

WILLIAM SLAUGHTER OF PRINCE
GEORGE AND LUNENBURG
COUNTIES VIRGINIA -
PROGENITOR OF PIONEER CATTLEMEN
OF TEXAS AND THE SOUTHWEST
VOLUME TWO

By Robert D. Taylor
2005

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword	Page
ii	
Chapter One - Additional Information on the Descendants of William Webb Slaughter, son of Walter	Page 1
Chapter Two - Additional Information on the Descendants of Richard Slaughter, son of Walter.....	Page
Chapter Three- Additional Information on the Descendants of John Slaughter, son of Walter.....	Page
Chapter Four - Additional Information on the Descendants of David Slaughter, son of Walter.....	Page
Chapter Five - Additional Information on the Descendants of Robert Slaughter and George Slaughter, sons of Walter.....	Page
Chapter Six - Additional Information on the Descendants of James Smith and Presumed Daughter of Walter Slaughter.....	Page
Chapter Seven - Samuel Webb and Nancy Ann Snead Descendants.....	Page
Chapter Eight - Descendants of Mary “Fannie” Webb, daughter of George Webb.....	Page
Chapter Nine - Rachel Webb and Michael Dockery Descendants.....	Page
Chapter Ten - Descendants of George Webb, Jr.....	Page
Chapter Eleven - Corrections for Volume One.....	Page

FOREWORD

The Slaughter family that was a pioneering force in the cattle industry in Texas had its beginnings in the Colony of Virginia in the 1600’s. Some have tried to connect this family to the first of the name Slaughter to arrive in Virginia, a John Slaughter, who had sons named William, Francis, and Richard. DNA marker evidence has proven this relationship to be untrue. Some have also tried to connect this family to a Robert Slaughter of Virginia, unrelated to both this Slaughter family and that of the first John Slaughter, and this too has been proven untrue.

William Slaughter was the father of two children, Walter and Elizabeth. Elizabeth appears to have died early. She was named for her grandmother, Elizabeth Leake, wife of Richard Leake. Her maiden name was Hill. Walter Slaughter was named after Richard Leake's brother, Walter Leake, who became quite prominent. Walter Slaughter married Susannah Margaret Webb, daughter of George Webb and Margaret Adcock. Walter and Susannah had nine and possibly ten children. Son Richard was named for Walter's grandfather, Richard Leake, and may have had the middle name of Leake, though there is no document to prove it. Richard named a son Walter Lee Slaughter. It is believed that Richard named him Lee, thinking that his great-grandfather was named Lee, as the name Leake could have become misspelled in later years. Walter's son David was named after David Hill, brother of Elizabeth Hill, wife of Richard Leake. Son George Slaughter was named after George Webb. Son Robert Webb was named after Walter's good friend, Robert Webb, unrelated to George. William Slaughter, son of Walter, was named either after Walter's father or his great grandfather, William Leake, father of Richard, or perhaps his grandfather, William Slaughter. Walter's son John was named either after Elizabeth Hill's father or after Walter's possible grandfather, John Slaughter.

This volume contains new and updated information on the descendants of William Slaughter, father of Walter Slaughter.

A possible aunt of William Slaughter, father of Walter Slaughter, has been located. Nancy Slaughter, born about 1703, probably in Charles City County, Virginia, married Joseph Pitts about 1724, probably in Prince George or Surry County. Joseph's father was Charles Pitt of Southwark Parish, Surry County, which borders Prince George County on the east.

By 1640, James City County's population was sufficient to support a new parish, and Lawne's Creek Parish was established. Southwark Parish was separated from James City Parish in 1647 and Surry County was separated from James City five years later. Soon afterward Arthur Allen built his Jacobean brick house, now known as Bacon's castle because it was occupied as a fort or "castle" during Bacon's Rebellion in 1676.

Southwark and Lawne's Creek parishes in Surry County were not prosperous, as evidenced by reports to the Bishop of London in 1724 by ministers of these two parishes. The Rev. John Worden, minister of Lawne's Parish, made this report: "I arrived in Virginia in 1712, when Governor Spottswood sent me for six month to Jamestown. Then I went to the parishes of Weynoake and Martins Brandon, both of which parishes were hardly sufficient to support a minister; therefore I removed to this parish, where I have been since January 30th, 1717." He stated that his parish was ten miles wide along the river and 120 long with 700 titheables in it. There were some Indians, bond and free. Some masters would have their Negroes baptized and some would not, because they would not be sureties for them. "I cannot persuade parents and masters to send their children and servants to be catechized. I sometimes get eight shillings and four pence for my tobacco,

per hundred, and sometimes no so much; and if I send it to Europe, perhaps it brings me in debt, as of late years it hath happened. The vestry will not keep my glebe-house¹ in order; but if I do it myself, I may and welcome. I have church and chapel thirty miles apart, twelve communicants at the former, and thirty or forty at the latter.”

The Rev. John Cargill, minister of Southwark Parish, made a similar report: “I have been here sixteen years. My parish is twenty miles in width and one hundred inhabited in length, it being a frontier parish. It has three hundred and ninety-four families. The school of Mr. Griffin called Christina, for Indians, is in the borders of my parish. There is one church and two chapels and seventy or eighty communicants. My tobacco now sells at five shillings per hundred; my salary from thirty to forty pounds. My glebe house is in a very bad condition, and the parish will not repair it, so I must look out for a house elsewhere. No school, no library in the parish.”²

Descendants of William Slaughter migrated from Prince George County, Virginia to Anson County, North Carolina about 1767. They lived in the part of Anson which became Richmond in 1799. From there they went to Warren County, Georgia for a short time and then to the Mississippi Territory, settling in Wilkinson County, where they were enumerated in the 1805 Mississippi Territorial census. After a few years they removed to Marion County, Mississippi to the part that became Lawrence County on December 22, 1814.

Part of the family remained here until the 1850's and other branches of the family moved northward in the early 1820's to Copiah and Hinds counties, looking for new land in the newly-opened lands of the Choctaw Session. Two branches went to Rankin County, and one branch moved to Louisiana. All but the branch that went to Louisiana eventually wound up in Texas.

In Texas, many became stock raisers and cattlemen and were instrumental in building the early Texas cattle industry, as mentioned previously. Some became law enforcement officers. Many fought for the Confederate cause in the Civil War, some losing their lives. A few were what some might call black sheep of the family, but who are we to judge their actions? A case in point was Coney Cross Slaughter, who was accused and indicted for embezzling funds and negotiables from his father's bank in Pueblo, Colorado. Here was a person whose family was certainly not destitute, who was a man who loved his family and children, but made serious mistakes in judgment.

Additional information is given on the Webb family. Walter Slaughter married Susannah Webb, daughter of George Webb and Margaret Adcock. Information on several of their other children and their families are presented. Due to DNA tests, it has been discovered that some of the Webb families in Wiltshire, England were related to the George Webb family. Wiltshire, England lies adjacent to Somerset (shire), England, to the east. Descendants of these Wiltshire families are in the United States today. Because of the DNA marker evidence, it has been found that Robert Webb of Bromham, Wiltshire, was the probable

grandfather of Timothy Webb, who was the father of George Webb. Robert married Cisly Webb on October 20, 1655 and they had a son, Tymothy Webb, born April 14, 1662 at Bromham.

The Webbs were not cattle raisers except for their own use. Most of the descendants of George Webb were farmers in Mississippi, Arkansas, Tennessee, Louisiana and Texas. Some were prominent physicians in Alabama. One became a mayor of Tuskegee, Alabama. In summary, only the descendants of Walter Slaughter were true cattlemen, trail drivers, cowboys, and ranchers. This researcher is descended from four generations of cattlemen, trail drivers, and cowboys.

CHAPTER ONE

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WEBB SLAUGHTER, SON OF WALTER

Coney Cross Slaughter, son of William Baxter Slaughter, son of George Webb Slaughter, son of William Webb Slaughter, in his younger years, was a Stearns automobile dealer in Los Angeles, California. He, at times, entered his cars for racing. The Los Angeles Times of July 28, 1908 reported the following news headlined: "LOCO AND STEARNS RACERS GROOMED FOR LONG ROUTE. Articles of agreement for a race between the Locomobile and the Stearns at Ascot Park Sunday, August 15, are ready and may be signed today. The race will be 400 miles long, and unless the rules are changed, only one driver will be allowed on each car during the race. If, through any accident, the driver who starts on either the Loco or the Stearns is unable to finish, the car must lose the race, even though it is ahead and in perfect shape.

"Ralph J. Leavitt, who enters the Locomobile, is anxious to race as soon as possible. He agrees to use the same car that Murray Page drove at Santa Monica July 10. He says he can start tomorrow. He will bring Murray Page here, if possible, to drive, and Leavitt is anxious that the one-man clause shall remain.

"C.C. Slaughter, who has the Stearns agency, wants the lone-driver clause stricken out. He says, however, he will agree to it in order to get a race. He is waiting for word from the Stearns factory with regard to a stock racing car, which he hopes will be the same car which was used at Santa Monica. The racer is now in San Francisco, and may be brought back for the Ascot Park event.

"Leavitt and Slaughter agree to race for a side bet of \$5,000 each. The cars have been matched before, and as a result, one of the most exciting races ever held was pulled off at Ascot Park.

"Slaughter would like to race over the Santa Monica Course. It is out of the question to suppose the Santa Monica officials would stand for another fast race so soon after the big event, and it remains for the owners to secure Ascot Park.

"Four hundred miles is a long race. Leavitt wanted to race 500 miles. Slaughter hung out for 300 miles. They split the difference. This makes a race that must

be started in the morning in order to arrange for a finish at a reasonable hour in the afternoon..

“There will doubtless be a large crowd at the track the Sunday of the race, as both car owners have plenty of friends. The fact that the Loco and Stearns one put up a race that was a struggle to the finish makes the coming contest intensely interesting. It is hard to pick a winner, as both cars appear to have equal chances of drawing down the handsome gold prize.”

The Times reported on August 1, 1909 on page V1, the following: “NEW GARAGE ON OLIVE. C.C. Slaughter, who has the local agency for the Stearns cars, has leased by Dr. William Niven the garage which is in course of construction at No. 1026 South Olive street. The deal was made through the agency of Mines & Parish. The terms of the rental are \$200 a month for five years. The building will have a frontage of 155 feet, and a single story in height. It will cost about \$7500.”

Slaughter placed an advertisement in the same issue of the Times and it appeared on page V16. It reads: “Lay on Macduff and damned be him that first cries Hold, enough.” STEARNS has accepted the LOCOMOBILE challenge to race 300 miles at Ascot Park on Sunday, August 15th, for \$5000 and gate receipts. MAY THE BEST CAR WIN. Stearns stock cars have won many notable endurance, speed and hill climbing contests in open competition, and in accepting the Loco challenge we do not fear the result. Don’t forget the date August 15th. Come see this fight to the finish between the two greatest American motor cars. STEARNS MOTOR CAR CO. C.C. Slaughter, Pres. 1140 South Main Street.” This would be the first of many advertisements that he placed in the newspapers.

The Times also reported the following: ‘STEARNS- LOCO RACE. Slaughter’s Car Should Reach Here Wednesday - Loco on the Ground and Ready for Struggle. “C.C. Slaughter, the new Stearns agent, expects his racing car here Wednesday. This is the machine he will use in the Stearns-LoCo race two weeks from today. Though Slaughter is new in the industry, he has surrounded himself with experienced men and the Stearns, he says, will go into the 300 mile contest with every advantage possible.

“Temporary quarters have been opened by the Stearns at No. 1140 South Main street, and all of the Stearns cars have been removed from the Thomas Motor Car Company. Slaughter is planning to erect a large garage, where he will house his fast cars.

“The Locomobile is here. Ralph J. Leavitt is preparing for the race, which he realizes will be one of the hardest in which his car has ever engaged. He says he knows it will be ‘no cinch,’ and is going to make every effort to win.

“Murray Page may not be brought to Los Angeles to drive the Loco. A driver who has never appeared on a track here, and who is believed to be George Robinson, may handle the Locomobile. He would be a great drawing card, and also would be a hard man to beat.”

The Times on August 5th, 1909 reported: “LoCo-Stearns Dinner. Slaughter and Leavitt the Hosts at Informal Affair Given Last Night at the Alexandria. Those

who are to figure prominently in the Locomobile-Stearns track race were banqueted last night at the Alexandria. Covers were laid for twenty. Coney C. Slaughter and Ralph J. Leavitt were the hosts. The dinner was informal and good feeling prevailed. There was no speechmaking.

“Fearing that something might arise during or after the race that would prevent such a gathering as last night, Slaughter urged that the dinner be given before instead of at the conclusion of the race. Leavitt agreed and the spread was prepared.

“Both owners are reticent so far regarding their plans for the race. This much seems certain. Charles Soules will drive the Stearns instead of Frank Free, and Al Livingston, who was mechanic on the Loco in the Stearns-Loco race, will be on the Stearns this time.

“Leavitt has not yet picked his driver for the Loco. Free is spoken of as a possible driver for the fast car. Leavitt is letting every one guess. He must tell soon.”

On August 8th, Slaughter ran an ad in the Times which read: “10.00-- For a Name -- \$10.00 For The Stearns Racing Car. Will pay en Dollars in Gold for a name for the Stearns Racing Car that will race the Locomobile 300 miles on the Ascot Park Track, Sunday, August 15th. The name selected will appear on the car during the race. STEARNS MOTOR CAR COMPANY. C.C. Slaughter, President. 1140 South Main St.” On the same day an article appeared in the Times on page V13: “CONEY OFFERS TO BET SHIRT. Texan Ready to Wager His Car Against Locomobile. Automobile Row Welcomes real Sportsman. Thousand Dollars to Elks Team Also an Item. Coney C. Slaughter, from Texas, a dead game sport, brand new in the automobile world, is willing to bet his shirt that his Stearns car will win Sunday at Ascot Park. So certain is he that he will incidentally wager his trim \$5000 car against Leavitt’s Locomobile, the winner to take the two cars and sell one, the proceeds to be devoted to charity.

“At a dinner, Wednesday night, Slaughter threw down the gauge and offered to bet his head off. It was the first time that Leavitt has met his match. The smaller man was willing to go the big fellow one better. The odds were never too great for the man who says ‘caint’ as only the true Southerner can.

“When Slaughter coveted the cup Leavitt won at the recent Stearns-Loco track race he offered to bet Leavitt \$1000 against the silver mug which the Elks gave Leavitt. Slaughter had his money ready. Sentiment was called to Leavitt’s aid and the cup was not swung in the balance.

“Not content to risk only a mere \$5000 on the race, Slaughter is out for blood. He egged Leavitt on from wager to wager until he had won the big fellow over to a bet of his liking. Slaughter’s proposition that the winner give the Elks drill team \$1000 was promptly accepted by the big fellow and was promptly recorded by Eddie Maier, the stakeholder.

“Of course Eddie will see to it that the elks have the money, as he can take the cool thousand out of the \$10,000 he holds.

“It would only need a little urging for Slaughter to offer to build a hospital for the poor, or endow a college with the proceeds of the race. He has bet a suit of clothes, a dozen hats, socks, shoes, neckties and shirts.

“Should Slaughter win, he will resemble an animated man’s haberdashery.

“GOT ‘EM GOING. This Texas fever is instilling plenty of ginger into the ante game. The million-dollar bettors are not so much in evidence. The man who says ‘bet you a thousand’ on every proposition has sought a comfortable hiding place, Coney holds the boards.

“Meek-mannered, mild, retiring, Coney C. Slaughter, the man who is handsome enough to make a matinee idol but who is content to do nothing but make bets, is making a hit at this racing game. He is giving every autoist cards and spades. His nerve is the best ever.

“Black-eyed, with a glance like a hawk, the man from Texas sizes up his quarry, be he big as Leavitt. He does not balk at 350 pounds even though it is carried inside a skin 6 feet 6 inches high.

“Coney is the first man who has succeeded in getting Leavitt’s goat. He is there with the bells, and always has the jingle when Leavitt desires to ring.

“Scarcely had Leavitt uttered the \$5000 challenge than Coney had cinched the bet. Then he took the reins and began to drive. As a result, if the Stearns comes in first, Leavitt will have to take in the washing, or rent out his stable of cars to break even.

“Bars are down in the Locomobile-Stearns race. It was decided, yesterday, to allow any car to enter the 300 mile race at Ascot Park, Sunday. This does not mean much, however, as it will cost \$5000 to enter. There are few who would be willing to risk so much on a single race.

“TWO-CAR RACE. Slaughter and Leavitt can have their race all to themselves. The Automobile Dealers’ Association will have nothing to do with it, and not a dealer will enter, as the desire is general for a race between the two fast cars.....”

On August 11th, a photo of the two cars and their two drivers appeared in the Times with text in part reading: “There is a nice prize hung up for Soules, win or lose. He is to drive the car just as the owner wants him to do. This does not mean that Coney C. Slaughter will hamper the driver with needless rules. Soules has a tendency to drive too fast in a big race. Slaughter will hold him down to a gait that should allow him to drive his fastest during the last 100 miles, when speed is necessary.”

The Times for August 12th had this news item: “OUT ON BAIL. LEAVITT FIGHTS TO STAY HERE. The fight for extradition to Seattle of R.J. Leavitt, an automobile dealer, to answer a manslaughter charge, was transferred from Sacramento to Los Angeles yesterday. This was done by the issuance of a Governor’s warrant of rendition.

“Leavitt surrendered himself to Chief of Police Dishman late in the afternoon, and was immediately taken before Judge Wilbur, who signed an order for a writ of

habeas corpus, returnable before Judge Davis at 10 o'clock Saturday morning.

"The accused furnished \$1500 bond for his appearance at that time, his bondsman being C.C. Slaughter and J.F. Henry. W.M. Zimmerman, the special officer from Washington, is here to await the outcome of the hearing in support of the writ.

"The chief received word shortly after noon that the Governor's warrant had been issued and a request from a Washington officer to take the automobile man into custody. Dishman communicated with Leavitt, and the time for the surrender was arranged. "Shortly before 5 o'clock, Leavitt drove to the Central Police Station and gave himself into the Chief's custody. Attorneys had already begun habeas-corpus proceedings. The Chief took his prisoner to the Hall of Justice, where proceedings were taken as stated.

"Leavitt's attorneys are determined not to allow their client to be taken North for trial if they can prevent it.

"The accusations against the automobile man grew out of the fact that he occupied a machine that ran-down and killed a man in Rose county, Wash., July 10. He declares that he is absolutely blameless for the fatality.

"There's nothing to it, but I don't want to be put to the trouble of going back there and standing trial,' said Leavitt yesterday.

"Owen MacCunker, who was driving the machine, has already been acquitted of a charge of manslaughter. If they couldn't hold him, I don't see how they expect to place any blame on me.' Leavitt was released due to the fact that the warrant was faulty and without force in law. Leavitt won the Stearns-Locomobile car race and collected \$10,000.

Coney was a probable entry with his Stearns in a race between Los Angeles and Phoenix, Arizona according to a press release in the Times on October 1, 1908. The date of the race being held beginning at midnight November 6th, with the prize being \$1500 in gold.

And another press release on October 3rd reported that "Coney C. Slaughter, agent for Stearns cars, removed to his handsome new Olive street garage last week. He is occupying the building which he has erected at No. 1026 South Olive street, and the Stearns will be housed in as fine quarters as any car in the city. Increasing business has made necessary the change, and when the new 1910 Stearns arrives it will be shown on the spacious floor of the salesroom.

"When the complete 1910 line is received from the factory Slaughter says he will be able to show the handsomest cars ever turned out by the Stearns people. His first shipment should be here this week, as it is promised for Tuesday. He says he has refused several good prospects because of the delay, but will now be able to make regular deliveries, as the cars are to come in steady batches, according to a telegram received yesterday from the factory.

"The Stearns Motor Car Company has been entirely reorganized. J.N. Burge, formerly with the H.O. Harrison Company, and Froman Spiers, who for some time was a salesman at the Los Angeles Motor Car Company, is associated with Slaughter in the Stearns agency. Both of these salesmen have plenty of

experience in handling high-priced cars.....”

On October 17th, it was reported that “Coney C. Slaughter has secured the agency for Moon cars. This fine line of automobiles, which has never been represented here, will be handled by the Stearns Motor Car Company and the demonstrator should be here within a few weeks. Slaughter expects to dispose of about fifty cars.

“The Moon factory has promised the local dealer steady shipments when the cars begin to arrive. Slaughter expects to get busy with the Moon at once. The line is attractive and the car should make a name for itself.

“The Moon is a car that has shown its class in hill climbs and motor meets. It is fast and has an abundance of power. It comes in runabout, tourabout, roadster and touring car models, which are attractive and stylish.

“There is a demand for cars this year,’ said Slaughter, ‘and I believe the demand is for a car built on the lines of the Moon. It will make good here in Southern California, I’m sure, because it is fast, powerful and stylish. The Moon has made good everywhere else and I see no reason why it should not make a hit here.

“This is the car I’ve long desired to get. Now that I have the agency the factory has promised me steady deliveries.”

Back to the car racing, a report in the Times for October 24, 1909, headlined “Burris trophy. Stearns Gets Record Dash, But Slaughter Fails to Secure the Cup,” reads: “It is one thing to win the Burris cup and another to hold it. The Stearns won the cup more than a week ago, but to date Coney C. Slaughter has not been able to secure the trophy. The original holders, who took the cup from Columbia, insist on keeping the mug in spite of an order signed by Oscar Burris, who was one of the judges on the Stearns run.

“On Monday morning the Stearns, owned by Jack Lankershim and driven by Harold Stone, smashed all existing records from Redlands to the Burris marble quarries, twenty miles up Mill Creek Canyon. On a trial heat Sunday morning the fast cars came within forty seconds of breaking the record of the Royal, which was driven by Al Livingston. The following day, with judges and officials and according to the rules governing the cup contest, the Stearns won the trophy.

“Mountain & Corrigan hold the cup and have refused to give it to Slaughter. They maintain that the telephone connections were defective. The Stearns holds the record, but not the trophy. Slaughter threatens to take legal proceedings to secure the cup if it is not returned over to him tomorrow.”

On November 2nd, it was reported that “W.V. McElvan, C.C. Slaughter, W.C. Anderson and R. Kettle were fined \$25 each by Justice Williams yesterday for having exceeded the speed limit. As the former three complained their speedometers were out of fix, the magistrate suspended the execution of their sentences, upon their promise to keep from being arrested in the future.”

On November 7th it was reported and headlined that “Slaughter Removes to Handsome New Garage and Arranges for Quick Deliveries. Coney C. Slaughter is

receiving his Stearns cars by express. Delayed shipments are being hastened by the factory because of unfilled orders which the Stearns man must fill or lose sales. The factory is aided by Slaughter in his efforts to avoid canceling contracts.

“Shipped in palace freight cars, the machines are being rushed across the country. The first consignment arrived on Thursday, and the cars were boxed and fitted snugly into the coaches when they arrived at the Santa Fe station.

“Now that he is housed in his comfortable new garage, Slaughter says business is raushing, and he is prepared to handle it more expeditiously. He has a full sales force, and it is hard to keep cars on the floor, he says.

“The new garage has a new commodious salesroom, handsomely furnished offices, and a storage room and repair shop which is large enough to accommodate a score of cars.

“Slaughter has secured the agency for the Moon line of cars, and expects his demonstrator here within a week. The Moon announcement is interesting and the line of cars is attractive.”

And again, back to the car racing. The Los Angeles Times for November 11, 1909 ran an article titled “Slaughter Wants a Race.” It reads: “Coney C. Slaughter, agent of the Stearns motor car, issued a challenge yesterday offering to race his pet machine against any car in a purely stock car competition for fifty miles for a side bet of \$500, winner to take all other prizes.

“Walter Hempel, manager of the Ascot speedway, says that he will give a chance for a match race between the Stearns and any other car as an event of a regular race meet.

“The Stearns car is conceded to be one of the fastest machines which has ever performed on a local track. The car made a wonderful run against the Locomobile in recent long distance grinds, and only lost the honors through poor judgment on the part of the handlers of the racer in the pit.

“Slaughter is certain his machine is as fast or faster than any other car on the Coast. He shows his faith in his entry by declaring himself ready to put up the side bet immediately. Many followers of the motor game would like to see the Stearns engage in another brush with the Locomobile. It is possible a match race will be arranged between the two machines for an early date.”

A news report in the Times of November 14, 1909 indicated that “Three cars in a three-cornered race that should be a thriller are the promised sensation for the automobile meet at Ascot Park Saturday and Sunday. Fred C. Fenner wants to start his Isotta-Fraschini against Coney C. Slaughter’s fast Stearns car and there is a possibility that Leon T. Shettler can get the Apperson “Jackrabbit” ready to start.....The Mile High Hill Climb is to come soon after the Ascot meet, which would serve as a tryout for the cars that must make the race to the snows of Redlands. The track meet looks good to a number and the entry list should be doubled that of the last meet.”

On November 24th it was reported that “There is a possibility that Coney C.

Slaughter will be allowed to enter his Stearns car provided the machine gets here today from the north. The Stearns would be entered in the free-for-all against the Apperson, Isotta and the rest.” The road course was from Redlands, through Yucaipa, and to Oak Glen. And on December 9th, it was reported in the Times that “Coney C. slaughter, owner of the Stearns, promptly covered the bet of Leon T. Shettler, who on the 7th wagered \$300 that his Apperson “Jackrabbit” would defeat the Stearns” in the six hour automobile race at Ascot Park. Coney said that the Stearns would defeat the Apperson and said that he was confident that driver Charles Soule would do so.

The Times reported on January 2, 1910 that “Coney C. Slaughter has a record sale to chalk up. He disposed of a Stearns car in five minutes Wednesday morning, when Robert C. Grant bought a 30-60 toy tonneau touring car. Slaughter made the sale, and says only four words were spoken before the deal was closed.”

The automobile show of Southern California was held in the Grand Avenue rink from February 6th to 12th, 1910. 125 models were exhibited. It was reported in the Times that “C.C. Slaughter, with the Stearns line, secured a desirable corner space and is to show all models of his line. He will have one of the largest exhibits of one make in the show.”

On February 13, 1910, it was reported that the Bekins Motor Car Company had taken possession of the “handsome quarters formerly occupied by the C.C. Slaughter Motor Car Company at No. 1026 South Olive street.”

This was the last news item about Coney until the news of the embezzlement of funds at his father’s bank was reported in 1915. Earlier, it was reported in the Times on October 18, 1908 in the “People’s Page: Gossip of Some Interesting Persons the World Over,” that “Thomas P. Dale, owner of the big Pahrump ranch, situated not many miles from Caliente, Nev., is at the Alexandria Hotel. Another rancher at the same hotel, whose property is near Ensenada, Lower California, is Coney C. Slaughter.”

Still earlier, back in Texas, a news item in the Dallas Morning News for August 2, 1902 appeared: “Famous Slaughter Ranch. House is Equipped With the Latest Modern Improvements. Special to The News. Stratford, Tex., Aug. 1 - Last Monday a party, consisting of Mr. And Mrs. W.B. Slaughter, Rev. and Mrs. Sid Williams and baby, Irene, Mr. And Mrs. J.A. Brown, accompanied by Miss Fancy of Seymour, Coney Slaughter, Miss Vaughn and Mr. Kerrick of Claude, went out to the famous Slaughter ranch, twenty - two miles from Stratford. The house is an elegant one, equipped with all the modern conveniences of a city home, even to a buffet cook from Kansas City, and is situated in Coldwater Canyon. A delightful time was had hunting, fishing, swimming, diving, etc. The party was joined later by Rev. J.N. Marchall, wife and baby. The evangelists and their wives leave Thursday evening for New Albany, Miss., where they engage in a revival with Rev. Thornton of the Baptist Church.”

In the Personal column in the Los Angeles Times it was reported on August 16, 1915 that Mr. and Mrs. John B. Slaughter were staying at the Alexandria Hotel.

It was stated that John “owns one of the largest ranches in Texas and is also a cattle man.” This was just a few months after Coney was indicted.

The indictment came on April 2, 1915. The Dallas, Texas Morning News reported the indictment as follows: “Coney C. Slaughter Indicted Is Charged With Falsifying Books of Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, Colo., April 2. -- Coney C. Slaughter until recently cashier of the Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, Colo., now in the hands of a receiver, was indicted today by the Federal grand jury on the charge of falsifying the books of the bank and (the) father of the cashier was arrested at Pueblo Wednesday, charged with embezzlement of \$20,000 of county funds.

“United States District Attorney Harey D. Tedrow said efforts were being made to locate Coney C. Slaughter. According to a statement made by the elder Slaughter, the cashier was sent East last week to raise money on \$20,000 of the stock of the bank.

“The Mercantile National Bank closed its doors March 29. No statement of its condition has yet been made public by the receiver, Francis A. Chapman. W.B. Slaughter, whose home is at Dallas, Texas, went to Pueblo with the avowed intention of adjusting the affairs of the institution. His arrest was made on a complaint sworn to by A.H. Standard, County Treasurer. At a late hour today he had not furnished a \$40,000 bond.

On October 16, 1915, the Morning News reported the following: “W.B. and Coney C. Slaughter Indicted - Face Federal Charges In Connection With Pueblo Bank. Misapplication of Funds, False Entries, Embezzlement and Abstracting of Assets Charged. Pueblo, Colo., Oct 15 -- Indictments continuing thirty-five counts against W.B. Slaughter and sixty-two counts against Coney C. Slaughter, former president and cashier, respectively, of the closed Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, were returned today by the United States grand jury.

“The indictments were (brought) on alleged violations of the Federal banking laws, including charges of misapplication of funds, falsifying entries, embezzlement and abstracting of assets ranging in amounts from \$200 to \$97,000. The Slaughters came to Pueblo from Texas.

“W.B. Slaughter now is at liberty on \$50,000 bond on charges preferred in State and Federal courts in connection with the bank’s affairs. Coney C. Slaughter disappeared shortly before the bank closed and is believed to be in Mexico. It was reported in the Dallas Morning News on February 15, 1916 that Coney Slaughter had been located in Tegucigalpa, Honduras, according to Federal officials, who stated that the United States had no extradition treaty with Honduras and that might prevent Coney’s return to the states to answer the charges.

The New York Times of April 11, 1923, on page 7, carried the following news item: “SLAUGHTER DENIES GUILT. Fugitive Colorado Banker, Caught After 8 Years, Awaits Extradition. Philadelphia, April 10. - Coney C. Slaughter, arrested at Phoenixville last night as a fugitive from Pueblo, Col., where he is wanted on a

charge of looting the Mercantile National Bank in 1915, was held in \$25,000 bail today by a United States commissioner, for his appearance in the Federal jurisdiction of Colorado.

“Slaughter waived all rights as to formal identification and said he was ready to go back to Colorado.

“When arrested Slaughter was employed in a sanitarium near Phoenixville as an attendant at \$45 a month. He was living with Enola Landrey of New Orleans, who declared she would stand by him.

“Slaughter said his acts as an officer of the bank were unwise, but not dishonest. He said he did not understand how he could be charged with the responsibility of the embezzlement of more than \$360,000, when the amount was only about \$80,000 that he had to raise to keep the bank from closing. He explained his alleged mismanagement by blaming it on his not having to earn his living as a youth.

“Slaughter was taken to Moyamensing Prison, where he will remain until legal papers come from Colorado to take him West.”

An Associated Press night wire dated August 25, 1925 from Denver, Colorado, headlined in the Los Angeles Times on August 26th, reads: BANK LOOT CACHED IN COLORADO. Escaped convict Jailed on Asserted Effort to Regain Stolen Money. Denver. Aug 25 - Somewhere in Colorado lies cached away a fortune of \$100,000, says Connie (Coney) C. Slaughter, former cashier and asserted wrecker of the Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, Colo., who was captured here last night by police. The cache is said to represent Slaughter’s ill-gotten gains from the asserted wrecking of the bank.

“The story of the cache was announced by police shortly after they arrested Slaughter, who escaped from the Leavenworth Federal Penitentiary last February, where he was serving an eight-year term following his arrest and conviction after being a fugitive from justice for eight years.

“With Slaughter was arrested Miss Enola Landry of Phoenixville, Pa., who police say, was Slaughter’s companion during his eight fugitive years.

“Slaughter was picked up by a Denver policeman who was summoned by Mrs. A.J. Todd, whose home slaughter was preparing to rent when she became suspicious of the pair. The policeman was unaware that he had arrested the convict, but Slaughter admitted his identity, saying he was ‘wanted.’

“He returned to Colorado to get the cached money, Slaughter declared, adding that twice within the last thirty days he had walked the streets of Pueblo, the scene of his asserted financial speculations.”

Coney had escaped from Leavenworth and his wife, Enola, was charged with helping him escape. It was reported in the Dallas Morning News on August 29, 1925, the news item, it reading : Almost at the same time Coney C. Slaughter, bank wrecker and escaped convict, was re-entering Leavenworth Federal prison Friday, a warrant was sworn out here by Federal District attorney George Stephan accusing his wife of aiding him to escape from the prison last February. She is being

detained here.”

It was reported on September 9, 1925 that the charges against Enola had been dropped and “now is employed as appointment clerk in a Denver beauty parlor.”

Coney’s father, William Baxter Slaughter, was interviewed just after Coney’s arrest. The exclusive dispatch interview appeared in the Los Angeles Times on September 2, 1925 on page 15, and read: “FATHER URGES PRISON FOR SON. Parent Wishes Fugitive to Serve Out Term. Does Not Want Convicted Man Hunted Like Wolf. Points With Pride to Pioneer Ancestry. (Exclusive Dispatch). San Antonio (Tex.) Sept. 1. - ‘I’d rather have my son die in Leavenworth penitentiary than to be hunted all over the nation like a wolf.’

“These words came from the lips of W.B. Slaughter of San Antonio, father of Coney C. Slaughter, convicted embezzler, who escaped from Leavenworth and has been recaptured in Denver, Colo.

“The failure of the Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, Colo., in 1915, was a sensation. Coney C. Slaughter, the vice president and cashier, was in the east at the time and fled from officers who sought him to account for \$325,000 in missing funds. After a search leading over the entire United States and into Mexico and Canada, Slaughter was arrested in Phoenixville, Pa. At a trial in Denver he was sentenced to eight years. He escaped jail January 31, of this year.

“I was president of the bank when it failed,’ the elder Slaughter said, ‘and lost \$700,000 - all I had.’ He is now operating a rooming-house here. ‘I wrote to Coney many times while he was in Leavenworth and told him to stay there and serve out his sentence.’

“Has your son been here at any time since he escaped from Leavenworth?” he was asked.

“If Coney has been in San Antonio my wife didn’t tell me. She knows that I’d turn him over to the authorities so he could finish out his sentence,’ the father asserted.

“Slaughter, who is 73 years of age, appears in ill health. He lay on his bed as he talked.

“He spoke of his son: ‘Coney was a good cowboy. When we had our big ranch in Palo Pinto county he went ‘up the trail’ to Kansas with me many a time, driving herds of cattle. I went fifteen times myself. I was up there so much that I put Coney in high school in Kansas City, Mo. That’s where the boy got his education.’

“Slaughter spoke proudly of his ancestors, who were also old Texas ranchmen and pioneers. Opening a huge heavily bound volume entitled ‘Indian war and Pioneers in Texas,’ he turned the pages till he came to a picture which showed Col. Travis receiving a letter from a messenger on horseback in front of the Alamo. Under the picture it said, ‘Travis receiving a message from Houston’s trusted lieutenant, George Webb Slaughter.’

“That messenger was my father,’ Slaughter said quietly. Turning more pages he

showed pictures of his mother, his brother and his sister-in-law, all Texas pioneers.

“When he was asked what he hoped the outcome of the recapture of his son would be, he said: “I want Coney to go back to prison and serve out his time, so he can come out a free man - not a man hunted like a wolf.”

Coney was released after serving his full six-year term. It was reported as follows: “PRISON GATES OPEN FOR CONEY SLAUGHTER. Leavenworth (Kansas), March 14 (AP) -- The gates of the Federal prison here opened Friday for Coney Slaughter, well known in Dallas and Pueblo, Colo., banker and race track follower, under six-year sentence in connection with embezzlement of \$352,000 from the Pueblo Mercantile National Bank. He served the full time of his sentence.

And the final news headline appeared on March 19, 1932, the headline reading: “Behind in Rent, Bullet is Fatal To Ex-Banker. Coney C. Slaughter, Who Served Prison Term, Kills Himself.” The news item read: “San Antonio, Texas. March 18. -- Coney Cross Slaughter, 54, former Pueblo (Colo.) banker who served a term in Leavenworth penitentiary, was found fatally shot Friday with a pistol beside him in his apartment. Slaughter, member of a prominent Texas family, killed himself, according to a verdict by Justice of the Peace John Shook. He will be buried here Saturday afternoon.

“Slaughter is survived by his mother, Mrs. W.B. Slaughter, and four daughters, Mrs. Percy Carter of San Antonio and Mrs. Charles Weaver, Miss Colyne Slaughter and Miss Eloise Slaughter, all of Amarillo.

“Coney C. Slaughter’s father, W.B. Slaughter, a former rancher and financier and a brother of the late Col. C.C. Slaughter of Dallas, died more than two years ago. Mr. And Mrs. Carter had just bid Slaughter goodbye Friday morning” Attesting to the fact that Coney was known across the nation, the Los Angeles Times of March 19, 1932 on page 4, reported that “C.C. Slaughter Ends Checkered Career With Gun. San Antonio (Tex.) March 18. Coney C. Slaughter, 54 years of age, formerly a wealthy ranchman of West Texas and Colorado banker, killed himself here today.

“It was learned he had worried over financial reverses. Slaughter served a six year sentence in Leavenworth Federal penitentiary for theft of almost a third of a million dollars from the Mercantile Bank of Pueblo. He was cashier and his father, the late W.B. Slaughter, was president. The bank closed in March 1915.

“After two years in prison he escaped and after wandering through the East, began living in a tourist camp in Englewood, near Denver. Arrested on a trivial traffic violation, Slaughter was returned to Leavenworth.”

Coney, before his time as a car dealer in Los Angeles, was involved with the Dalhart Ice and Electric Company, which was chartered on October 22, 1904. It was incorporated by Coney Slaughter, W.H. Wolff, and C.G. Foulks. It operated partly in Dallam county and partly in Hartley county, had capital stock at incorporation of \$100,000 and its purpose was the operation of gins, mills, water and light plants.

William Baxter Slaughter was reported in a dispatch from Dallas that he had started a suit for \$3,000,000 damages, “alleging breach of contract and slander against four nephews and a niece. All the children are of the late Col. Slaughter, who left a \$16,000,000 estate.” And on November 4, 1927, a dispatch from Dallas stated that “A suit for \$2,500,000 was filed in the United States District Court today by William B. Slaughter of San Antonio against the heirs of his brother, Col. C.C. Slaughter, who died in 1919, and James C. Wilson, judge of the United States court of the North Texas district.

“The petition charges that certain of the defendants obtained from Judge Wilson an order enjoining the prosecution in the State District Court of a suit known as W.B. Slaughter vs. C.C. Slaughter Company and others, in Palo Pinto county, that the action deprived him of his constitutional rights and that Judge Wilson at the time lacked jurisdiction because the judge was in California.

“The petition says the plaintiff is 75 years of age and until the death of his brother, Col. C.C. Slaughter, the two maintained affectionate relations. Property of C.C. Slaughter was estimated at \$20,000,000 and the petitioner says he himself had large financial interests. Among them was an interest in the Mercantile National Bank of Pueblo, Colo., which went into the hands of a receiver.

“The plaintiff asserts he made an agreement with his brother to turn over bank stock, moneys and land worth approximately \$1,500,000 as security for \$250,000 he needed to pay to the bank, and the property thus turned over was to be held as security only. When Col. Slaughter died, plaintiff says he was told the instruments he had signed made the property part of the estate of C.C. Slaughter and he had no further interest in it. The petition asks actual damages of \$1,500,000 and exemplary damages to the amount of \$1,000,000.”

The New York Times for October 6, 1931 reported that the case of Annie C. Slaughter (widow of William B.), petitioner vs. C.C. Slaughter Co., et al., petition for writ of cert. To the 5th Circuit court of Appeals was submitted for the petitioner and on October 20th the petition was denied.

Christopher Columbus Slaughter, son of George Webb Slaughter, attended the Range and Butchers’ Associations meeting in St. Louis, Missouri on November 22, 1888 and gave an address. He also went to Los Angeles and stayed at the Angelus Hotel with his family, as reported in the Times for April 7, 1903 on page 19.

The Dallas Morning News reported on January 16, 1890 that the bank officers for the Colorado National Bank in Fort Worth had been elected on the 15th. They were R.L. Ball, president, John Bunyon Slaughter, vice president, A. Pruitt, cashier, and seven directors, including John Bunyon Slaughter.

Real estate transfers reported in the Dallas Morning News on January 19, 1899 included John B. (Bunyon) Slaughter from Myrtle B. and John S. Andrews, 100 x 250 feet out of 5 acre tract of the William Grigsby survey, city of Dallas, \$500.00.

The New York Times for June 27, 1899 headlined a dispatch from Austin, Texas

dated June 26th that read: 'THE TEXAS RANCH SYNDICATE. If It Is In the Nature of a Trust It Will Be Suppressed When the New Law goes Into Effect. Austin, Texas, June 26. - Attorney General T.S. Smith stated to-day that he would keep his eye on the gigantic syndicate that is now seeking anti-trust laws of this State the livestock industry is exempt, but there is no such exemption in the new anti-trust law, which goes into effect Jan. 31, 1900.

"If the present combination of capital that is securing options on all the available cattle and ranches in Texas is in the nature of a trust within the meaning of the new and far-reaching act, and should it be in operation when the law becomes effective, it will be vigorously attacked by the State.

"It is the opinion of prominent stockmen that the operations of the syndicate will be of benefit to the cattle industry, and that it will be impossible for it to freeze out the cattlemen, who will profit by the rise of prices. Should the syndicate be successful in the present negotiations it is their intention to stock up their ranches to the limit, and by a concentration of effort to handle the stock on amore economical basis than at present.

"According to reliable information obtained here to-day the syndicate has already secured options on the extensive ranches and cattle of the following stockmen: the Pan Handle County Company, Johnson Brothers, C.C. Slaughter, Winfield Scott, Crowder brothers, R.C. ware, A.B. Robertson, and John Scharbauer, as well as a number of smaller ranches.

"The aggregate number of cattle owned by these stockmen is about eight hundred thousand head, or nearly one-sixth of the estimated total number of cattle in the State."

Cattle sales reported by the Dallas Morning News at El Paso on March 16, 1903 included: On March 15, Col. C.C. Slaughter of Dallas sold to the Pioneer Land and Cattle Company of Montana, 8,000 head of twos at private terms off of the Big Springs ranch, and to the same company, 1,000 head of heifers at private terms. Also John Bunyon Slaughter of Fort Worth sold to the same company 2,000 yearling steers at private terms.

On April 10, 1904, the News reported the sale of the John Bunyon Slaughter residence on Hill Street near Pennsylvania Avenue in Fort Worth, "sold today to William Reeves, a banker of Caldwell, Texas, who will remove to Fort Worth. The consideration was in the neighborhood of \$25,000."

The Los Angeles Times for October 9, 1908, page 12, printed a news item dated October 3, 1908 from San Francisco, California which stated that C.C. Slaughter of Texas was among Vice Presidents chosen by the Congress of Delegates to the 19th session of the trans-Mississippi Commercial Congress. It also stated that Col. Ike T. Pryor of Texas delivered an address upon the subject of cattle raising.

The New York Times for April 3, 1906 reported Supreme Court Calendars - Federal Courts - Court of the Supreme Court, case 046 - C.C. Slaughter vs. The Mallet Land and Cattle Company - Petition for Writ of certiorari submitted. On April

10th it was reported that the petition was denied.

And the Times for march 17, 1909 in a news release dated July 30 from Chicago, reads: 'PROPOSED BIG CATTLE RANCH. John V. Farwell of Chicago, a Large Texas Land Owner, Is Interested. Chicago, July 30. - John V. Farwell, who owns immense tracts of land on the Panhandle in Texas, verifies the report that he is interested in the proposed combination deal by which the promoters of the Consolidated Cattle Company expect to round up 600,000 head of cattle on the big ranches of Western Texas and Eastern New Mexico for breeding, fattening, and marketing.

"Swift & Co., the Chicago packers, who some time ago were reported as having invested \$300,000 in Texas cattle, are credited with preparing to invest \$1,000,000 in a similar manner.

"Now that the free cattle ranges are a thing of the past in the Western States, cattle for market must be cared for on closed ranges,' said Mr. Farwell. 'Not only is there plenty of grass for the stock in Western Texas and Eastern New Mexico, but plenty of corn. Some of the finest beef cattle in the market now come from Texas.'

"The syndicate controls 3,100,000 acres of land in the Texas Panhandle, on which some 160,000 head of cattle feed at present. The other large ranches in Texas and New Mexico, which, it is claimed, are to be included in the combine, are: H.Haiff & Co., 24,00 head; John T. McElroy, 15,000 head; J.M. Daugherty, 13,000 head, T.J. Martin, 7,000 head; W.E. Crowley & Co., 7,000 head; Devitt & Flotow, 6,500 head; St. Louis Cattle Company, 14,500 head; A.J. & F.M. Long, 14,000 head; the Llano Cattle Company, 8,000 head; the Nave-McCord Cattle Company, 16,000 head; C.C. Slaughter, 60,000 head; and J.B. Slaughter, 15,000 head, all in Texas, and Scott & Roberts, 25,000 head of cattle, and Cowden Brothers, 17,000 head, New Mexico."

The New York Times of March 17, 1909 in a dispatch from Dallas, Texas on March 16th, indicated that "E.H.R. Green's life insurance company has been organized under the name of the Lone Star. Its charter, calling for a capital stock of \$1,000,000, was to-day sent to Austin to be approved by Insurance Commissioner Love and to be filed with the Secretary of State.

"The aggregate wealth of the Directors of the new institution totals \$50, 000,000. Among these are E.H.R. Green, C.C. Slaughter, C.A. Keating, W.B. Worsham, H.L. Edwards, E.J. Gannon, and E.M. Reardon. Mr Green is the son of Mrs Hetty Green of New York City. The officers will be elected at a meeting of the Directors on Saturday."

On July 10, 1913, the Times reported that the "Cummins's Tennessee Packing Plant Burns Out with Insurance Up to \$325,000. More Revenue in Sight." It was also reported that C.C. Slaughter was appointed receiver for the slaughter house and all the other plants and the business was carried on while the creditors undertook a reorganization.

And the New York Times on August 13, 1913, reported the marriage of Miss Selena

Shumard Carden, daughter of ex-Judge and Mrs. George A. Carden of Dallas, Texas and Ensign Garnet S. Hulings, U.S.N. It was noted that among those present were Mrs. C.C. Slaughter and Miss Nellie Slaughter.

The Los Angeles Times reported on December 14, 1913, that "Col. C.C. Slaughter of Dallas, Tex., has offered to give \$2 for every \$2 raised by the Baptist General Convention of Texas up to \$200,000 on his part for the purpose of creating a clinic building, nurses' home and a dining hall and kitchen at the Texas Baptist Memorial Sanitorium and for the purpose of paying off the indebtedness of the institution. Co. Slaughter has already been a liberal giver to the various Baptist enterprises in Texas."

On April 23, 1933, a news item appeared in the Los Angeles Times, reading: "COLONISTS GET CHANCE TO BUY LAND. Portion of Cotton Crops Will Be Deducted to Pay for Holdings. Lubbock (Tex.) April 22 (Exclusive) - A colonization plan has been worked out and announced by Guion Gregg of this place, who represents C.C. Slaughter of Dallas, owner of large land tracts in Cochran county, west of here. "Farmers entering into the agreement to become owners of 17,000 acres of virgin ranch land which is to be cut up into farming tracts must agree to deliver one bale of cotton for each acre of land, and must deliver ten bales of cotton each year, the tracts to be cut up into holdings of 160 acres each.

"Those acquiring the land must live on it and actually farm it and 100 acres must be planted to cotton. The remaining sixty acres must be planted to feed and food crops. A percentage of the cotton will go to pay for the land. Farmers with mules will have preference over those having tractors, for the reason that the former will be in a position to raise all their feed requirements. Most of the tracts will be 160 acres in size, but man and team power and capacity to farm will govern in each case, Gregg states. The settler proposing to enter into the agreements for land must have a milch cow, a brood sow and pigs, a flock of chicks and a few other requisites for anchoring down and getting started."

On May 15, 1913, it was reported that "Guion Gregg, veteran land salesman, has sold 18,000 acres of Texas farm land in one week. Demand for this land came from working out a unique plan by which the land could be paid for by the owner taking the price out in cotton raised on the land, and the success of the venture was so great and instantaneous that plans are being worked out for similar sales of other tracts, according to Gregg, colonization manager for C.C. Slaughter of Dallas, owner of the lands....."

David Cook Harris and his wife, Sarah Jane "Jennie" Slaughter, daughter of George Webb Slaughter, were enumerated in the 1910 census of Palo Pinto County with daughter Sally Harris, age 24, and son David Cook Harris, Jr., age 17, and granddaughter Dottie H. Peak, age 9. Columbus Webb Harris was enumerated in Palo Pinto County with his wife, Josephine Ewing Harris, age 19, and daughter Lela B. Harris, age 8 months. This was in Justice Precinct 1, enumeration District 182, page 13A. He was listed as a liveryman, owns a stable. In 1920 he was enumerated in Justice Precinct 1 as age 31, an auto mechanic, owns a garage, with wife

Josephine, age 27, and Lela B. Harris, age 10. Josephine was listed as a typewriter clerk at the county clerk's office.

Gilbert Greer Wright and his wife, Dela Slaughter, were enumerated in the 1910 census in Dallas at 251 Worth Street, with Gilbert listed as age 50, born in Georgia, Dela, age 42, Gilbert Greer Wright, Jr., age 21, Florence Roberta Wright, age 18, Ed Dela Wright, age 12, Jowell Slaughter Wright, age 10, and Stuart P. Wright, age 7. In 1920 the family was enumerated in Dallas, Gilbert, age 64, Dela, age 52, Ed Dela, age 21, Jowell, age 19, and Stuart, age 16.

Gilbert Greer Wright Jr., and his wife, Suleta C. Wright, were enumerated in the 1930 census in Bexar County in San Antonio at 900 N. Agarita Avenue with their three children, Anne Wright, age 12, born in New York, Gilbert Wright III, age 10, born in Texas, and daughter Dela Wright, age 9, born in Texas. Gilbert at this time was a real estate salesman. Gilbert's brother, Stuart Phillips Wright, enlisted in the U.S. Army and in 1930 was enumerated at Selfudge Field, an Army post located in Macomb County, Michigan in Harrison Township. Stuart was a Lieutenant.

George Metcalf and his wife, Macy, were enumerated in the 1910 census of Palo Pinto County, Pct. 1, E.D. 182, p. 13B, on May 16th, with daughter Jennie Jowell Metcalf, age 1 year and 5 months. They had been married for over 2 years. ON February 18, 1920 they were enumerated in Justice Precinct 1 on page 3B, George listed as an abstractor at an abstract office, and Jennie (Macy) listed as a deputy county clerk for Palo Pinto County.

Macy Harris and her husband, George Metcalf, were enumerated in the 1930 census in Palo Pinto County with daughter Jennie Jowell Metcalf, the census taker listing Macy as having married at age 24. The family had a radio set and George's occupation was an abstractor of legal records as was Macy.

David Cook Harris and his wife Helen were enumerated in 1930 in Mineral Wells, Palo Pinto County at 210 North Oak Avenue, David working as a furniture store retail merchant, married when he was 29 years old. Cecil M. Fearis and his wife, Sallie, were enumerated in Mineral Wells with daughter Millie, Cecil listed as an oil field operator. Cecil and Sallie were enumerated in Wood County, Texas in Justice Precinct 5 in 1920, Cecil, age 37, born in Texas, with wife Sallie, age 30, and daughter Millie, age 7.

Ivy Ardith Slaughter, daughter of Arthur Hardin Slaughter, son of Peter Eldridge Slaughter, married William Winslow Witt, son of William T. and Inez E. Witt, about 1925 and their children included James Winslow Witt, born February 1, 1926 in Clifton, Greenlee County, Arizona. Ivy was born n Luna County, New Mexico. Ivy's mother, Harriet Elizabeth Laney Slaughter, born October 4, 1883 at Lee's Ferry, Arizona, died August 9, 1947 in Phoenix.

Paschal Wayne Slaughter, son of Paschal Eldridge Slaughter, married Virginia Edwards on October 28, 1940 at Phoenix. He died August 26, 1988. Vada Slaughter, daughter of Arthur Hardin Slaughter, married Charles Fred Bennett and had Charles Artis Bennett, born June 16, 1927 in Greenlee County, Arizona.

Thomas Waight/Wagley/Wogoht Corzine and Nora L. Cain Corzine had ten children: Vera Ethel Corzine, born June 2, 1897 in Williamson County, Texas, died March 5, 1901; Velma N. Corzine, born in August of 1898 in Williamson County; Geneva T. Corzine, born about 1899 in Williamson County; William "Willie" Hartford Corzine, a son, born July 19, 1900 in Williamson County, died September 28, 1976 in Melrose, Curry County, New Mexico; Jay W. Corzine, born about 1903 in Williamson County; Granville Corzine, born December 19, 1905 in Williamson County, died February 11, 1993 in Albuquerque, New Mexico; Chester O. (or A.) Corzine, born July 11, 1908 in Dawson County, Texas, died in August of 1987 at Pueblo, Colorado; Eddie Lee Corzine, born September 29, 1910 in Dawson County, died July 22, 1985 in Escondido, San Diego County, California; Ufalie H. Corzine, a daughter, born about 1913 in Dawson County; and Chesna B. Corzine, a daughter, born about 1917 in Wheeler County, Texas, and one other. Nora died in San Diego County, California. Thomas was a farmer, was born in September of 1871/2, died in May of 1959 in Muleshoe, Bailey County, Texas. Chesna B. Corzine married Wimpy Turner. Chester married a girl named Eylane? Geneva married John Hicks. William Hartford Corzine was enumerated in the 1930 census of Curry County, New Mexico in Ranchvale, enumeration district 20, listed as W. Hartford Corzine, age 29, married at age 23, a farmer, and wife Nina S. Corzine, age 23, born in Texas. Prentiss C. Cain and his family were in Williamson County in 1900, where son Winfred A. Cain was born on February 21, 1895, died in January of 1980. Wilbur L. Cain was also born there on November 2, 1897, died in July 17, 1977 at Thrall, Texas. The other children were Wilson Burnice "Fritz" Cain, a son, born December 23, 1899 in Williamson County, died May 24, 1994; Richard Foard Cain, born February 3, 1902 in Williamson County, died July 15, 1977; Adron (Asbron) Ozro Cain, born September 13, 1904 in Williamson County, died January 31, 1987 in Williamson County; Holcomb Emzy Cain, born about 1907 in Williamson County; Ray Lamar Cain, born February 13, 1914 in Williamson County, died April 9, 2002 in Travis County; and Boyd Marshall "Tommy" Cain, born December 6, 1918 in Williamson County, died in February of 1979 in Milam County. Wilbur L. Cain died at a hospital in Taylor, Texas. Funeral services were held on Tuesday, July 19, 1977 at Condra Memorial Chapel in Taylor. He had been a lifetime resident of the Thrall area and a member of the Thrall United Methodist Church and a former mayor of Thrall for 16 years. His brother, Richard, passed away two days earlier than Wilbur in San Antonio and his service was held the day before Wilbur's at Condra Memorial Chapel. Richard had lived in San Antonio since 1928, but was a member of the Lawrence Chapel United Methodist Church. Adron Ozro Cain was a barber and was living in Houston, Texas in 1920 with wife Verda M. Cain, who was born about 1902. In 1930, Wilbur L. Cain was in Thrall, living on Stiles Street, a barber, married at age 23, and his wife, Burna H. Cain, was the postmaster. Living with them was Wilbur's brother, Emzy H. Cain, age 24, also a barber.

Prentiss and his family were in Williamson County in 1910. He was enumerated in the census living next door to James M. Slaughter. He was listed as having six children, six living. In 1920, the family was still in the county with his wife and five children, Richard, Adron, Holcomb, Ray, and Boyd. They were still living next door to James Madison Slaughter, and nearby was son Adron and his wife, Burna.

Sidney Johnson Cain and his wife, Budah Chapman Cain, were living in Foard County, Texas in 1910, and were enumerated that year in the census, Sidney, age 32, a farmer, Budah, age 26, and had three children, three living, Chesna B. Cain, age six, Sidney Cecil Cain, age four, and Inez Cain, age two months. In 1920 they were living in Wheeler County, and in the census, Sidney was enumerated as Johnson C. Cain, age 42, a farmer, Budah, age 36, Sidney Cecil Cain, age 14, Inez Cain, age 12, Charles T. Cain, age 7, Ola Pauline Cain, age 7 months.

The family was in Wheeler County in 1930, Sidney listed by the census taker as 52 years old, a farmer, married at age 26, Budah, age 46, Charles Cain, 17, Pauline Cain, age 10, and S.J. Jr., age 7. Chesna Cain married first, Lester Keyes, and second, Raymond Robinson.

Calpernia Cain, daughter of Robert Leonidas Cain and Mary Louisa Slaughter, daughter of Samuel Moore Slaughter, married Logan Hall in Lee County, Texas. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Lee County on June 1st in Precinct 1. Oscar was a farmer, was born in October of 1873 in Missouri. "Pernie" was born in January of 1879. Son Barney Leon Hall was born in August of 1899 in Lee County. In 1920, the family was in Maverick County, Texas on Monroe Street in Eagle Pass. Logan was listed as a garage machinist. Daughter Zora G. Hall was seven years old. Barney Leon Hall had died June 14, 1902, was born on the 18th of August, 1899. His tombstone reads: "Our Darling - The angels called him." He was buried in Adina Cemetery in Lee County.

Zora G. Hall married John M. Felder in 1924 and they had two daughters, Joan Felder, born in 1926, and Helen Felder, born in 1929. They were enumerated in the 1930 census in Nueces County, Texas on Harber Island in Aransas Village. John Felder was 28 years old, a stationary engineer, Zora was 27, Joan was four and Helen was one year old. The family had a radio set.

Wilson Burnice "Fritz" Cain, born December 23, 1899, died May 24, 1994, buried at Adina Christian Church Cemetery in Lee County, Texas, son of Prentiss Cain and Pearl Gertrude Smith, was enumerated in the 1930 census of Thrall, Texas on Sheldon Street with wife Grace Abbott. He was a laborer at an oil field. He was listed in the census as 30 years old, Grace was 27, and they had two children, Jimmie C. Cain, born 1923/24 in Thrall, and Jeanette, born in December of 1925 in Thrall. Jimmie C. Cain married Mary Dusek and had Pam Cain and Jimmie Cain, Jr.

Joel Rufus Bownds, son of George Edward and Annie Emaline Slaughter, married Emma Lee Beasley and their children included a daughter, Neltahea Bownds, born

in 1917/18, and a son, William Bownds, born about 1923/24. They were living in Beaukiss, Williamson county in 1930, living a few doors from Prentiss Cain and his family. In 1920, they had been living in Lee County, Joel, age 27, a farmer, wife Lee, age 20, and daughter Nelta, age 2. Other children were Joma Lee Bownds, a son, born in Lee County on November 19, 1933. A Jona Lee Bownds, listed in the Texas birth index as a daughter of Joel Rufus Bownds and Emma Lee Beasley, was listed as also born on November 19, 1933, but in Williamson County. It is unknown if this is the same person as Joma Lee Bownds.

Arthur Lewis Bownds married Leo Mae Smith, who was born about 1897. They had four children: Kay Juanita Bownds, born February 14, 1929 in Williamson County; Robert Lee Bownds, born December 19, 1932 in Hays County; Sarah Faye Bownds, born January 12, 1935 in Hays County; and Margaret Ann Bownds, born February 14, 1937 in Caldwell County.

Ellen Demrice (Orme) Slaughter, the wife of Samuel Slaughter, was born January 31, 1886, died July 31, 1965 in Travis County, buried at Adina Cemetery in Lee County.

Franklin B. Brown, husband of Sarah L. "Sallie" Slaughter, daughter of James Madison Slaughter, died in 1978. His obituary appeared in the Rockdale Reporter and it stated he was of the Thorndale area, died at age 89, with services held at San Gabriel Baptist Church. He was buried in Thorndale City Cemetery. Pallbearers were grandsons Duane, Cullen and Larry Gambel (Gamble), Harold Brown, Noel Sessom and James Gibbons. He was born October 15, 1871 in Monticello, Kentucky and came to Texas in 1889. He was a member of the Baptist Church since early manhood. He was preceded in death by three sons. Survivors included his wife Sallie and four daughters: Mrs. Harry O. Clark of San Gabriel, Mrs. C.G. Gibbons and Mrs. Larry Groth of San Antonio and Mrs. T.D. Sessom of Freeport, Texas. Also survived by three sons: G.A. (Gordon) Brown of San Antonio, W.C. Brown of Lake Jackson, and Wilson Brown of Freeport. He had 15 grandchildren and 10 great-grandchildren at his death.

Frank was enumerated in the 1930 census of Milam County in Justice Precinct 8 on April 18th with his family. He was listed as 58 years old, a farmer, married at age 29, Sallie, 46, Connie B. Brown, 22, Zelda M. Brown, 18, Winston C. Brown, 14, Wilton C. Brown, 14, and Vivian B. Brown, age 10, all born in Texas. Son Berryman Brown was enumerated next door, age 28, married at age 25, wife Willie B., 18, and son Eugene B. Brown, age two. A few houses away lived son Robert Brown, age 26, married at age 19, a farmer, wife Bettie E., 23, daughter Helen M. Brown, 4, Harold L. Brown, 2, and Annie A. Brown, age 1. Next door lived Frank and Sallie's daughter Etta Mae Brown and her husband Verne Gamble, age 33, married at age 31, a laborer on a farm, Etta, 20, and son Duan4e, age one month, born in March of 1930.

Franklin B. Brown may have had a daughter, Gettie Brown, born 1910, died 1918, buried between Samuel and Ellen Orme Slaughter in Adina Cemetery.

Peter Eldridge Slaughter, son of George Webb Slaughter, married Mary Mollie

Chick. The 1880 census Mortality Schedule for Palo Pinto County lists a son, Volley N. Slaughter, age two, died in December of 1879 of pneumonia, was attended by Dr. Warren. He was a brother of Colen Slaughter, a son, who is listed in the census. Colen died young and should not be confused with Callie Slaughter, daughter of Peter, who was born later.

George Webb Slaughter was affiant for a friend, Allen Hines of Palo Pinto County in 1874. The affidavit reads:

“Republic of Texas Claims -

Affidavit of George Webb Slaughter

State of Texas

Dallas County

Know all men by these presents, that I, Geo. W. Slaughter, of the State of Texas county of Dallas, am personally acquainted with Allen Hines of Palo Pinto county, Texas, and have known him since AD 1832. And I do by these presents certify that he is the said Allen Hines is the same Allen Hines who served with me in the War of the Republic which separated Texas from Mexico, and I do further certify that while a member of Capt. Major Smith’s Company he took active part in the expedition and battle of Nacogdoches, which battle was fought the 2nd day of August AD 1832 and in which bloody and hard fought battle about one hundred and sixty Mexicans were slain, and the town of Nacogdoches with about four hundred Mexican soldiers were captured. In this expedition Col. McMahan commanded the Texan forces. I Geo. W. Slaughter was in the expedition and battle and know that the said Allen Hines who was well known by me, was likewise in the said expedition and battle and that he faithfully performed his duty. And I further certify that the said Hines was honorably discharged by Col. McMahan the commander of the expedition with the rest of the Texan soldiers after the battle was fought. And I further certify, that the Allen Hines who is making application for a pension through Mess James & James of Weatherford Texas is the same Allen Hines with whom I have been acquainted since A.D. 1832, and who served with me in the War of the Revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, and who was engaged with me in the battle of Nacogdoches Aug 2nd A.D. 1832.

G.W. Slaughter

The State of Texas

County of Dallas

Before the _____ and authority personally appeared Geo. W. Slaughter, to me well known who being duly sworn said on oath that he signed the above paper & that the facts therein set forth in test. to the best of his knowledge and belief sworn to & subscribed to Geo. W. Slaughter before me this 19th day of December 1874.

A.H. Kendall Jr.

Notary Public Weatherford, Texas.”

The Dallas Morning News, on March 7, 1933, had this news item: “Date of Alamo’s

Fall Fittingly Celebrated. San Antonio, Texas March 6. - Daughters of the Republic of Texas held a ceremonial Monday commemorating the ninety-seventh anniversary of the fall of the Alamo. An ivy wreath was constructed in the chapel of the historic building. A sprig of ivy from the Alamo walls was attached to the wreath as the name of each of the Alamo heroes was called out. "A picture of the Rev. George Webb Slaughter recently given the Daughters of the Republic of Texas, was placed in the Alamo. Slaughter was the messenger who carried the message from Sam Houston to William Barrett Travis, the latter in the Alamo, advising him to burn the structure and retreat."

This picture was later removed and given back to the family as Slaughter was not one of the Alamo defenders.

The Dallas Morning News of May 10, 1887 headlined the following: 'THE SLAUGHTER SHOOTING. No further news was received yesterday in the city respecting the shooting of Mr. W.B. Slaughter in New Mexico, and nothing can be learned as to his condition. The place where the reported shooting occurred is about 100 miles from Socorro and is not accessible by telegraph. Mr. George W. Slaughter, father of the wounded man, and Mr. John Slaughter, his brother, have left for New Mexico, but efforts to communicate the bad news to Col. C.C. Slaughter, who is moving through Kansas with a herd of cattle, have not been successful.

And on March 1, 1890, the Dallas, Texas Times Herald ran a news article about C.C. Slaughter. Headlined "A Dangerous Run-A-Way - Col. C.C. Slaughter thrown From His Buggy on Elm Street," it reads: "While driving down Elm Street yesterday evening the horse drawing a buggy in which was seated Col. C.C. Slaughter, became frightened and ran away. When about opposite Carter's stock yards Col. Slaughter's buggy collided with another vehicle and he was thrown out on the pavement. He became entangled some way and was dragged some distance, receiving numerous cuts and bruises, the most severe being a gash over the eye. He is resting easy this morning and no serious results are expected from the injuries received."

The News for June 17, 1902 reported: "Fort Worth Local News, Special to the News, Fort Worth, Tex. June 16 - The Ladies Aid Society of the First Baptist Church will give an entertainment at the home of Mrs. John B. Slaughter, corner Pacific Avenue and Hill Street, next Thursday evening."

Don Scott Slaughter married Laura Elizabeth Nelson and had Benjamin Wylie Slaughter, born October 17, 1995 in Travis County, Texas.

Mary Slaughter, daughter of William Webb Slaughter and Nancy Ann Moore, was first married about 1837 in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana or Sabine County, Texas to Lewis H. Adams. Lewis H. Adams, born about 1804, was the brother of Sarah Ann Adams Rugg, who married Eli N. Smith as her second husband. Lewis died about 1838 and Mary then married Jesse Blackburn about 1841. Lewis and Mary had one child, a daughter, Sarah Ann Adams, born about 1838 in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana. Note: Dolly Delilah Blackburn was Jesse Blackburn's daughter by his first wife, Mary Evans. Delete her and her descendants from Vol. 1.

Sarah was living in Panola County, Texas at the time the 1850 census for the county was enumerated, her age listed as twelve, born in Louisiana. She was living with the William T. Person family, who lived next door to William C. Phillips and his family, William C. having married a daughter of Eli N. Smith and Rachel Slaughter, daughter of Richard Slaughter.

Sarah married Calvin Howard on May 29, 1856 in Burnet County, Texas. She apparently went to Burnet County about the time the Phillips family moved there. Sarah and Calvin had several children, five of whom were: Louisa Howard, born in 1857 in Navarro County, Texas; Webb S. Howard, a son, born in November of 1859 in Navarro County; Katherine Howard, born about 1861 in Navarro County; Sarah Howard, born about 1863 in Navarro County; and Calvin Howard, Jr., born about 1867 in Navarro County.

Calvin and his family were enumerated in the 1860 census of Navarro County, Calvin listed as a farmer, age 30, born in South Carolina; Sarah A., age 21, born in Louisiana; Louisa, age 2, born in Texas; and Webb S., age 8 months, born in Texas. In 1870 the family was enumerated in Kaufman County, Texas in the town of Kaufman, Calvin, age 44; Sarah, 35; Louisa, 12; Webb S., listed as "Walker" Howard, age 10; Katherine, age 8; Sarah, age 6; and Calvin, age 2.

The family was not enumerated in the 1880 census in any county of Texas or in any other state. Kaufman County tax assessment rolls first list Calvin Howard in 1870 with no land, 1 horse, and one poll. Calvin also appears in 1874 with 280 acres of land of original grant of L.H. Adams. He appears in 1875 with 48 acres of John Ables original grant and he also appears in the 1876 tax assessment rolls with 48 acres of John Ables original grant and also the same in 1877, which was the last year he appears.

Calvin Howard and his wife conveyed 1570 acres of the Lewis H. Adams grant to John H. Moore on July 7, 1867 in Kaufman County. And the Angelina County, Texas District Court minutes for April 23, 1861, as found in Book B, pp. 207-212, Court Case #112 - Brooks and Slaughter, Administrator of J.M. Rankin, Deceased vs. Calvin Howard and wife and et al, read:

"Defendants have leave to amend Defendants Howard and and wife have leave to amend motion to Strike out deposition of Mason - Over ruled. Defendants withdraws motion to strike out depositions of Slaughter. Defendants exceptions to Petition over ruled. And the said Plaintiffs and Defendants, the Blackburn ones who are minors being represented by R.S. Walker there duly appointed guardian Adilum and by Mr's Clark & Cannon there attorneys and the said other defendants by there attorneys.

"Where upon came a jury of good and lawful men to wit: Albert Montooth and eleven others who being duly impaneled and Sworn and hearing the evidence Argument of Council and written charge of the Court after consideration returned into open court the following Verdict to Wit:

"We the jury find for the defendants. Albert Mantooth, Foreman. It is therefore ordered adjudged and decreed by the Court that said defendants Calvin Howard and

Sarah Ann Howard, Lafayette Blackburn, Nancy Blackburn, Margaret Blackburn, and Jesse Blackburn, Jr., do have and recover of and from the said Plaintiffs T.J. Brooks and William H. Slaughter, administrators of the estate of John M. Rankin, dec'd all cost in this behalf assessed To state of this Verdict to be paid in due course of Administration.

“And the said defendants having prayed for a Partition of Said land among themselves according to their respective interest.”

“And it appearing to the Satisfaction of the Court by agreement of all of said defendants duly made of Record and entered herein that the Said Sarah Ann Howard wife of the said Calvin Howard is the daughter and sole heir of Lewis H. Adams. And the only issue of the marriage of the Said Lewis H. Adams and his surviving wife the Said Mary Adams afterwards the Said Mary Blackburn now deceased and the mother of the Said other defendants. And that the said Sarah Ann Howard as the daughter and Sole heir of the Said Lewis H. Adams is entitled to his community interest being an undivided interest of one half in and to the following described two tracts of land. To Wit:

“First two thirds of a league and one labor of land situated and described as follows in Nacogdoches District, Kaufman County, on the waters of Kings fork of Trinity River about 9 miles s. of the SW corner of Hunt county by Virtue of General land office certificate No. 283/383 Issued by Thomas William Ward, Commissioner on the 18th of April 1846.

“Beginning at the North corner of a League and Labor Survey made for John C. Hail a stake on the Creek bottom from Which a Red Oak bears S 75 degrees W 6 vrs. Another bears S 71 E 7 vrs.;

“Thence South 45 W 50 vrs, 2nd Corner from which a Mesquite bears N 31 W 13 vrs, another bears N 60 W 10 vrs;

“Thence N 45 W 2500 vrs, 3rd corner from which a Mesquite bears S 17 E 200 vrs;

“Thence N 45 E 2390 vrs to creek at 4750 vrs, creek at 5100 vrs, creek at 6926 5/10 vrs 4 corner in Prairie;

“Thence S 45 W at 2836 vrs Small Creek at 4436 5/10 vrs the beginning, the same land Patented to the aires of Lewis H. Adams, dec'd by Letter Patented of date the 22 day of January A.D. 1841, No. 117, Vol. 10. The said other tract of land described as follows to wit:

“One third of a League of Land situated in Robinson County, now Navarro county described as follows on Richland Creek a western branch of the Trinity River. Beginning at A.J.P.M. Smith's west corner a stake from which a Black Jack 12 in diameter bears S 12 E, 60 vrs and an iron wood 12 in diameter bears N 74 W 50 vrs.

“Thence S 60 W 2887 vrs to a stake from which a lone Mesquite 10 in diameter bears N 56 E 92 vrs.

“Thence N 30 W 2887 vrs to a Stake from which a Hackberry 9 in diameter ears S 70 W 3 vrs and an Ash 12 in diameter bears N 41 E 3 vrs.

“Thence N 60 E at 520 vrs crossed Richland Creek runs E 2887 vrs to a stake from

which an Elm 15 in diameter bears S 10 degrees W 4 vrs and a ____ 25 in diameter bears S 54 degrees E 6 vrs.

“Thence S 30 E at 24 vrs crossed Richland Creek runs E 2887 vrs to the place of beginning Marked I being the same land Patented to the aires of the Said Lewis H. Adams, dec’d by Letter Patented of date 6 day of August A.D. 1845, No. 100, Volume 4.

“And it further appearing to the Satisfaction of the Court by the agreement of all of the defendants duly made of court and entered herein that the Said Sarah Ann Howard is the said daughter of one of five heirs including the other defendants the said Lafayette Blackburn, Mary Blackburn, Margaret Blackburn, and Jesse Blackburn, Jr. of the Said Mary Blackburn and that she is by Virtue of being Said daughter of one heir entitled to an undivided interest of one fifth of the remainder of said Land. And it further appearing to the satisfaction of the Court by the agreement of all of the said defendants duly made and entered of Recorded herein that Said other named defendants Lafayette Blackburn, Mary Blackburn, Margaret Blackburn and Jesse Blackburn, Jr. are each entitled by Virtue of being children and sole remaining heirs of said Mary Blackburn, dec’d an undivided interest of one fourth each in and to all the remainder of said land. And it appearing to the satisfaction of the Court by the agreement of all of Said defendants duly made of record that the tenancy in common of all of said defendants in and to Said land is duly admitted. It is therefore ordered by the Court that F.H. Crossen - Samuel Wright - Warren Slidell - Henry S. Copeland - William Walker - Bert Dawson and William Richardson be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners of Partition of Said one third of a League of Land in Navarro County any three of Whom may act in the premises --- as such they are hereby ordered and directed to View said one third of a league of land to hear evidence pertinent to the above named parties his and hers --- of portion of said land with the amount of difference in value or compensate a difference in quality or improvements by difference in quality according to there ---- interest as above stated and agreed upon. And it further appearing to the satisfaction of the Court by agreement of all of Said defendants duly made of record herein that the said Sarah Ann & Calvin Howard have settled upon and improved a portion of Said one third of a League of Land in good faith is further ordered by the Court that said Commissioners in making Said Partition allot to the said Sarah Ann Howard that portion of Said land upon which there improvements are situated. And further that said Commissioners make due report under oath of there Said action Partitioning Said land with the evidence upon which they acted to the next term of this Court giving field notes of each Parcel or Partitions. It is further ordered by the Court that R.W. Reiser - E.C. Turner - S.R. Gibbs - William Nash - Isham Chisholm - Joel Boyd - Andrew Henry - Charles W. Crouch and O. Vanderpool be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners of Partition of said Two thirds of a League and one Labor of Land in Kaufman County. Any three of whom may act in the premises and as such they

are hereby ordered and directed to view Said Two thirds of a League and one labor of Land to hear evidence pertinent to the question of the division of the same to assign to each of the above named parties his and her portion of Said land with the amount of difference in Value or compensate a difference in quality or improvements by difference in quantity according to there aspective interest as above stated and agreed upon. And further that said Commissioners make due report under Oath of there Said action Partitioning Said Land with the evidence upon which they acted to the next Term of this Court giving field notes of each parcel so Partitioned. And that the Clerk of this Court issue the necessary orders to each set of Said Commissioners to make Said Partition together with a certified copy of this decree.

“It is further ordered by the court that Said defendants pay all costs which has accrued since the ____ of Said Verdict or which may be here after accrue in this behalf.”

Lafayette Blackburn was in the 17th Regiment of Moore’s Texas Cavalry during the Civil War, and he also was in the 14th regiment of Clark’s Texas Infantry and in the 18th Regiment of Ochiltree’s Texas Infantry. He apparently died during or just after the war as he is not found in the 1870 census. A cousin of his, Elijah M. Slaughter, son of John “Jack” Slaughter and Matilda Williams, served in Mann’s Regiment of Bradford’s Texas Cavalry during the war.

Lafayette Blackburn’s brother, Jesse B. Blackburn, Jr., married Addie Alsford on February 15, 1892 in Angelina County.

Oscar Monroe Sanders, son of Henry Lafayette Sanders and Mollie Melvina Slaughter, daughter of William Ransom Slaughter, married Nettie V. Summerlin and their children were: Lawrence Ewell Sanders, born about 1905 in Burnet County, Texas; Bonnie L. Sanders, born about 1906 in McLennan County, Texas; Jewel M. Sanders, born about 1908 in McLennan County; Joseph Henry Sanders, born November 13, 1909 in McLennan County, died in November of 1979 in Bosque County; Woodrow Sanders, born about 1914; Larvis?? Sanders, a son, born about 1916; and Mildred sanders, born in February of 1918 in McLennan County.

Oscar was a farmer and was tending a ranch on Crawford and Waldo Road when the 1910 census was enumerated in McLennan County. Oscar was listed as 25 years old, wife Nettie V., age 26, 5 children, 4 living, the children listed being Lawrence E., age 5, Bonnie L., age 4, Jewel M., age 2, Joseph H., age 5 months. In 1920 the family was living on Vale Mill Road in McLennan County, Oscar M. listed as 36 years old, Nettie, 36 years old, Ewell, age 15, Bonnie, 13, Henry, 10, Woodrow, 6, Larvis?, 4, and Mildred, age 2 years and 4 months old. One of Oscar’s daughters married a Mr. Clemons and had a son, Steven Wayne Clemons, born December 15, 1957 at Oakland, California, died July 14, 1999 at Valley Wells, Texas and was buried there on the 17th. He married a Miss Bruin and two others.

CHAPTER TWO

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD SLAUGHTER, SON OF WALTER

Cora R. Slaughter, daughter of Reuben Slaughter and Frances Yarbrough, married Preston Brooks. They had several children including Preston Brooks, Jr., born November 8, 1921 in Bandera County, died December 28, 1985 in Williamson County; Ruben W. Brooks, born March 25, 1925 in Burnet County, died October 1, 1984 in Potter County; and Frances G. Brooks, born in 1928 in Burnet County. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census of Burnet County, Preston was listed as 46 years old, born in Louisiana, married at age 36, a laborer on highways. Wife Cora R., was 37 years old, Preston, Jr., 8 years old, Ruben W., 6 years old, and Frances G., 1 year and 11 months old. Preston Brooks, Jr., married Eileen Alice Deir and had Cathy Ann Brooks, born in Burnet County on May 3, 1950.¹

Samuel Bryan Slaughter, son of William Franklin Slaughter and Theodocia Bisset, married a girl named Susie late in 1920 and they had Delbert Slaughter, born about 1921 in Texas, and Bruce Laverne Slaughter, born September 26, 1922 in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas, died August 16, 1981 in San Antonio. They were enumerated in the 1930 census of Bexar County at 908 Sandmeyer Street, Samuel listed as Sam Slaughter, age 29, married at age 20, Susie, age 35, born in Texas, Delbert, age 9, and Bruce, age 7.²

According to the 1920 census of Bandera County, Samuel was living with his mother, was listed as age 19, a farm laborer. Listed just below him was Willie L. Slaughter, age one, a female, born in Texas, father born in Texas, mother born in Texas. It is believed that she may have been an illegitimate daughter of Samuel.

Samuel's sister, Rhoda, married first, William Sutherland, they were divorced, and she then married Ben Leach about 1924. Ben and Rhoda had a son, Blue Jay Leach, born about 1925 in San Saba County or Bandera County, and Clifford Leach, born in May of 1927 in San Saba County. Ben was a farmer, was born about 1907 in Texas. They were enumerated in 1930 in San Saba County.³

Clifford Leach married Margie Fay Cordell and they had six children: Clifford Douglas Leach, born April 14, 1952 in Howard County, Texas; Kenneth Dale Leach, born November 12, 1954 in San Saba County; Debora June Leach, born January 31, 1956 in McCulloch County; Michael Dean Leach, born August 2, 1957 in Tom Green County; Margie Lynn Leach, born March 29, 1959 in McCulloch County; and David Alton Leach, born October 14, 1960 in San Saba County.

Clifford Douglas Leach married Irene Wilmot and had Joann Leach, born June 15, 1976 in Nueces County, Texas, and Robert Daniel Leach, born November 25, 1973 in Harris County. Kenneth Dale Leach married Rita Marie Castille and had Lindsay Jeanette Leach, born November 26, 1982 in Harris County.

Deborah June Leach married Jimmy Dale Owen and they had Jeremy Dale Owen, born September 24, 1974 in Harris County, and Jennifer Diane Owen, born March 27, 1977 in Harris County. Margie Lynn Leach married Clyde Michael Covey and they

had Chad Michael Covey, born October 3, 1978 in Harris County, Diane Lynne Covey, born October 18, 1981 in Harris County, and Justin Keith Covey, born May 10, 1984 in Wharton County.⁴

Samuel and Rhoda Slaughter's sister, Eliza Delroy "Della," who was born March 23, 1887 at Bandera, Bandera County, died January 12, 1969 at Kerrville, Texas, married first, Daniel Pierce, who was born August 13, 1882 and died October 30, 1918, on August 11, 1908 at Kerrville, Kerr County, Texas. They had four children before Dan passed away in 1918 of influenza. They were: Franklin C. Pierce, born September 22, 1909 at Lima, Bandera County, died in 1998 at Kerrville, buried in Bandera City Cemetery; Lafayette Everett Pierce, born September 4, 1911 at Medina in Bandera County, died January 25, 1980 in Kerrville, buried in Bandera City Cemetery; Herbert Earnest Pierce, born March 21, 1915 at Lima, died in June of 1982 in Kerr County; and Lillie B. Birtie Pierce, born March 14, 1919 at Lima,⁵ died September 7, 2001 in Bonham, Texas, buried in Bandera City Cemetery next to her mother.

Lillie B. Pierce married a Clark and had one son. Lafayette married first, a Miss Clark, married second, Lora E. Crisp, and married third, J. Rodriques. Della Slaughter Pierce was a wash woman in 1920. She married second, Edward Amasa Clark about 1921 and they had two sons, Amasa Clark, Jr, born May 19, 1922 in Bandera County, died September 14, 1936, buried in Bandera City Cemetery, and Richard Norman Clark, born March 20, 1924, died May 28, 1951 in Korea, buried in Bandera City Cemetery. They were enumerated in the 1930 census of Bandera County, with "Ed" Clark listed as 68 years old, and his step-son, Franklin C. Pierce, age 20, a common laborer, and all of the rest of the family.

Ralph Bert Slaughter, who was born December 4, 1912, died in July of 1987. He fell in the shower and broke his neck. His son, Gary Nelson Slaughter, born November 2, 1942 in San Saba County, died on September 21, 1990 in Odessa County. He was killed in his car. He had been working for a bonding company and was shot, no one was ever charged. It was believed that it was probably related to his work because nothing was stolen.

William Elijah "Willie" Slaughter, born February 28, 1885 in Frio County, Texas, died March 25, 1969 in San Antonio. He married Julia May Wilson, who was born in 1888 in Denton County, Texas. Their children included Ethel Irene Slaughter, born in 1907 in Bexar County, died April 22, 1968 in Bexar County, married Edward Ray "Sonny" Spiers in 1926 and had a daughter, Dorothy Mae Spiers, born July 9, 1932 in Bexar County, is still living and married Willis Gene Ellis, who was born August 2, 1929, died August 3, 1996, and is buried at Oak Island Cemetery in Bexar County. Willis was a Spc. in the U.S. Army in Korea. Dorothy Mae Slaughter, sister of Ethel, married Homer Augustus Marshall in 1931. They were divorced and she married Lee Shanklin. She died of cancer on September 25, 1971 in Bexar County.

Lou Slaughter, daughter of Bazzel P. Slaughter and Josephine Williams, married Ernest R. Poppell in Atascosa County, Texas in 1916.⁶ Both were living in Wilson

County at the time. Ernest was born December 11, 1896, and died in October of 1963 in Texas. He registered for the draft during WWI, he was 21 years old at the time, had brown eyes and light hair, and he gave his wife's name as Lou Poppell on June 5, 1918.⁷

Birdie Blanche Smith Slaughter, wife of Samuel Slaughter, was living with her parents when the 1910 census of Matagorda County, Texas was enumerated. She was listed as 28 years of age, having been married 10 years, was still married, listed as having no children, which was in error, as well as her age and as well as how long she had been married. Her parent were Thomas P. and Martha Smith.⁸ Eliza F. Slaughter, daughter of Elias (Lee S.) Slaughter and Mary Ann Nicholas, married John Anderson in 1886 in Bandera County, Texas. Lee S. Slaughter was the son of John "Jack" Slaughter and Matilda Williams. John and Eliza Anderson had four children: Willie Anderson, a son, born in March of 1888; Marion Anderson, a son, born in May of 1889, Thomas Henry Anderson, born in February of 1891, and Effie May Anderson, born in May of 1893, all born in Bandera County. Eliza died about 1893, possibly of childbirth complications, and John married a woman named Ida about 1894 or 1895. The family was enumerated in the 1900 census of Bandera County.⁹

By 1910 the family had moved to Concho County, where the family was enumerated that year. Son Marion was listed as 21 years old, a farm laborer, Thomas Henry, age 18, and Effie, age 16. In 1920, the family was in Kerr County, with John Anderson enumerated as a stock raiser, age 54, and wife Ida, age 44. Daughter Effie had married a Mr. Moore, who had died after the birth of three children, Ethel Moore, age 9, John Moore, age 6, and Vernon Moore, age 3 years and 2 months. Effie was listed as 27 years old. Mr. Moore probably died in the flu epidemic in 1918.¹⁰ In 1930, John and Ida were living in Nueces County and son John M. Anderson was living in Kerr County, a stock raiser. Thomas Henry Anderson was in Eastland County in 1920, and oil well supplier. William E. Anderson was in Rising Star, Eastland County in 1910.

Mary E. "Molly" Slaughter, sister of Eliza F. Slaughter, married Robert L. Anderson on February 13, 1890 in Bandera County. They were enumerated in the 1930 census in Hidalgo County, Texas, Robert listed as a farm laborer, age 56, wife Mollie, age 44, and son James B. Anderson, age 18, a farm laborer. Son Clarence was in Bexar County in 1930 and he and his family were enumerated there by the census taker. Clarence was listed as age 30, married at age 19, wife Hester, age 29, son Reuben Anderson, age 10, Clarence Anderson, Jr., age 8, and son Johnnie, age 3 years and 8 months.¹¹ Reuben (Ruben) Anderson was born March 17, 1920, died December 19, 1968 in Bexar County.

Annie Anderson, the first born daughter, married Christopher C. Reed about 1912 and their children included Annie B. Reed, born in 1913 in Texas, James H. Reed, born April 7, 1915 in Hidalgo County, Texas, died in Bexar County on February 4, 1977, and Woodrow W. Reed, born in July of 1919 in Hidalgo County. The family was enumerated in the 1920 census of Hidalgo County in Justice Precinct 2, E.D.

70, on January 21st.

The Reeds lived next door to Annie's brother, Clarence E. Anderson, who was born February 10, 1900 in Bandera County, died March 27, 1970 in Bexar County as a widower. He married a girl named Hester, as stated above, about 1919.

James B. Anderson was enumerated in Jim Wells County, Texas in 1930, single, a farmer.

Sarah Tempe Slaughter, another daughter of Lee S. Slaughter and Mary Ann Nicholas, was born June 1, 1862 in Washington County, Texas, died July 28, 1949 in San Saba County where she and her second husband, John E. Ferrell are buried in Hillcrest Cemetery.

The first husband of Sarah was George Bossel (Bosel), who she married on February 14, 1878 in Live Oak County.¹² George and Sarah had one daughter, Octavia T. Bossel, who was born September 14, 1880 in Live Oak County, died November 15, 1967 in Blanco County.¹³ In the 1880 census of Live Oak County they were living 2 homes away from Sarah's parents.

Octavia married John Taylor Sinclair who was born in February of 1871. They were married in 1897 and had the following children: Tressie (Teresa) Sinclair, born March 11, 1899 in Atascosa County, Texas, married Lewis Lofette Goodman; Dovie Lottie Sinclair, born January 22, 1901 in Atascosa County, died August 13, 1990 in Bexar County, married Jess Maddox; Thomas "Tommie" D. Sinclair, born August 27, 1903 in Atascosa County, died August 14, 1978 in Bexar County, married Allen King; George Sinclair, born January 9, 1905 in Atascosa County, died February 6, 1976 in Atascosa County, married Lillian Mae Jenkins; Harold Edward Sinclair, born January 14, 1907 in Atascosa County, married Clara Myrtle Fritz; Hiram A. Sinclair, born May 15, 1909 in Atascosa County, married Dovey Suggs.

Next born was William Abernathy Sinclair, born January 2, 1912 in Atascosa County, died November 6, 1972 in Blanco County, married Gladys Bernice Moon; Isabel (Bedi Bell) Sinclair, born July 15, 1915 in Atascosa County, died December 30, 1965 in Bexar County, married Lourance Redwine; Lula (Julia) Mae Sinclair, born in July of 1919 in Atascosa County, married Jess Roudan; Sadie Sinclair, born April 17, 1920 in Atascosa, died as a baby; Dina Sinclair, born November 23, 1926 in Atascosa County, married "Dink" Dinko; and Punch Grant Sinclair, born July 9, 1928 in Atascosa County, died August 24, 1996 in Bexar County, lived in San Antonio, married Mary Louise Crane and had two sons, John Michael Sinclair, born September, 1963 in Bexar County, and Charles Russell Sinclair, born September 4, 1964. It is also said he had Punch Grant Sinclair, Jr., and William Sinclair.¹⁴

William Abernathy Sinclair and Gladys Moon had for children: Shirley Louise Sinclair, born October 28, 1942 in Bexar County; Linda Lou Sinclair, born October 10, 1947 in Bexar County; Judy Laverne Sinclair, born January 16, 1961 in Bexar County; and Dawn Marie Goodman, born September 16, 1962 in Bexar County.¹⁵

George Sinclair and Lillian Jenkins had three children: Leslie Eugene Sinclair,

born February 5, 1944 in Atascosa County; Thomas Edward Sinclair, born September 18, 1945 in Atascosa County; and Kenneth Edwin Sinclair, born September 3, 1949 in Atascosa County. Leslie married Helen Jean Woodlee and had Michael Wayne Sinclair, born July 5, 1983 in Atascosa County, and Leslie Eugene Sinclair, Jr., born July 24, 1979 in Atascosa County.¹⁶

Hiram Sinclair and Dovey Suggs had Otis James Sinclair, born July 20, 1935 in Atascosa County. Hiram and his second wife, Altha Wright, had Robert Allen Sinclair, born August 10, 1939 in Bexar County, and Kirk Sinclair, born February 8, 1941 in Bexar County.

Harold Edward Sinclair and Clara Fritz had four children: Delbert Edward Sinclair, born July 18, 1942 in Bexar County; Alice Dela Mae Sinclair, born April 20, 1944 in Atascosa county; Wanda Lee Sinclair, born June 16, 1945 in Bexar County; and Danny Ray Sinclair, born June 22, 1946 in Bexar County.

Trecie and Louis Goodman had eight children: Gertie Goodman, John Goodman, Louis Goodman, Jr., Ernest Goodman, born September 17, 1916, died in April of 1962 in Texas, Tempe Goodman, Rebecca Goodman, Fanny Goodman, and Jim Goodman.

Dovie Lottie and Jess Maddox had six children: Mary Maddox, Buella Maddox, Isabel Maddox, Octavia Maddox, Helen Maddox, and Adaline Maddox.

George Bossel and John Sinclair were both farmers. John Sinclair was also a butcher at a butcher shop in 1920 in Atascosa County. Jesse Maddox also was a butcher. George Bossel was the son of Joseph and Jane Bossel (Baassl), who were born in Hanover, Germany, and Alabama, respectively.

John Taylor Sinclair's father, Thomas Sinclair, married Elizabeth Taylor, who was the sister of James Taylor, who married Malissa Taylor, daughter of Walter Lee Slaughter and Louisa Ann Pelham, on July 8, 1870 in Live Oak County. Both James and Elizabeth Taylor were children of Henry W. and Margaret Taylor of Live Oak County.

Sarah Tempe Slaughter married her second husband, John Evans Ferrell, about 1886 and had the following children (updated information): Leander Valentine Ferrell, born July 26, 1887, died June 27, 1995 in Bastrop County, buried in San Saba County; Mary Ann Ferrell, born July 27, ____, died July 14, ____; Elias G. Ferrell, born November 26, 1892, died December 16, 1912; Abraham Ferrell, born May 19, 1896, died July 1896; John E. Ferrell, Jr., born August 18, 1898, died August 4, 1919, was killed; Bertram Ferrell, born in Texas, buried in Tow, Texas; Oliver Ferrell, born April 13, 1901, died July 6, 1901; James Joel Ferrell, born November 6, 1902 in Luling, Texas, died July 25, 1971 in San Saba County; and Alpheus Burlington Ferrell, born October 29, 1906, died September 12, 1930.

John and Sarah were enumerated in the 1900 census of Bandera County and in the 1910 census of Llano County in the town of Llano. John was listed as a farm laborer, age 50, Sarah T., 47, married 22 years. Son Elias was listed as "Alex G. Ferrell, age 16, and John E. Ferrell, age 11, Joel, 5, and Burlington J., 3. The family was in the 1920 census of San Saba County in Justice Precinct 1, E.D.

226, page 12B. In 1920 John was listed as 58 years old, born in Texas, Sarah, 56, Joe Ferrell, 14, and Alfred, 12. In 1930, the family was in San Saba County in E.D. 206-1, page 18A, John E. Ferrell listed as age 70, Sarah, 67, and Alfred, 22.

Leander Valentine Ferrell married Jessie McClish and their children were: John Ferrell, who was in WWII and married and lived in Seattle, Washington; Lois Ferrell, who married Marion Ledbetter and had four children and died in Oklahoma; Alberta Ferrell, who married Bonney Toomey and had five children, buried in Bastrop, Texas; Wanda Lee Ferrell, who married and had one son; and Evelyn Ferrell, who married and had several children and died in Bastrop. Lee and his wife were also enumerated in Llano County in 1910, age 22, married one month, a laborer doing odd jobs. Wife Jessie was 21 and they were living with her parents, Allen E. and Beulah McClish.

Leander "Lee" V. Ferrell and his wife, Jessie, were enumerated in Llano County on Dallas Street in 1920 in Justice Precinct 1, E.D. 149, page 11A. Lee was a laborer at a shoe repair shop. Jessie was 30 years old, and two daughters, Alberta, 8, and Lois, 7.

In 1930, the family was back in San Saba County in the town of San Saba. Lee listed as 42 years old, married at age 23, a laborer at a shoe shop, Jessie, 41, Alberta, 18, Lois, 17, Wanda Lee, 14, Johnie, listed as a son, age 7, and Evelyn, age two years and 4 months. The census was enumerated in San Saba on April 14, 1930.

Living not far away was Lee's brother, Joe Ferrell, age 24, married at 21, a laborer doing odd jobs, wife Annie H. Ferrell, age 23, and Annie B. Ferrell, age one year and three months, the census enumerated on April 23rd.

James Joel Farrell married Mamie Moore and had: Betty Jane Ferrell, who married a Mr. Heine; James Joel Ferrell, Jr; John Evans Ferrell; Lloyd Lee Ferrell; Willie Raymond Ferrell; Patsy Jo Ferrell, who married a Mr. Hulmes; and Clarence Ray Ferrell.¹⁷

Lillie May Slaughter, born in May 8, 1879 in Bandera County, Texas, daughter of William Milton Slaughter and Martha Adeline Baker, married John Wesley Porter O'Neill on November 10, 1895 in Gonzales County, Texas. They had five children: Pearl Ettie O'Neill, born September 17, 1896 at Oakville, Live Oak County, Texas, married a Mr. Rush; George Loftin O'Neill, born in 1898 at Oakville; Ollie Mae O'Neill, born in September of 1899 at Oakville; George Milton O'Neill, born January 1, 1906 at Oakville, died June 3, 1983 in Santa Clara County, California; and David Price O'Neill, born September 28, 1915 in Brown County, Texas, died September 28, 1989 in Fresno County, California. John Wesley Porter O'Neill was born January 5, 1866 in Gonzales County.

The O'Neill family was enumerated in the 1910 census of Brown County, Texas in Justice Precinct 5, E.D. 104 on April 21st. John O'Neill was listed as 42 years old, a farmer, Lillie Mae, 31, married 14 years, 4 children, 4 living, Pearl, 13, Lofton, 11, Ollie, 9, and Milton, 4. David Price O'Neill married Estelene

Evelyn Estes about 1936 and they had two children, a son who married a Miss Chaves, and a daughter who married a Mr. Stonebarger and married (2) Mr. Clark. Estelene was born August 14, 1917 in Childers, Texas. In 1920, John O'Neill was enumerated in Brown County in Precinct 1, John listed as age 54, a farmer, Lillie, 40, George Milton, 14, a farm laborer, Addie, 8, and David Price, age 4 years and 11 months.

Laura Slaughter, sister of Lillie, married John W. Arthur. They had no children and were enumerated in the 1910 census of Williamson County, John listed as 44 years old, born in Maryland, and Laura, age 28, married six years. They were in Eastland County, Texas in 1920 in the town of Ranger.

Laura's sister, Josephine Slaughter, married Howard Teague. They were enumerated in the 1910 census in Brenham, Washington County, Texas, living on Kerr Street. Howard was listed as 23 years old, a farmer. Josephine was 20 years old, married one year, no children. Howard's mother and two sisters were living with them. In 1920, Howard was living in Harris County at 1013 Bagby Street. Josephine had died and Howard had remarried. Living with them was Howard and Josephine's son, Howard M. Teague, age nine, as well as a daughter, Martha L. Teague, daughter by the second marriage.

Lillie May Slaughter O'Neill's sister, Rhoda A. "Rhodie" Slaughter, born February 9, 1885 at Pipe Creek, Bandera County, Texas, died September 3, 1917 at San Gabriel, Texas of a gun shot wound, married Theophilus Allen "Thee" McMillon on February 16, 1902 at Beeville, Bee County, Texas. They had five children, including: Mary Frances McMillon, born June 7, 1906 in Bee County, died at Falfurrias, Texas, married a Mr. Solomon; Leona Lois McMillon, born October 3, 1911 at Normana in Bee County, died December 23, 1994 at Fredericksburg, Gillespie Texas, married Samuel Lonnie Brandon on October 10, 1931; Theophilus "Thee" Allen McMillon, Jr., born August 31, 1924 in Mason County, Texas, died February 15, 1944 in Allied Territory, Europe, buried September 28, 1948 at London; and one son of Rhoda and Thee married a Miss Murray.

One daughter married Odell Solomon, who was born March 1, 1900, and had two daughters and one son. Leona Lois and Samuel Brandon had: James Edward Brandon, born July 7, 1933 in LaSalle County, Texas, died January 28, 1974 in Kerrville, buried at Glenrest Cemetery in Kerrville, married a Miss Smith and had a son and daughter; a daughter who married William Claude Sherman and had a daughter who married a Mr. Donaldson and had 2 sons and a daughter; Lolla Jean Brandon, born January 2, 1937 in LaSalle County, died June 1, 1940 in LaSalle County, buried at Pleasanton, Texas, City Cemetery; a son, who married a Miss Reno and had a daughter who married a Mr. Bridges and had a son, and a son who married a Miss Lange.

Thee McMillon, Sr., married Willis "Willie" Browning after 1920 after Rhoda had died. Daughter Leona Lois McMillon Brandon told her daughter-in-law, Mary Jo Brandon, about 1975, that Thee and Willie were out hunting in 1926 and that he tripped and the gun he was holding discharged and killed Willie. She said it was

an accident.

Matilda Jane Slaughter, daughter of Samuel W. Slaughter and Nancy Jane Tyler, 18 married Isaac Newton "Ike" Callahan on August 1, 1888 in Bandera County, Texas. Isaac was born March 23, 1867 in Porterville, Tulare County, California. He first married Sarah Olivia Hamilton Riggs on June 2, 1887 in Bexar County, she being born February 6, 1852 in Baghdad, Williamson County, Texas. She died February 21, 1888, probably in childbirth and there were no children. Isaac married third, Mary Ann Brown, in 1901. Mary was the daughter of John Brown and Lucinda McCullough and was born July 19, 1873 in Bexar County and died March 26, 1953 in San Antonio.¹⁹ Lucinda was the daughter of James McCullough and Mary Westfall, daughter of Samuel Westfall and Nancy Slaughter.

Isaac and Mary Ann had seven children: Dallas Johnson Callahan, born June 11, 1904 in San Antonio, died May 4, 1924 in San Antonio; a twin of Dallas, died June 12, 1904; Walter Henry Callahan, born July 24, 1906 in Texas, died December 4, 1979, married a girl named Ida, and married second, Frances _____, and married third, Isabell _____; Isaac Newton "Chuck" Callahan, born December 15, 1909 in Paris, Lamar County, Texas, died September 22, 1959 in San Antonio; Mary Ann Callahan, born August 18, 1911 in San Marcos, Hays County, Texas, died November 24, 1912; and Homer Edes Callahan, born January 6, 1913 in San Antonio, died June 8, 1951 in San Antonio, married Lucia Carolina Giambernardi on September 30, 1937 in San Antonio, the daughter of Emilio Giambernardi and Santa Rosa Cristofolotti.²⁰

Walter Callahan and his wife, Ida, had a daughter. Homer and Lucia Callahan had seven children, including John James Callahan, born September 11, 1947 in San Antonio, died July 17, 1982 in San Antonio, married a Miss Linzay and had a daughter. Another was a daughter who married Barth Charles O'Loughlen, who was born January 2, 1941 in Baraboo, Wisconsin and he died November 28, 1999 in Sioux Falls, South Dakota. They had two children, a son and a daughter.

Another child of Homer and Lucia was a son who first married a Miss Sanders and then married a Miss Fohn. By Miss Sanders one son was born and by Miss Fohn there were three children, a daughter who married a Mr. Baldwin, and another daughter and a son. Another son of Homer and Lucia married Carol Sue Pettus, who was born August 23, 1947 in Fort Worth, Texas, died September 21, 1992 in San Antonio. They had two sons, one who married a Miss Garza, and the other son who married a Miss Reusser and had two sons and two daughters.

Melissa Jane Slaughter, daughter of Walter Lee "Paint" Slaughter and Louisa Ann Pelham, married James M. Taylor on July 8, 1870 in Live Oak County, Texas. They had five children: William Taylor, born in September of 1872 in Live Oak County, died in August of 1953 at Poteet, Texas, never married, worked as a farm laborer; Jimmy Taylor, born in 1873 at Bandera in Bandera County, died young from a kick in the head by a horse; Milton F. Taylor, born November 9, 1875 at Pleasanton, Atascosa County, died January 7, 1963 at Boyd, Wise County, Texas; Mandy Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1878 in Atascosa County, died at Poteet in

Atascosa County; and Nora Taylor, born June 4, 1880 in Atascosa County, died at Poteet on March 18, 1963, buried at Rutledge Cemetery.²¹

Milton F. Taylor married Ettie Mae Holliday on October 9, 1900 at Menard in Menard County, Texas. She was the daughter of Francis Holliday and Effie Page, and was born April 23, 1880 in Tom Green County, Texas, died January 10, 1944 at Boyd, Texas. Since Milton's father was away a lot, he left Milton with his brother, John B. Taylor, at his ranch nearby, but John was mean to Milton, and he ran away repeatedly. His mother, Melissa, had passed away when he was small in 1883.

James ran a mule train supply between San Antonio and San Angelo. He and his brother, John looked like twins. He was born in October of 1847 in Mississippi. He died of kidney trouble in December of 1915 in San Antonio, buried in the Poteet Cemetery. The family story is that he was a soldier in the Civil War, but no evidence of such has been found. He was enumerated in the 1900 census of Atascosa County with his daughter, Mandy.

Milton ended up living in the bunkhouse with the cowboys and was always very proud of the fact that he was raised and educated by the cowboys. He was a good man, fair but strict with his children. Both he and Effie had dark red hair. In his last years he lost his eyesight and the people of Boyd helped him with his affairs as he lived alone. His youngest daughter, Odessa, and granddaughter Darlene kept his small home clean and were a great comfort to him.

Milton and Effie had eleven children: James Robert "Jim" Taylor, born March 21, 1902 at Menard (Ville), Menard County, Texas, died May 6, 1959 at Claude, Armstrong County, Texas, never married; William Francis "Frank" Taylor, born April 18, 1904 at Menard (Ville), died August 30, 1990 at Gainesville, Cooke County, Texas, was a minister; Thomas Eldon "Tom" Taylor, born February 4, 1906 at Menard (Ville), died June 6, 1983 at Woodville, Tyler County, Texas; Artie May Taylor, born July 24, 1908 at Coleman City, Coleman County, Texas, died August 17, 1949 at Argyle, Denton County, Texas; Nora Love Taylor, born November 13, 1911 at Brownwood, Brown County, Texas, died July 9, 1897 at Idalou, Lubbock, County, Texas.

Next born was Milton Delbert "Dub" Taylor, born February 26, 1914 at Coleman, Coleman County, died May 5, 1983 in San Antonio, Texas; Elva Doris Taylor, born January 31, 1916 at Fife, McCulloch County, Texas, died October 23, 1917 at Sanger, Denton County, was only 21 months old when she died of spinal meningitis, was buried in Sanger Cemetery; Ethel Myrtle Taylor, born March 25, 1918 in McCulloch County, died February 1, 1970 at Fort Worth, Tarrant County; Bernice Taylor, born April 22, 1921 at Justin, Denton County, died December 16, 1979 at Glendale, Los Angeles County, California; Odessa Taylor, born January 7, 1923 at Justin; and Jessie Weldon "J.W." Taylor, born June 10, 1925 at Justin, died April 3, 1967 at Wichita Falls, Texas.

Milton F. Taylor died at Boyd, Texas and his obituary read: "Taylor, Milton F., of Boyd, died Monday at his home, retired farmer , Mason. Services 2:00 p.m.

Wednesday in First Baptist Church, Boyd. Burial Boyd Cemetery. Survivors: Four daughters, Mrs. N.L. Jones of Floydada, Mrs. P.D. Lisby of Fort Worth, Mrs. Jack Medley of Glendale, Cal., Mrs. Ed Hardee of Decatur; four sons W.F. and Thomas Taylor of Sherman, Milton F. Taylor Jr., of Hamilton Air Force Base, Cal., and J.W. Taylor of Jacksboro.²²

Milton had been enumerated living by himself in Menard County in 1900, born November of 1875 in Texas, a farm laborer. He and his family were enumerated in the 1910 census of Coleman County, Milton listed as 34 years old, married 9 years, Ettie M., 30, had four children, four living, James R., 8, William F., 6, Thomas E., 4, and Artie M., age 1 year and 9 months.

In 1930, the family was enumerated in the census in Denton County. Milton was listed as 54 years old, Ettie M., 50, James R., 28, William F., 25, Thomas E., 24, Nora, 18, Milton F., 16, Ethel, 12, Bernice, 8, Odessa, 7, J.W., 4 years and 9 months.

James Robert Taylor never married but was in love with Grace Wilson and at one time even got a marriage license in Denton. He came home angry one night and tore up the license and burned it in the fireplace. He died of a heart attack while sitting on a stool in a drugstore in Claude. He was in Texas Tec 5, 21 Base Hdqtr, ABSQ, AAF in WWII. He is buried in Boyd Cemetery.

Thomas Eldon Taylor married Ressie Leah Phillips on September 27, 1948. Ressie was born March 21, 1921 at Colmesville, Tyler County, Texas. Tom had a wonderful sense of humor and he loved to joke and kid around, but had a very high temper and was easily angered. He held a grudge for long periods of time. He had a keen mind for dates and places. He knew history well.

He served in the U.S. Cavalry and U.S. Air Force in WWII and the Korean War. He met his future wife in San Antonio. She worked in the bus station coffee shop and he thought she was the “cutest thing he had ever seen,” and decided to marry her. After retiring from the military after 30 years, he retired to Sherman, Texas and worked for the State Highway Department as a dispatcher. After his health began to fail, they moved to Woodville to be near his wife’s folks. They had no children.

Mandy Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of James and Melissa Jane Slaughter Taylor, married Lafayette C. ‘Fate’ Akers. They had two children, Ruby Akers and Ewell C. Akers, born January 27, 1908 in Bexar County, died January 18, 1947, buried in Rutledge Cemetery in Atascosa County. Fate was employed in 1920 as a government watchman in San Antonio. They lived at 333 Regent Street in 1920.²³ Fate died before 1930 and Mandy was still living in San Antonio in 1930, age 52, widow, Ewell was single, a house carpenter, and daughter Ruby was widowed, married at age 20, a saleslady at a store. They were living at 329 Regent Street.²⁴

Nora Taylor married Jess D. Akers, who was born January 12, 1879 in Texas. Their children were: Barbara Akers, born in 1900 in Atascosa County; Melissa Akers, born about 1902 in Texas, married Phillip Cox; Floyd Akers, born January 3, 1907

in San Antonio, died April 27, 1984 in San Antonio; Jess D. Akers, Jr., born January 15, 1911 in San Antonio, died April 28, 1942, buried in Rutledge Cemetery in Atascosa County; and Velmar Akers, a daughter, born February 6, 1917 in San Antonio, died November 4, 1933, buried in Rutledge Cemetery. Nora and Jess Akers, Sr. are also buried in Rutledge Cemetery, Jess dying on March 17, 1965.

Jess and his family were living at 311 Service Street in San Antonio in 1910, listed as age 30, married 11 years, born in Texas, a laborer doing odd jobs.

Living with them was William Taylor, age 38, single, brother of Nora.²⁵ In 1920, Jess and his family were living at 305 Francisco Street, Jess working with the San Antonio City Police. All the children were living at home.²⁶

Flossie Zelma Slaughter, daughter of James William Slaughter and Elnora Dean Ruston, married William H. Carter and they had a son, Oscar Houston Carter, born August 30, 1921 at Ft. Thomas, Graham County, Arizona.²⁷ Cornelia Myrtle Slaughter, Flossie's sister, married Isaac Graham Welch and they had a daughter, Violet Odell Welch, born August 14, 1908 in Graham County. The family was enumerated in the 1920 census of Gila County, Arizona in Miami. Isaac was listed as "Abe" and was 31 years of age, born in Texas, Myrtle, 27, and Violet, age 10, born in Arizona.²⁸

The children of Dovie Creamonia Slaughter and Rue E. Curtis included Walter Edward Curtis, born November 18, 1917 in Gila County, died in 1922; Abe Rolan Curtis, born November 18, 1919 in Graham County, died June 4, 1944 in Arizona; Edwina Curtis, born February 2, 1923 in Gila County; Jackie Eugene Curtis, born July 14, 1925 in Gila County, died May 22, 1939; Ray E. Curtis, born September 15, 1928 in Gila County. Dovie died November 18, 1894 and Rue died April 28, 1978. All are buried in Ashhurst Cemetery.²⁹

Jesse James Slaughter and his first wife, Winifred Scott, had Richard Eugene Slaughter, stillborn, on July 6, 1938 in Kingman, Mohave County, Arizona, buried in Kingman at Mountain View Cemetery, and Leslie and Lillian Slaughter, twins, born March 30, 1939, died the same day, buried at Mountain View Cemetery.³⁰

Clara Josephine Slaughter married Joseph Lloyd Griner and they had Jake Vernon Griner, born July 19, 1912 in Gila County, died January 1, 1913; Frankie Dora Griner, born November 16, 1913 in Gila County; Ora Deane Griner, born October 24, 1915 in Graham County; and Hughlett Floyd Griner, born May 1, 1926 in Gila County.³¹

Bessie Bell Slaughter, daughter of James William Slaughter and Elnora Dean Ruston, married Leland Ira Hayley and they had Bessie Euvon Hayley, born July 25, 1925 in Florence, Pinal County, Arizona. Bessie and Leland were living in Brawley Township, Imperial County, California when the 1930 census was enumerated on April 15th at 2201 N. 10th Street. Leland was a truck driver for American Fruit Company. They were living in the same house as Bessie's father and mother, James William "Bill" Slaughter and Elnora Dean Ruston. Bill was trucking, owned his own truck. Son Oscar was listed as 30 years old, a cowboy at

a stock ranch. Oscar's wife, Freddie, was listed as 20 years old, married at age 18, born in Arizona. Flossie, sister of Oscar, was a waitress at a hotel, and Jesse James Slaughter, age 24, son of James William and Elnora, was also a trucker, owned his own truck. Eddie Slaughter, another son, was 14 years old, born in Arizona. Rulen Ferrin and Dessie Dell Slaughter, daughter of James William, was also living in the household. Rulen was a Post Office mail carrier. And also in the same house were Elnora's brothers, Thomas D. Ruston and Willie C. Ruston.

Ellen Melvina Slaughter, born April 11, 1888 at Medina City, Bandera County, died April 4, 1914 at Ft. Thomas, Graham County, Arizona, daughter of Samuel Breckinridge Slaughter, married Writy Garrett Rutledge, who was born August 5, 1881 at Ozona, Crockett County, Texas. They were married on February 15, 1905 and had three children: Clara Jane Rutledge; Flossie Melvina Rutledge, born December 8, 1905 at Deming, Luna County, Arizona, died March 16, 1976; Della Iealine Rutledge, born October 29, 1907 at Pinos Altos, Grant County, New Mexico.

Clara Rutledge married a Mr. Kinsey and had Eutha Louise Kinsey. Laura Ardelia Slaughter, born December 11, 1886 at Medina in Bandera County, married Ira William Tomerlin on March 12, 1905 at Deming, Luna County, New Mexico and they had a daughter, Cleva Novella Tomerlin, born March 31, 1906 at Safford, Graham County, Arizona, died March 6, 1974 at Shingle Springs, Eldorado County, California, who married Daniel Linnah Griffith on March 21, 1925 in Los Angeles, California and had a daughter, Danetta Griffin who married Hugh Logan Calder Bowman and had a son who married a Miss Nutt.

Ruben Edward Lee Slaughter married Frances Elizabeth Tyler on August 9, 1909 in Milam County, Texas. They had two children: Clara Zell Slaughter, born July 27, 1910 in Texas, and Ruben Floyd Slaughter, born January 12, 1914 in Texas, died February 16, 1991 in Harris County, lived in Wadsworth, Matagorda County. Clara married Joe Frank Jennings. Ruben Floyd married Bernice Oralee Watkins on April 22, 1939 and had Karen Bernice Slaughter, born August 24, 1943 in Liberty County, Texas. Bernice Oralee Watkins was born July 31, 1919, died July 16, 2003 in Matagorda County. Joe Frank Jennings was born September 19, 1930, died August of 1983 at Cotulla, LaSalle County, Texas.

Lourinda Jane Slaughter, daughter of Samuel William Slaughter and Nancy Jane Tyler, married first, A.J. Collins, on January 3, 1884 in Uvalde County, Texas. The family story is that it lasted for a very short time before her adopted father, Murdoch, found out that Collins had put her in a "crib" and he strapped on a six-gun and went to Del Rio with blood in his eye. Collins found out that Murdoch was looking for him and took off, never to be heard from again.³²

Lottie Viola Slaughter married Leo Fortenberry. Their son, Larry Joe Fortenberry, married Susan Sullivan on February 4, 1969 in Refugio County. Larry Joe was in the 1963 yearbook of Refugio High School. His sister, Vernelle, was in the 1954 yearbook, and Luella was in the 1951 yearbook. Cecil Fortenberry was

in the 6th grade class in Refugio Junior High School and was in the 1957 yearbook. Leo Howard Fortenberry married Mary Dolores Bennett and had Stevan Andrew Fortenberry, who died on April 22, 1949 at age 8 months, buried at Oakwood Cemetery.³³

Truett Preston Slaughter's daughter, Rheatha Diane Slaughter, was a 1961 graduate of Refugio High School. Truett was in the Texas State Guards in the 24th Battalion.³⁴

Titus Lee Smith and his family were enumerated in the 1910 census of Brown County, Texas, Titus listed as a teamster with his own team, age 39, Nelia, his wife, age 30, and son Denver D., age 4, born in Texas.³⁵

John H. Smith, Titus Lee's brother, was enumerated two houses away, John listed as 40 years old, a laborer doing odd jobs, wife Maggie, age 32, born in Texas, married twelve years, had six children, three living, with Alberta Smith, age 11, Harold Smith, age 7, and Marvin H. Smith, age 5. Wells T. Bridges and his wife, Anna, were enumerated in the 1910 census with son Deshay, age 9, Frankie, age 6, Mary, age 1, Tom, age 3, and George. Charles R. Smith was enumerated in 1910 with wife Maggie and son Frank Smith, age 11, Artie Smith, age 9, and Lee Smith, age 4.³⁶

Thomas Ioa Slaughter's first wife was Josie Haywood (Hogwood?), who he married in Bastrop County, Texas on January 3, 1893, using the name "James H. Slaughter."³⁷

Richard Lee Slaughter, son of Stanford Lee Slaughter, married first, Patricia "Patty" Martin and they had two sons, John Lee Slaughter, born in 1960, and Russell Eugene Slaughter, born in 1961. Richard and Patty divorced and Richard married Susan Diane Frazier and had Leah Slaughter, who never married but had a son.

John Lee Slaughter and his wife, Lori Chinn, had four children: Justin Lee Slaughter, born in 1978; Jeffrey Lee Slaughter, Brandon Lee Slaughter, and Chenoa Lee Slaughter. John Lee and Lori were divorced in 2004, and plans to marry a lady named Terri Lee Purcell. She has two children, Shalee Purcell and Anthony Luke Brown. Justin married Fritz Annæ Troglin on November 6, 2002 and they have Justin Slaughter Jr., born January 21, 2001, Isabelle Anahi Slaughter, born January 9, 2004, and one other, born in 2005. Russell had two sons, Cody Patrick Slaughter and Ryan Scott Slaughter.³⁸

Some of Stanford Lee and Minnie Slaughter's sons died so young and tragically that Minnie never stopped grieving over their deaths. The only living children still living are Richard Lee and his sister, Diana.

Welborn Eugene Slaughter died on January 25, 1963 in Abilene, Texas. He was shot and killed by a jealous husband in a bar in Abilene. He and his father had started a junk yard business there and Eugene was running it. He was separated from his wife, Lorane. He was 30 years old.

Earnest John Slaughter died November 13, 1963 in Odessa, Texas. He was driving home one day from work and was involved in a car accident and fell out of the

truck and hit his head on the curb. He died at the scene. He was 27. He and his wife had a son, Billy Jack Slaughter, born August 30, 1960, died August 10, 2004 in Odessa.

Patty had come to visit his mother, Patsy, at the hospital and went into labor with her son John. The first day they brought her son into her to hold, they brought the wrong Slaughter boy.

Billy Jack was very small with black hair. Johnny was bald and fat. He was a sickly boy and remained skinny into adulthood. With his father dying when he was three years old, he had a pretty hard life. His mother, Patsy, remarried and moved to East Texas. He had three half-sisters who were older than he was. His teenage life was pretty much messed up and he got into trouble a lot.

His family just didn't keep tabs on him so he turned to drugs. He was a truck driver most of the time. He spent time in prison, and he was pretty much down on his luck a lot. He was married and divorced, couldn't keep a good job and still did drugs. His cousin said that he told him that he was bipolar and depressed just before he took his life. He also confided that he was doing some kind of Meth called "ice."

Billy and his girlfriend were visiting his aunt Diana Sue in Odessa and he went out to the shed in the back yard and hug himself. The Slaughters held a memorial service for him in Odessa at the Belmont Baptist Church. His body was sent to Lubbock for an autopsy, because of being a drug addict, then was taken to East Texas for graveside services and was buried with his mother's family. He was 44. Kenneth Wayne Slaughter died June 19, 2001. He was killed due to a self-inflicted gun-shot wound to the head. He had been depressed from a recent bout with colon cancer and chemotherapy. He was 59.

Billy Gene Slaughter died September 16, 1977 at Fort Stockton, Texas. He was an Electrician as was his brother, Kenneth. Billy was electrocuted on the job. He never married. He was 27.³⁹

Joseph Jones Slaughter, son of Elijah M. Slaughter, was enumerated in the 1900 census of Hunt County, Texas. He was a farmer, listed as born in October of 1863 and wife, Lenora, was born in November of 1875. Son Johnnie J. Slaughter was listed as born in November of 1892, daughter Minnie B. Slaughter, born in June of 1894, son Elijah M. Slaughter, born in December of 1896, and daughter Effie M. Slaughter, born in June of 1899.⁴⁰

Catherine Robinson Slaughter, first wife of Reuben Slaughter, son of John "Jack" Slaughter and Matilda Williams, died in May of 1880 in McMullen County, Texas. The attending physician was Dr. Frazer, and she died of syphilis at age 38.⁴¹

Elizabeth K. Slaughter, daughter of Walter Lee "Paint" Slaughter and Louisa Ann Pelham, died on August 13, 1902 in Edwards County, Texas, buried at Vance in Real County. She married second, John Shelby Lowrance and they had six children: Elmer Elizabeth Lowrance, born April 6, 1886 in Bandera County, died May 29, 1902 in Edwards County; John Harwell Lowrance, born August 20, 1889 in Bandera County, died October 5, 1962, married Emma Smith on July 11, 1911 and had

Gilbert Lowrance.

Next born was Minnie Lee Lowrance, born April 20, 1891 in Bandera County, died June 24, 1979 in Kerr County, buried in Nichols Cemetery at Ingram, Kerr County; Maggie Lee Lowrance, born April 20, 1891 in Bandera County, married Earl E. Nichols on December 24, 1914 or December 15, 1915 in Bandera County; Isaac Herbert Lowrance, born December 22, 1893 in Bandera County; and Rose Lowrance, born May 14, 1897 in Edwards County, died June 1, 1902.

Minnie Lee Lowrance married George Guy Holliman and they had George Guy Holliman, Jr., born in 1915 in Texas, Kyle Woodward Holliman, born in 1918 in Texas, and Margaret Elizabeth Holliman, born in 1926 in Texas. Isaac Herbert Lowrance died December 2, 1962, married Ollie Lenora New, who was born December 11, 1898 in Caldwell County, Texas, and they had Albert Shelby Lowrance, born September 8, 1915 in Kerr County, and Jessie Lowrance.⁴²

Ora B. Slaughter, born March 3, 1899, died July 11, 1981 in Dallas County, Texas, married Jewell M. Fuller, daughter of Elzie and Gina Fuller, in 1919. They had a son, Ora J. Slaughter, born in 1924 or 1925 in Terrill, Kaufman County, Texas. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census in the town of Terrill, living at 801 Lawrence Street in the 3rd Ward. They had a radio set.⁴³ Truett Preston Slaughter, Jr., son of Truett Preston Slaughter and Mary Elaine King, married Virginia Louise Brown, who was born June 1, 1950 in Sioux City, Iowa. They were married on December 2, 1972 in Refugio County, Texas. Their children are: Samantha Slaughter, born November 11, 1975 at Corpus Christi, Nueces County, Texas; Lacy Ruth Ann Slaughter, born June 29, 1980 at Longview, Texas, and John Wesley Slaughter, born September 2, 1985 at Corpus Christi. Truett's parents also had Reatha Riley Slaughter, Janie Slaughter, and Della Rampley Slaughter.⁴⁴

William Avery Tumlinson, born January 8, 1899, married Gloria Mae ____, who was born March 8, 1907 at Field Creek, Llano County, Texas. They were married July 30, 1935 at Valley Springs in Llano County and they had a son who married Miss Blair.⁴⁵

Teena Phillips, daughter of James Slaughter Phillips and Berniece Dyer, tap danced on TV station KTLA, Channel 5 in Los Angeles at one time. She says ".....I was tap dancing on KTLA when I was 9 (1954) and met Spade Cooley. My folks, (especially my mother) loved Spade Cooley music and we watched him on TV every Saturday if I remember correctly. My mother called him Clyde to tease him which was his first or second name.⁴⁶ We went quite regularly to dance to his music live at the Santa Monica Ballroom by the pier after a day at the auctions in Bellflower where my Uncle Bud Dyer lived."

A friend of Teena's recalled that when they were both in school in a social studies class they had to do a report and then debate it. She and Teena did one on "Call Girls." The teacher was horrified. They did a good job, though and apparently got a good grade for it. Teena's grandson, Richard Ryan Nugent, married Kimberly Mullen on March 31, 2001 at Disney World, Florida, and they

have a daughter, Caroline Elizabeth Nugent, born March 29, 2003.⁴⁷

Aline Slaughter, daughter of Walter Slaughter and Mattie Smith, married Sargent Ferris Bettis and they had a daughter, Waldene Bettis, born December 8, 1927.⁴⁸ Oliver Francis Slaughter, son of George Washington Slaughter and Dorothy Leatha Allsup, married Georgia Camilla Hayden on August 28, 1954 in Texas. He was born September 26, 1909. He obtained his Social Security card in California and he died December 8, 1995, last residence listed as Lewiston, Nez Perce County, Idaho. Georgia died February 19, 1983 in Bexar County. Oliver's brother, Marvin O. Slaughter, was born March 28, 1912, died August 10, 1966 in Contra Costa County, California.⁴⁹

Francis Smith Waldrop was the son of Eliza Jane Smith and James D. Waldrop. He is mentioned as an Indian fighter in the "Tri Weekly State Gazette," in Austin, Texas in an article on August 23, 1872, dated August 5, 1872. It reads:

"The Indians have been in, and again the Round Mountain boys have met and fought them, but not with the usual result. The following named boys, to wit, J.T. Bird, J.D. Bird, D.W. Roberts, George T. Roberts, W.G. Ingram, James Ingram, John Biggs, F.S. Waldrope (Waldrop) and J.C. Davidson, struck the Indian trail at what is known here as the Porter Gap, and followed the trail about sixteen miles and came upon the Indians on the head of Deer creek, near the Austin and Fredericksburg road, not far from Hiram Bryant's place. The Indians had stopped and tied up their horses in a cove of the mountains where they could have a natural fortification from all sides, and were barbequing meat, as they had killed four beeeve on the trail.

"When in about one mile we discovered the spies coming off the mountains and charged them. When we got up to about sixty yards (sic) the Indians fired a volley of about twenty or twenty five guns at us, and wounded Mr. George T. Roberts through the nose with a Winchester ball. They were well armed with Winchester rifles. We then dismounted and began fighting in hard earnest for it began to look like business. After fighting about twenty minutes in that way, Mr. D.W. Roberts was wounded through the thigh and J.D. Bird slightly in the shoulder. Mr. J.D. Bird and F.S. Waldrope's horses were both wounded. Twelve Indians left us to cut us off from the wounded, and we were forced to leave the Indians, as we had charged them over a bald prairie and were fighting on the prairie on the side of the mountain without any protection.

"The Indians were in front of us in the cove and twelve on the mountain to the left. We were thus compelled to retreat. We killed two Indians that we are pretty certain of (though could not get them as the Indians carried them off) and two horses. The Indians numbered between twenty-five and thirty-five, with as good a fort as they could desire, and we had to charge and fight them from the open prairie. Since an examination of the ground, it is agreed, by the most of old Indian fighters, that forty men could not have driven them out of the fort. Knowing what I now do, I do not see how a man of us escaped alive, for the Indians were well armed and shot well. I never in all my life saw more

determined bravery or more coolness than was there displayed.

“Every man got off his horse and fired as cool and deliberately as though he was firing at a target, until they saw and knew they were overpowered and further resistance was useless. We rode off leisurely and they never followed us. The wounded are doing extremely well and will be ready, ere long, to meet the red devils again, in the protection of their homes and families. Yours truly, James Ingram.”

Francis “Frank” Smith Waldrop and his wife, Mary J. Bridges, were enumerated in the 1900 census in Llano County with the six children that had been born, James, Jessie, Alice, Francis, Mary, and George. Francis was a stock raiser and James and Jessie were stock hands, as was James H. Laughter, a cousin, who was born in June of 1882.⁵⁰ In 1910, the family was still in Llano County, Frank listed as 55 years old, married for the second time, married 26 years, a farmer. Mollie and sons Jessie D. Waldrop, Francis Yett Waldrop, and George R. Waldrop were in the household, Jessie and Francis listed as home farmers, and the children born after 1900, Mattie M. Waldrop, age 9, and Laurita Waldrop, age 3. Next door lived son James Waldrop, 26, married 12 years, a home rancher, with wife Bessie, age 21, and son William F. Waldrop, age 11 months. Both families were listed as “Waldrope.”⁵¹

In 1920, Frank had died and Mollie was in Blanco County living on Johnson City and Marble Falls Road with her daughter, Laurita, age 13. Also in the home was Charlie W. Holman, age five, grandson, and Alice E. Holman, age three years and three months, granddaughter.⁵² In 1920, son George R. Waldrop, listed as Waldrope, was living in Blanco County on Blanco Road, age 21, a farm laborer, and wife, Dovie, age 19.

George R. Waldrope married Dovie Waugh on October 28, 1918 in Blanco County.⁵³ Francis Yett Waldrop married Grace Riddell on May 10, 1911 in Blanco County.⁵⁴ Mary Jane Bridges Waldrop was born September 14, 1863, died March 7, 1953. Her parents were A.F. Bridges and Mary Jane Turner. She was enumerated in the 1930 census of Burnet County in Marble Falls. She was 66 years old, widowed, and living with her was Charles Holman, age 15, grandson, and Alice Holman, 13, granddaughter. Next door lived Jesse D. Waldrope, age 42, married at age 28, a house painter, with Georgie, age 39, and children Mary Waldrope, 14, Lorene Waldrope, 11, and Jim Bob Waldrope, a daughter, age 4 years and nine months.⁵⁵ In 1920, Jesse was in Eagle Pass, Texas, living on Indio Street, a farm laborer, with wife Georgia, age 25, and daughter Mary, age four years and one month, and daughter Louisiana, age one year and seven months.⁵⁶

Francis Yett Waldrope was in Burnet County in Marble Falls in 1920 with his wife, Grace, age 29, and daughter Beatrice Waldrope, age 5. He was a farm laborer.⁵⁷ In 1930 he was in Burnet County, age 38, married at age 21, a telephone company lineman, and Grace, 39, Beatrice, 15, and son Wayne, age 4 years and 3 or 5 months.⁵⁸ George R. Waldrope was age 32, married at age 20, a farm laborer, living in Blanco County at Round Mountain, with wife Dovie M.

Waldrope, age 30, she being born October 27, 1900, died April of 1983 in Llano County. Daughter Jewel V. Waldrope was nine years old and son Donald C. Waldrope was two years old.⁵⁹

Donald Clark Waldrope married Marian Frances Kent on July 7, 1945 in Blanco County.⁶⁰ Donald died December 19, 1988 in Llano County, and Marian died in February of 2005. They had two daughters.

William Francis Moore,⁶¹ son of Joseph Walker Moore and Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Francis Smith and Nancy Ann Slaughter, daughter of Richard, in 1942, at age eighty, recalled the day on the 4th of July in 1872 that Indians killed his parents in Medina County. It was printed in the newspaper and it reads in part:

“Blanket Farmer Recalls Day 70 Years Ago When Indians Killed His Parents. William F. Moore, 80, of Blanket (Texas) believes that except for a boyish whim 70 years ago he would have been killed by the party of Indians who killed his father and mother in Medina Co., and wounded 3 younger children. Moore, the eldest of 6 children, was only 10 at the time, but events of that tragic day, July 4, 1872, still stand out in his memory. His father and mother had decided the day before to visit some friends who lived near Bandera, but William and Charles, who was 6, decided they would rather stay with their uncle, John Walker, who lived at Cox’s Mill, a shingle mill in the cypress bends along the Medina River.

“About dusk that evening, John Walker went to a neighbors house. While he was gone, Mrs. Walker, alone in the house with her children and the little Moore boys, heard a rifle shot down the river. From a window, she saw someone slip behind a pile of cypress shingles near the house. Knowing that Comanches were in the country, Mrs. Walker put out her lamp and she and the children slipped to the mill to hide.

“Arrow Killed Mother.

“John Walker also heard the rifle shot and started for home where he found his wife, children, and nephews missing. As he looked around the place to be sure they were gone before starting out to search for them, he heard a wagon coming up the river bottom road. The wagon stopped about 100 yards from the house, then he heard the lowing of an ox. Going up to investigate, he found the Moore’s wagon with Mrs. Moore slumped down over her 18-month-old baby, already dead from an arrow through her chest, and the other children wounded. The father was missing but Walker had no doubt as to his fate. He drove the wagon up to his front yard, took the wounded children into the house and cared for them as best he could, and then went searching for his own family and the little nephews. It was nearly daylight when he found them and took them home, then organized a search party to look for Joe(seph) Moore.

“I can never forget that morning,’ says Moore, ‘when we came back from hiding nearly all night and I saw my mother, lying dead in the bed of our new Kansas factory-made wagon, an arrow run through her chest, and a sister lying on a bed

with a horrible gash in one side, and two little brothers cut and slashed about their necks and bodies. Mother had evidently shielded the baby so that the attackers didn't know she was there and she escaped.'

"Body Found By River."

"A short time later the men found my father's body about a mile below the sawmill on the riverbank. Marks on the ground showed that the wagon had been ambushed, and that my father had no chance to defend his family. The Indians took his hat and shoes away, and they were found further up the river by a scouting party that located the raiders' campfire.

"This was the second tragedy in the Moore family within a year, Indians having killed the grandmother near the place of the 1872 ambush, while she was returning from a visit to some sick friends.

"The wounded children soon recovered and the six orphans were given a home by an uncle, J.P. Smith, who had a ranch in Blanco Co. near Round Mountain. Here, William, the eldest, lived on the ranch and went to school, when work was 'slack,' at a small schoolhouse on the Blanco River....."

William Francis Moore married Josephine Arkedelphia Mangum and their nine children were: Stella Moore, born January 29, 1892; Heber Lester Moore, twin of Stella; Claude Moore; Arthur James Moore, born October 27, 1898 in Nueces County; Reuben Moore; Ian Moore, born about 1904, Frank Moore, born about 1906, and Glenn Moore, born November 23, 1909 in Nueces County, Texas, and one other.⁶²

Arthur James Moore was enumerated in the 1930 census of Bexar County living at 339 Iredell Street, listed as 33 years old, a mail carrier. Wife Ella was 31, born in Pennsylvania, and children William Moore, age 9, James, age 5 years and 8 months, and Ruth L. Moore, age 1 year and 0 months. The Mangum family lived next door.⁶³

Elmer Carleton Slaughter, grandson of Samuel Moore Slaughter, was living in Jefferson County, Alabama when the census was enumerated in 1930, living at 218 La Prado Street in Homewood, with wife Margaret, age 29. Elmer was a pipe fitter at an oil company manager, was married at age 19.⁶⁴

Thomas Ioa Slaughter, son of Samuel W. Slaughter and Lourinda Jane Tyler, was enumerated in the 1910 census in Cooke County, Texas. He was listed as 54 years old, a farm laborer, married two times, married 11 years. Wife Janie was 27 years old, married one time, married 11 years, had 5 children, 5 living. Son Bundy Slaughter was 10 years old, Monroe, 8 years old, Charlie, 5 years old, Alice Slaughter, age 4, was born in Cooke County, Alice Slaughter, age 4, was born in Hays County, and son Dale (Albert Dail) Slaughter, age 1, was born in Cooke County. Son Elvin Ollie had not yet been born. He was born December 10, 1910 in Cooke County.⁶⁵

CHAPTER THREE ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SLAUGHTER, SON OF WALTER

Josephus S. (Joseph S.) “Joe” Foster, son of Isaac Foster and Elizabeth Slaughter, daughter of John Slaughter and Rhoda Goodson, was born January 6, 1844, died January 6, 1925, buried at Rutledge Cemetery in Poteet, Texas. He married Arvilla Jane Stephens in Falls County, Texas on January 1, 1868 and

their children were: William Isaac Foster, born December 1, 1868 in Falls County, died July 21, 1917 in Atascosa County, married Grace Lillian McMains on December 7, 1888 at Verdi in Atascosa County; Mattie Foster, born in 1874 probably in Falls County; Josie Foster, born in 1876, probably in Falls County; James E. "Jim" Foster, born in December of 1879 in Texas; Easter "Artie" Foster, born April 9, 1880 in Texas, died July 15, 1968 in Bexar County, married James Henry Ridgeway on December 24, 1900 in Atascosa County; Andrew Foster, born in March of 1885 in Texas; Thomas "Tom" Foster, born in September of 1886 in Texas; and Louis "Lewis" Foster, born in July of 1889 in Texas.¹

Louis Foster married Hattie Elizabeth Duke, who was born May 2, 1884 in Texas, and they had seven children, who were: Maledin Foster, a son, born about 1915 in Texas; Arvilla Foster, born about 1916 in Texas; Lucille Foster, born about 1917 in Texas; Naomi Foster, born about 1920 in Texas; Dorothy Foster, born about 1922 in Texas; J.T. Foster, a son, born in June of 1925 in Texas; and Robert Foster, born in March of 1930 in San Antonio, Texas.²

Easter Foster and James Henry Ridgeway, a farmer, who was born January 30, 1878 in Texas, had eight children: Willie Wyatt Ridgeway, a daughter, was born December 29, 1901 at Verdi, Atascosa County, married Marvin Koone on October 29, 1932 in San Antonio. Marvin was born on June 10, 1906 at Rex in Van Buren County, Arkansas. They had James Andy Koone, born May 29, 1935, Ernest Lee Koone, born October 3, 1942, and Ray Ansel Koone, born December 30, 1943. The other children of the Ridgeways were Joseph S. Ridgeway, born about 1907 in Atascosa County; Winnie Ridgeway, a daughter, born in 1909 or 1910 in Atascosa County; Clyde Greer Ridgeway, born about 1921 in Atascosa County, died March 9, 1978; James Howard Ridgeway, born about 1924 in Atascosa County; Woodrow Ridgeway, born about 1924 in Atascosa County; and Tommie Dennis Ridgeway, a daughter, born about 1927 in San Antonio. The Ridgeways lived next door to Lewis Foster and his family in San Antonio in 1930.³

Tommie Dennis Ridgeway married Jerry A. Gage and they had Jerry Belle Gage, a daughter, born December 13, 1935, and Artie Jean Gage, a daughter, born January 24, 1940. James Howard Ridgeway and his wife, who was Allie Montgomery, had a daughter, Gertrude Ridgeway, born September 28, 1937 in Bexar County, and James Howard Ridgeway, born April 13, 1939 in Bexar County. Vera M. Ridgeway married Clifford Arlan Blythe and they had Adron E. Blythe, born January 18, 1949. Clyde Greer Ridgeway married Eunice May Carter and they had two daughters, Patricia Annette Ridgeway, born January 27, 1943, and Artie La Vern Ridgeway, born February 7, 1947, both in Bexar County, and a son, James Edward Ridgeway, born September 2, 1941 in Bexar County. Patricia married Ollie Nina Montgomery. William Isaac Foster and his wife had nine children: Kizzie E. Foster, born in February of 1890 in Texas, died in 1977; Horace E. Foster, born in August of 1892 in Texas, died in 1945 in Texas, buried in Rutledge Cemetery, married Miriam Duke in 1914 in Atascosa County and had two sons; William "Willie" Milton Foster, born February 16, 1894 at Verdi, Atascosa County, Texas, died November

15, 1965 in Bexar County; Joseph Franklin Foster, born December 28, 1895 in Texas, died July 9, 1979 in Atascosa County, buried in Rutledge Cemetery, resided in Wilson County in 1917, married Zeola Anna Williams on December 23, 1917 in Texas; Alice F. "Ave" Foster, born November 28, 1897 in Texas, died November 24, 1961 in Texas, buried in Rutledge Cemetery, married Dempse Donald Forrest on June 2, 1917 in San Antonio; Robert Foster, born in November of 1899 in Texas, died in 1903; a son, born about 1901; Arvilla Jane Foster, born in 1903, died in 1905; and Willie Nelf Foster, born March 3, 1917 in Texas, died September 24, 1972 in Texas, buried in Rutledge Cemetery.

John Horton Slaughter, the son of Benjamin F. Slaughter and Susan Minerva Mabry, was the most famous of the descendants of John Slaughter and Rhoda Goodson. News items about him appeared across the nation after he became Sheriff of Cochise County, Arizona and also before he became Sheriff. He was listed in a news item appearing in the August 4, 1882 issue of the Los Angeles Times titled "At the Hotels." He and his wife were listed as from Tombstone, Arizona, staying at the Pico House.

The New York Times for June 12, 1885, on page 2, in a dispatch dated June 11th from Tombstone, Arizona, reported that "John Slaughter and J.J. Patten, who arrived here today from Swisshelm, report that the Apaches on Tuesday last killed four soldiers belonging to Capt. Lowden's (Lawton's) command, in Guadalupe Canyon. A Mexican named Oshow was killed last night by another band of Apaches six miles south of Bisbee, in the Whetstone Mountains."

An Associated Press dispatch from Nogales, Arizona on September 4, 1886 appeared in the Los Angeles Times on September 5th which reads: "Pacific Coast. Geronimo and Band Captured by Lawton's Men, and on their way to Fort Bowie. Nogales, A.T., Sept. 4. Information has reached here that Lieut. Clark arrived at Calabazas last night, and that he had received intelligence from Gen. Miles that while the latter was marching side by side with Capt. Lawton, Geronimo came up saying that the Indians were out of provisions and ammunition, and were faint and hungry, and would give up their arms and surrender unconditionally."

And another dispatch the same day from Tombstone, reads: "En Route To Fort Bowie. Tombstone, A.T., Sept. 4. - John Slaughter, owner of the San Bernardino ranch, came here to-day, and states that Geronimo and his band of forty bucks, squaws and papooses were captives to Capt. Lawton, and on the way to Fort Bowie."4

The Times for March 3, 1900 carried a dispatch from Tucson, Arizona dated February 26, which stated that "At the San Bernardino ranch, in southern Cochise county, Apache May, a little Indian girl in the family of J.H. Slaughter, has been accidentally burned in such a manner that her recovery is deemed doubtful. The girl is about 9 years old.

"She was captured in the Sierra Madres in 1896 by a detachment of the Seventh cavalry, guided by Mr. Slaughter, which surprised a hostile camp, killed several bucks and utterly dispersed the band."

The Times for April 12, 1900 reported the death of George Scarborough, a renowned peace officer in Deming, New Mexico. He had gone to San Simeon station in Cochise county at the request of Walter Birchfield, a deputy sheriff of Cochise County. They were to find a man or men who had killed a steer belonging to one of Birchfield's employers. They went into the Chiricahua Mountains, and seeing a couple of saddled horses, they rode toward them and were fired upon from the rocks, but escaped injury for the time. The two men charged the hillside where the bullets had come from, and they galloped under a hailstorm of bullets from the bandits. Birchfield was nicked in the arm, while Scarborough's leg bone was shattered. His horse was wounded also and Birchfield's horse was lost. Only in the darkness did the firing cease. Birchfield found his horse and went to summon help for his wounded comrade. Scarborough was taken to his home in Deming, but was in such bad condition that he died two days later.

The outlaws had about seventy miles to go before the International line would be reached. By now they were being hunted by a dozen of Scarborough's friends and by a posse from the west under ex-Sheriff John Slaughter and from the south by Col. Kosterlitsky of the Mexican Frontier guards.

The Los Angeles times for July 27, 1902, on page 6, in a news brief titled "Catalina Brevities," stated that "Among the participants in the Meteor barbeque excursion to the Isthmus yesterday wereMrs. S.W. Clawson. Spencer W. Clawson, Jr., John Nobille, Bisbee, Ariz., Mrs. John H. Slaughter, Miss Slaughter (Addie), Arthur Fisher, San Bernardino Ranch, Ariz.,Miss Minnie Minus, San Bernardino Ranch."

And in the August 14, 1902 issue of the Times, under the title of Land Grants Confirmed, it was reported that : "Advices from Santa Fe state that the United States Land Court has confirmed title to the following land grants in Arizona: San Bernardino Grant, Cochise County, 2832 acres, claimant, J.H. Slaughter....." One of the cowboys who worked for John in the early 1900's was Sherman Pete McCullar, who was born October 8, 1873 in San Saba, Texas. He married a Mexican wife and had several children and the family was back and forth across the International border. He died April 6, 1940 and was buried at the Double Butte Cemetery in Phoenix.

In Arizona news in the Los Angeles Times for December 26, 1903, page A5, it was reported from Tucson on December 24th that "The artesian well belt in the Sulphur Springs Valley near Douglas has been proven to such a degree that John Slaughter, a prominent cattleman, is seeding 1000 acres to grain to be irrigated wholly from artesian wells."

The Times for January 23, 1907 reported from Phoenix on January 20 that "Tomorrow Arizona's twenty-fourth legislative Assembly will meet in the Territorial Capitol at Phoenix. Floods on the Gila River have washed away the bridges across that stream on the branch railroads that lead from the Southern Pacific to Globe and to Phoenix, hence there will be vacant seats in both chambers for a couple of days. But a quorum of members already are in the city

and organizations will be effected without missing ones. Mentioned as being in the house of Representatives from Cochise County were John Slaughter and N.E. Bailey, both Democrats.⁵

And on April 26, 1910 in the Times it was reported from Bisbee, Arizona on April 24th that "The Phoenix Meat Market at Douglas has been closed under attachment for several large unpaid bills. Its manager, J.G. Kelly, has departed very quietly, taking with him the collections from the last pay day. His indebtedness is understood to aggregate \$3000. John Slaughter, who secured the attachment, is a prominent cattleman. This is his third experience of the sort within the past few months."

Attesting to the fact that the deeds of John Slaughter as Sheriff of Cochise County were known across the country, the following obituary of John was published by the Los Angeles Times on February 20, 1922:⁶

DIED WITH BOOTS OFF, But Gun Carried Many Notches. Noted ex-Sheriff of Cochise, Terror to Bad Men, Passes to His Reward. Made History in Arizona in Early Days; Shot True and Straight.

"Douglas (Ariz.) Feb. 19 - In the passing of John H. Slaughter, old-time border Sheriff, the Southwest has lost one of her most picturesque and one of her strongest characters. He died in Douglas on the 15th inst., aged about 80 years, after a long period of illness. Southeastern Arizona promptly put on mourning for it had lost one of its best.

"Slaughter was a man of few words. Even among his friends he rarely died more than indicate what happened during his long and adventurous career on the frontier. His experiences had been varied and yet nearly all concerned a life in the saddle and a constant struggle to maintain law and order at whatever sacrifice.

"He was a Louisianan by birth. At maturity he was a soldier in the Confederate army from Lockhart, Tex., his family later prominent residents of the Dallas section. His experience while he wore gray, by him was considered of little importance. He was a lieutenant of Texas Ranger force maintained the peace of the Lone Star State. At all times he was a cattleman, successful as a rule, twice amassing a fortune, losing all he had at one time and again gaining all, fully realizing on his ranches, he started westward with cattle in 1877, attracted by the reports of wonderful riches that had been found in the new camp of Tombstone.

"SETTLES NEAR DOUGLAS. He bought a ranch on the San Pedro River. A few years later he purchased the celebrated San Bernardino ranch about seventeen miles east of Douglas, embracing 46,000 acres of farming and grazing land on both sides of the line, and with a great hacienda headquarters only a short distance from the international boundary. Here he established himself at the head of a small kingdom, guarding the border with his cowboys and dispensing hospitality of notable sort to the fortunate travelers who came that way. This San Bernardino ranch had been established by the very first of the Spaniards who

brought cattle northward and several times there had been forced abandonment, due to the endless pressure of the wild Apaches of the Chiricahua mountains that bordered the estate on the north and east. But Slaughter held the fort. His cattle and horses were killed and stolen, for the Chiricahua-Apache trail led straight across his domain. At times, beside his ranch house were cantonments of American cavalry and, maintaining the most friendly relations with the Mexican authorities, frequently detachments of Mexican troops were welcomed to his open-handed hospitality. He prospered, despite all obstacles. Any attacks by white men or red met with prompt and relentless vengeance at his hands.

“PLAYED LONE HAND. John Slaughter usually played his hand alone. He never had partners and he never incorporated. There happened to be a Mexican who had committed a crime at the ranch. So Slaughter mounted his best horse and started southward. It is told that he traversed most of the States of Northern Mexico before he ran down his quarry, then to kill his man in a fair fight.

“From 1883 to 1886 were the final Apache campaigns in the Southwest, with the Geronimo band shuttling between San Carlos and the Sierra Madre Mountains of Mexico, with Nachis, Chihuahua. Chatto and others of the most notorious of Apaches leading their bands to and for in Slaughter’s vicinity. Yet it is said he never lost a man in his employ. On several occasions he joined the American cavalry on marches southward into Mexico, loaning on his vast store of experience in the country, its people and its language to run down the marauders from Arizona. On one such occasion he captured an infant Indian girl, whom he took home and there reared as one of his own children. This girl, grown to the age of about 10, and a rare favorite of the hacienda, was burned to death by accident.

“SHERIFF OF COCHISE. From 1886 to 1890 the ranchero was Sheriff of Cochise county. By that time the Chiricahua had been deported to Florida and the days of the Earp and Clanton gangs had passed. Yet there was much to do in the way of keeping the peace of the State. Slaughter was continually in the saddle, hunting down outlaws in the county’s mountain fastnesses, which he had come to know as well as he did his own ranch. One especially irritating band of horse thieves was headed by Eduardo Moreno, a Mexican, whose rendezvous was on the western side of the Huachuca Mountains, possibly twenty miles from Fort Huachuca. Slaughter, with Burt Alvord and another deputy, ascended in thunderbolt fashion upon the Mexican camp. He didn’t give a very extended account of what followed. He and his two helpers soberly trotted back into Tombstone, tied their horses to the Courthouse hitching rack and made oral report to District Attorney W.H. Stillwell that there had been a pitched battle, in which Moreno and two of his bandits had been killed. The report was accepted as satisfaction of several indictments on hand.

“KILLED SEVERAL OUTLAWS. Old-time Cochise county associates, communing with each other in grief, tell that during the four years Slaughter was Sheriff he killed a number of individuals whose departure rather conduced to the peace of the

community. They know vaguely that his habit of eradicating the wrong sort of humanity had been started in Texas. But just how many men fell before Slaughter's pistol cannot be approximated. As one of his friends remarked: 'His name was Slaughter, all right, but he wasn't in any way the sort of man we used to call a 'killer.' He didn't like to shoot people. He did it simply because it was in the day's work and was his duty and was for a good purpose.'

"The ranchero served in the Territorial Legislature, but he had few motions to make. A revolving chair and desk hardly fitted or satisfied him. Yet he became a bank director in Douglas and he became identified with many of the business activities of that city of wondrous growth. Throughout his life his course of action was straight and above board. His friends were many and his enemies apparently were of short life.

"HE FEARED CHACON. There was only one man on earth Slaughter was afraid of,' said one of the men who had served him as a deputy sheriff. 'That was Chacon, the bandit, afterward hanged at Solomonville. Chacon hated Slaughter and used to come to Tombstone simply to see if he could murder him. One night the Sheriff handed me a sawed-off shotgun and got me out of the Courthouse before he told me that Chacon was in town. We went up a gulch back of the Courthouse to a long tent. I was to make a noise in front and Slaughter was to get the man as he ran out of the back. I knocked. Then came the noise of both barrels of the Sheriff's gun. I ran around and was told that the bandit had come out as expected, had received the contents of both barrels, and had pitched headlong into the gulch. We hurried back for lanterns. Then we found that Chacon on jumping from the tent had tripped over a wire guy and had, indeed, pitched into the gulley, but that very accident had saved his life, for the Sheriff's buckshot had gone over his head. Slaughter was wild when we found that the Mexican had gotten away on his horse, tied down in the gulch. I had to go somewhere else to laugh, for John Slaughter wasn't a pleasant man when he was angry.'

"NEVER HAD ANY CHUMS. Continuing, the same deputy said: 'John never had any chums. He was saturnine, except toward his wife, for whom he always had a smile and a caress. He was square all the way and never was a man more respected, but he rarely unbent. He was keen on his work. Once he told us deputies: 'Boys, when you have met a man of really bad sort, one for whom you have a warrant, I'd advise you to fire first and then yell to throw up his hands.' I haven't any idea how many men he ever killed, but I believe there was a plenty."

The Los Angeles Times of November 28, 1922 reported that "In the course of adjustment of the State inheritance tax, has come discovery that John Slaughter, the famous frontier sheriff and cattle king, did not own a tract of 30,000 acres in Mexico just across the international line from the Slaughter San Bernardino ranch. Till there had been examinations of papers taken from the deposit vault of a Douglas bank, the widow thought herself possessed of the great estate. It has been found that her title is a lease for ninety-nine years, given by Ignacio Perez of Spain, a circumstance that materially lowers the sum she will have to

pay the State on her legacy. The entire estate is valued at about \$250,000, but of this Mrs. Slaughter already has half in her own name.”

Jasper Bob Lauderdale, a trail driver who at times worked for John Slaughter, mentioned in his book, “Life on the Trail,” how he was helping gather cattle for John and his partner, Billy Childress, on the Crosson ranch on the Nueces River. Slaughter was there with his money belt that contained \$3,000 in gold.

Lauderdale said that John got tired of carrying that belt of gold and asked him to carry it for awhile. Lauderdale said, “If you think that is any fun just try it sometime. I had rather carry two long six-shooters in my belt, anytime.”

The next morning Lauderdale buried the gold under his bedding and it stayed there three days. “Every evening when we got in from work we would pull the bed up to make sure the money was there. We were pretty nervous about it, but it was just impossible to go about our work carrying the money.”

Slaughter gold also involved Francis Marion Poteet, the blacksmith for whom the town of Poteet is named. Francis was also a plainsman and a scout of reputation. As Rambie “Uncle” Williams told the story, the Slaughters sold some steers in Mexico when times were troubled. They were advised not to try and bring out the money for the steers themselves.

They came back and commissioned old man Poteet to bring out the gold for them. Poteet did - alone. He got some old clothes, a weathered two-pocket poncho and a burro and wandered down to Mexico. He played the part of an aimless drifter. He hung around Mexico in this role for awhile before he picked up the gold. And he hid the hard cash in his poncho beneath sweetcakes. Nobody bothered him as he traveled north. He looked like slim pickings for bandits. Border guards halted him on the Mexican side. He dropped his poncho and told them that he had just been passing the time in Mexico and told them he had some sweetbread in his poncho and offered the guards some, telling them ‘to help yourselves. The guards accepted his invitation and waved him on. Once he got across the Rio Grande, Poteet said he got scared and went coyoting across the country to Carrizo Springs, but said “he got the gold out.”

Robert Arturo Slaughter, son of Ruby Slaughter, and half-brother of Mary Barnwell, was adopted by a Puente family when he was small, but used the Slaughter name later in life. He passed away on August 17, 2005 and he lived in the Pharr- Alamo area of South Texas. He left behind two sons, Roberto Puente and Vittro Puente, and his companion of 25 years, Blanca DeLeon. He was buried in San Juan Cemetery.

Charles Aron Slaughter, son of Elmore Slaughter, and his wife, Mildred, were enumerated in the 1920 census of Washington, D.C., Charles listed as 24 years old, a Nancy yard clerk, wife, Mildred, age 17, born in D.C., daughter June, two months old.⁷

Charles Aron and his wife also had a son, Charles Aron Slaughter, Jr., who died after a long illness on May 14, 2001 at the Northeast Baptist Hospital in San Antonio, Texas. His funeral service was held at Rolling Oaks Christian Church in

San Antonio on the 18th. He served in the U.S. Navy from 1942 to 1946 as a First Class Petty Officer and saw service in both the Atlantic and Pacific. He married Lillian Joyce Huggins on July 3, 1947. Lillian was a Navy nurse. They moved to San Antonio in 1958. He was a civilian employee at Ft. Sam Houston for 20 years, retiring in 1988. He was a member of the Rolling Oaks Christian Church, where he served as a Deacon.

He was an avid golf player, and was a member of SARGA, whose members are retirees. He was a starter marshall at the Club Santerra for several years.

Accoring to his obituary in the San Antonio Express News, he had one daughter and two sons, Ann Slaughter of Conifer, Colorado, who married Howard Stich, Charles Aron Slaughter III and his wife, Susan, and John David Slaughter and his wife, Ann, all of San Antonio. Grandchildren mentioned were Charles Aron Slaughter IV, and his wife, Jeanette; Ernest Slaughter and his wife, Jodi; Jeffrey Slaughter; Nicholsas Slaughter; Abigail Slaughter; and great-granddaughter, Taylor Slaughter, all of San Antonio. Two sister and one brother were mentioned, June Louise DeLauder of Woodstock, Georgia; Patricia Ann Moss and her husband, Robert of Boynton Beach, Florida, and John Lee Slaughter and his wife, Ann of San Antonio.

John Lee Slaughter passed away on June 12, 2002. His obituary in the San Antonio Express News on June 16th, stated he was the son of Charles Aron Slaughter and Mildred Viola Thompson, born in Waco on April 24, 1926. John spent most of his youth in Bethesda, Maryland. He was a graduate of Baylor University. He and his wife traveled the world during his 36 years with the CIA. He retired to San Antonio in 1984. He married Ann Chapin. They had a daughter, Jan Slaughter, who married James Lee and had a daughter, Jamie Christine Lee and were living in Centreville, Virginia at the time of John's death. Ann and James also had a son, Jorden Christian Lee, who was on the U.S.S. Juneau at the time of his grandfather's death. John Lee Slaughter's funeral was held on Friday, June 21st, 2002 at the Rolling Hills Christian Church.

Maggie Williams, daughter of Daniel P. Williams and Mary Ann Slaughter, married William C. Roberts. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Bosque County. William was listed as 30 years old, a farmer, married eight years, Maggie M. Roberts, 24 years old, had three children, three living, the children being Vera J. Roberts, age 6, Odie T. Roberts, a daughter, 3 years old, and Ollie L. Roberts, a daughter, 4 months old.⁸

Farrah E. Slaughter, daughter of John Milton Slaughter, married Isaac "Ike" G. Anderson. They were enumerated in the 1910 census living in Hico, Hamilton County, Texas, with Ike listed as 37 years old, married four years, a laborer doing odd jobs. Farrah was 24, daughter Wynama Anderson, 3, and Mabel Anderson, 2 years old. The family was in Hico when the 1920 census was taken, and Ike was 47 years old, a teamster, and Farrah was 33 years old. Wynama Anderson was 12, she was born January 15, 1907, died in August of 1991; Mabel Anderson, 11; Louis, 9; Lois, twin of Louis, 9. In 1930, Ike and his family were still in Hico

living on Pecan Street, Ike enumerated as 57 years old, Farrah E., 43, Mabel, 21; Louis, 20; and Lois, 20. Son Robert Anderson was 9 years old and daughter Carol Anderson was 7, and daughter Betty Jo was 4 years old.⁹

Lucy Esper Sutton, born August 22, 1889, married George W. Bowie and they had four children: Erma Nell Bowie, born June 23, 1909 at Duffau, Erath County, Texas; Thurman Preston "Preacher" Bowie, born March 20, 1911 at Duffau, died August 6, 1997 at Bonham, Texas; Darrell "Dick" Bowie, born about 1913 at Duffau, and Reba Bowie, born about 1921 at Duffau.

The family was enumerated in the 1910 census of Erath County, with George listed as age 19, married two years, a farmer, and Lucy, age 20, had one child, one living, and daughter Irma, age ten months old.¹⁰

The family was enumerated in the 1920 census in Erath County at Duffau, George listed as age 30, born in Mississippi, he being born July 22, 1889 in Duffau, a farmer, Lucy, age 30, born in Texas, Irma, age 10, Thurman, age 8, and Darrell, age 6, all born in Texas.¹¹

In 1930, the family was still in Duffau and George was listed as 39 years old, a farmer, Lucy, age 39, Thurman, 19, Darrell, 16, and Reba, 8. Also living in their home was Lucy's mother, Lou Sutton, age 74.¹² Erma was not listed with her parents as she had married Crinty Winford Roberson on September 10, 1929. Erma and Crinty had two children, a daughter and a son. Crinty Roberson was born November 19, 1908, died March 14, 1960, buried at Duffau Cemetery.

George Bowie died May 25, 1968 in Hico, and was buried in Duffau. Reba Bowie married a Mr. Dick and had a son, Danny Dick. It is said that Dick Bowie married a girl named Lois and that he died in Tacoma, Washington.

Ella Slaughter, daughter of Owen W.¹³ Slaughter and Lucy Elizabeth Phillips, married Charles A. White. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Howard County, Texas, with some of their children. Charles, age 53, was a house carpenter, married 26 years, having five children, five living, Ella, 42, and son Clem Leroy White, age 26, a house carpenter, was enumerated as living with them in household #69.

Clem was actually living in household #65, as he had married three years earlier to his wife, Laura. He was enumerated there as age 24, a house carpenter, and Laura was 18.¹⁴ In household #56 lived Irby B. White, enumerated as 23 years old, married four years, having two children, two living, occupation listed as a barber, wife Bessie, age 20, born in Texas, and children Carroll, a son, age two, and daughter Volma, age eight months.

Irby was enumerated in the 1920 census in Curry County, New Mexico in the town of Clovis, Irby listed as Irby V. White, age 33, and wife Bessie, age 30, C.

Carroll White, age 12, daughter Balma (Volma), age 10, born in Texas, and Juanita P. White, age 3 years and 2 months, born in New Mexico. Carroll White was born April 3, 1908, died August 16, 1980 in Los Angeles, California.

In household #52 in 1910 in Howard County lived Rufus E. Slaughter, son of Owen and Lucy. He was listed as 50 years old, a merchant, general merchandise store.

Wife Annie was 39 years old, born in Arkansas, a clerk at the store, and son Tommie Slaughter (Thomas A.), age 17, son Jesse, age 15, and daughter Ethel, age 10. Next door in household #53 lived Archie Hefferman, age 25, married one year, a public car driver, and wife Bessie, age 24, who was Rufus Slaughter's daughter. In 1900, Rufus was living in Borden County, listed by the census enumerator as born in February of 1861, a ranch fence rider, with wife Annie, born in February of 1870, son Thomas, born in May of 1891, son Jesse, born in March of 1894, Ethel, born in July of 1895, and daughter Bertie, born in February of 1896.

In household #46 lived Robert E. Lee Slaughter and his wife Florence Judson Harris Slaughter. Robert was enumerated as 39 years old, married 19 years, with one child, 1 living, a cattle rancher, with wife Florence, age 33, and son Robert E. Lee Slaughter, Jr., age 18. Robert was the son of Christopher Columbus Slaughter and his wife, Cynthia Jowell.¹⁵

In household #41 lived Ben R. White and his wife, Grace. Ben was enumerated as age 21, a servant, a waiter at the hotel they lived in and wife Grace was also a waiter. Living with them was Sam Sutton, age 23, also a waiter at the hotel. Sam was the son of Tadwell Powers Sutton and Louvenia "Lou" Slaughter, daughter of Owen and Lucy.¹⁶

Ben R. White's brother, Ollie White, was enumerated in the 1910 census in Temple, Texas, listed as age 27, married five years, in retail sales, with wife M. Gertrude, age 27, with one child, one living. Son Elliott J. White was listed as three years old.¹⁷ By 1920, Ben and his family had moved to Gray County, Texas in Pampa, where he was enumerated in the census as Ben R. White, age 31, a salesman at a retail grocery store. Wife Grace P. White was 30 years old, and son Clayton Rusk White was 6 years old. Clayton Rusk White was born August 21, 1913 in Gray County, and died in November of 1986 in Armstrong County, Texas. Also living nearby was Ben's father and mother, Charles and Ella. Charles was listed as a painter, age 62, and Ella, age 53.

Ollie White was enumerated in 1920 in Lavaca County in the town of Yoakum, age 36, a railroad boiler maker. Wife Gertrude was 36, and son Elliott, age 13, and daughter Elizabeth Mary, age 5. Son Elliott J. White was enumerated in the 1930 census of Bexar County, Texas in San Antonio, age 23, married at age 20, a clerk at a wholesale farm implement company, wife Mary Ann, age 21. They were living at 911 West Theo Avenue.¹⁸

In 1920, Clem Leroy White and his family were living in Hill County, Texas in the town of Blum, with Clem listed as age 34, a machinist at a garage, and wife Laura, age 28, and daughter Naoma, age 8. In 1930, the family was in Erath County, Clem listed as age 43, married at age 22, doing general farming, Laura, age 38, son Charlie, age 9, daughter Adelaide, age 7, and son Paul White, age 5. Paul A. White was born August 28, 1924 in Hill County, died March 22, 2002 in Tom Green County.

Effie Ann Sutton married Aaron Buford "Bloof" Roberson on March 30, 1900 in

Erath County. Aaron was the son of William Lewis Walker Roberson and Mary Adoline Hollis, and was born December 19, 1875 at Duffau, Texas, died November 26, 1962 in Hamilton County, buried at Hico Cemetery.¹⁹

The children of Aaron and Effie were: Lillian Estelle Roberson, born March 18, 1901 in Erath County; Willie Labina Roberson, born November 29, 1903 in Erath County; Sherman Lafell Roberson, born November 15, 1905 in Stamford, in Jones or Haskell County, Texas; Nona Lou Roberson, born May 21, 1908 in Stamford, died September 9, 2001 in Eastland County, married a Mr. Dean; J.D. "Tad" Roberson, born June 12, 1910 at Harrold in Wilbarger County, Texas; Norea "Nell" Roberson, born April 25, 1915 in Hamilton County at Hico; and Mildred Arlene Roberson, born January 9, 1921 at Hico.²⁰

Sherman Roberson married Alta Oleta Barbee on July 6, 1935. Alta was born March 23, 1919. The Roberson family was enumerated in the 1910 census of Wilbarger County in the town of Harrold. Aaron was listed as "Bloof" Roberson, age 34, born in Texas, a painter, wife Effie, age 25, married 10 years, 4 children, 3 living, daughter Estelle, age 9, Sherman, age 4, Nona, age 10 months.²¹

The family was enumerated in the 1920 census of Hamilton County in the town of Hico, with Aaron listed as age 44, a painter, Effie, age 25, Sherman, age 14, Nona L. age 11, Tad J.D., age 9, and Nellie, age 4 years and 8 months.²² In 1930 the family was in Hico and were enumerated with Bloof, age 54, a painter, public works, Effie E., age 46, married at age 16, Sherman, age 24, Tad, age 18, Nellie E., age 14, and Nadine C. (Mildred Arlene), age 9.²³

Grady Eugene Slaughter, son of John Rufus Slaughter and Birdie Purdom, was enumerated in the 1930 census of Stephens County, Texas. He was listed as age 23, married at age 19, a tailor at a cleaning plant. His wife, Anna Reedy, was 23 years old, and son Grady Eugene Slaughter, Jr., was listed as age 3 years and 0 months. Anna was the daughter of W.J. and Sally Reedy.²⁴ Grady Eugene Slaughter was born April 6, 1927 in Stephens County, married Wanda Geraldine Guthrie and they had Cindee Lou Slaughter, born April 2, 1949 in Stephens County. Ruth Slaughter, daughter of John Rufus Slaughter, married Pitt L. Pittman. They were enumerated in the 1920 census in the town of Hico. Pitt was 27 years old, born in Texas, a salesman, and Ruth was 19.²⁵ In 1930, the family was in Erath County in the town of Stephenville. Pitt was 38 years old and Ruth was 28, daughter Norma Louise Pittman was nine years old and son Doyle Lester Pittman was seven. Doyle was born June 7, 1922 in Hamilton County, died June 29, 1979 in Tarrant County.²⁶ Norma was born August 20, 1922 in Hamilton County.

Annie Slaughter, daughter of Owen Slaughter and Lucy Phillips, married Will Henry Hardy. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Hamilton County. Will was listed as born in April of 1855 in Arkansas, married 21 years, having nine children, five living. Annie was born in February of 1862, daughter Callie B. Hardy, born in November of 1883, Nora Lee Hardy, born in November of 1885, William B. "Willie" Hardy, born in September of 1889, C.B. Hardy, a son, born in June of 1891, and James Emmett Hardy, born in October of 1895. Living with the

family was Thomas Childers, born in February of 1878. William B. Hardy was born on September 28, 1889 and he died on October 17, 1960, buried in Hico Cemetery. James Emmett Hardy died in 1937 and is buried in Hico Cemetery.²⁷

In 1910 the family was in Hico on Hamilton Road. The census taker enumerated them on April 20th, with W.H. Hardy, age 51, a farmer, married 29 years, Annie, age 48, having had 11 children, 7 living. Children listed were C.B., age 18, married 4 months, his wife, Maud, age 15, and Will and Annie's other children, James E., age 14, Elbie B. Hardy, a daughter, age 9, and George Hardy, age 6.²⁸

The family was in Hico in 1920, William H. Hardy, age 55, a laborer on the railroad. Annie was listed as 54, James Emmett, 24, a photography helper, Elbie, 19, and George, 16. Living in the same household were John Elton Slaughter, age 23, Garner Slaughter, age 21, a tailor at a tailor shop, and Leona Slaughter, age 13, who were children of John Rufus Slaughter, grandson of Owen.

William B. Hardy was living in Hico in 1920 and was enumerated as age 30, wife Liddie, age 33, and daughter Mavis M. Hardy, age 3 months. William was a barber shop proprietor. Living nearby was James Henderson Slaughter and his wife, Frances. The census was taken on January 21st.

In 1930, Henry Hardy was listed in Hico on 3rd Street. Son William B. Hardy was still in Hico, a barber, age 39, married at age 17. Wife Liddie was 42, born in Texas, and Mavis was ten years old.

Elbie Mae Hardy was born July 6, 1900, died July 10, 1988 in Dallas County, Texas. She married a Mr. Golden. George Hardy, born November 16, 1903, died in San Francisco, California on April 4, 1984. He was a renowned Texas poet. When a young man, he wrote a poem for his cousin, Thelma Turner, who had graduated in 1925 from Hico High School. It reads:

"I think a silver jar brimful of rimes
Would more befit those star kissed brooding eyes -
There is a mystic gleam of dreams therein,
Perhaps you are their shy sweet singing heroine.
"May happiness be yours
And all the gold which beauty's smile conjures
Remain when you are old.
Dawn fairies leave the caves to dance for you,
The glowing dawn is gold tipped fingers too."²⁹

Ada M. Williams, daughter of Daniel P. Williams and Mary Ann Slaughter, daughter of Owen and Lucy, married Silas C. Buck in 1904 and they had a daughter, Mary A. Buck, born in 1905, and a son, James E. Buck, born in June or July of 1909 in Stephenville, Erath County, Texas. Silas was born in Texas about 1884.³⁰

Maggie M. Williams, sister of Ada, married William C. "Billy" Roberts about 1902 and they were enumerated in the 1910 census of Bosque County, William, age 30, born in Texas, married 8 years, had three children, three living, Maggie M., age 24, Vera J. Roberts, age 6, Odie T. Roberts, a daughter, age 3, Ollie L. Roberts, a daughter, age 4 months, all born in Bosque County. Odie T. Roberts

married a Mr. Main and was born April 19, 1906, died March 29, 1975 at Hico. Ida Williams, sister of Ada and Maggie, married Hood Howerton, not C.W. Cude. She and Hood were enumerated in the 1930 census of Erath County in Duffau on Seldon Road, Hood, age 39, married at age 20, was a farmer and Ida was 40 years old. No children were listed.

Billy and Maggie Roberts were in Hico, Texas in 1930, living on Avenue 3. Billy was a house carpenter, age 47, born in Texas, married at age 21, Maggie, 37, married at age 30. Living next door was Wallace Ratliff, age 33, married at age 30. Wife Nora was 32, and son Ruben Ratliff, age 14. Nora Farrah was the daughter of Tadwell Powers Sutton and Lou Slaughter.

Minnie D. Slaughter, daughter of James Henderson Slaughter, married Thomas A. Gregory. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Bosque County, Thomas born in April of 1879, a farmer, Minnie, born in December of 1879, daughter Meda, born in July of 1897, and Annie, born in November of 1899, both born in Bosque County.

In 1910, the family was still in Bosque County, in Walnut Springs, Tom listed as age 39, a machinist. Minnie was 39 years old, Meda, 12, Annie 11, son Merle Gregory, 8, Roy Gregory, 5, Avery Gregory, a son, age 3, and son Irvin Gregory, age 2. Roy, Avery, and Irvin were born in Bosque County.

In 1920 the family was in Bell County, the census enumerator listing Thomas as 40 years old, having a blacksmith shop. Minnie was listed as 40, Avery, 13, Irvin J., (Ervin A.), 12, Hazel, 8, Roy, 15, T.J., a son, age 4, and Darrell Gregory, age 3. Ervin A. Gregory was born in Bosque County on February 3, 1908, died September 16, 1993 in Kerr County, Texas. Hazel was born in Bosque County and T.J. and Darrell were born in Bell County.³¹

In 1930 the family was enumerated in the city of Temple in Bell County, living on North 11th Street. Tom was a house carpenter, age 50, and Minnie was 50, and Irvin A., age 22, a delivery man for an oil company. Hazel J. Gregory was 18, T.J. was 15, Darrell was 13, and Harold L. Gregory was ten years old. Avery D. Gregory was born June 1, 1905 in Bell County, and Harold L. Gregory was born in Bell County on December 19, 1920 at Troy. Roy Gregory was apparently enumerated in Navasota in Grimes County in 1930, a mechanic at an auto garage, age 26, married at age 19 to his wife, Inez, age 26, and son Roy G. Gregory, age 5, and two daughters, Alice, age 3 years and 11 months, and Annie Gregory, age 2 years and 2 months.³²

Alice Margie Slaughter was the daughter of John Milton Slaughter and was born in 1879. She married Oscar Cunningham in 1895 in Hamilton County and they had four children: Ola Cunningham, a daughter, born in October of 1896 in Hamilton County; Otto Cunningham, born in October of 1898 in Hamilton County; Myrtle Cunningham, born about 1901 in Hamilton County; and Charlie Curtis Cunningham, born about 1905 in Hamilton County. Oscar was a stockman and cattle buyer. He was born in Texas in 1875. He and his family appear in the 1900 census of Hamilton County, and in the 1910 census of Hamilton County living next to

Margie's father, enumerated as follows: Oscar, age 34, Margie, 31, 4 children, 4 living, Ola, age 13, Otto, age 11, Myrtle, age 9, Charlie, age 5. Living with the family was Oscar's father, Clay Cunningham.³³

After Margie died in 1914, Oscar married a woman named Sadie. They were enumerated in the 1920 census in walnut Springs in Bosque County and in the home was son Otto, age 21, working at a drug store, Myrtle, age 19, and son Curtis, age 14. Oscar died later in 1920 and was buried beside his first wife, Margie, in Hico Cemetery.³⁴

Ada Slaughter, Margie's sister, married Frank "Flona" Garner on December 28, 1898 in Erath County. Frank was enumerated in the 1900 census of Bell County with no wife and was 22 years old. The census was enumerated on June 11th. Henry Macklin Fewell and Dolly Louvenia Childers were in Iredell in Bosque County on Hamilton Street in 1910. The census taker listed Henry as 35 years old, Dollie, 36, Grace, 14, Lottie M., 11, John Willard, 8, was born October 26, 1919, married Nora Ford, and Lucille Fewell, age 4, who married Joseph Clarence Nelson.³⁵

John Willard Fewell was in Lockhart, Texas in 1930 and was a telegraph operator. He was listed in the census as 27 years old. His wife, Nora, was 25, and children Mary F. Fewell, age 4 years and 4 months, and James Willard Fewell, age one year and 10 months. John died October 29, 1992 in Harris County. He was a long-time railroad worker.³⁶

Grace Fewell McClellan was in Harris County in 1930, age 32, widowed, married at age 21, lived at 2004 Woodhead Street, was a lawyer. Her children, George F. McClellan, Jr., was ten years old and Eugenia M. McClellan was 4. Eugenia was born September 15, 1925 in Houston.³⁷

During the time the Slaughters lived in and around Hico, Texas, a brother of Charles Goodnight lived in the area and is buried in a cemetery in Hico. Butch Cassidy was out in the cedar breaks near Hico at Fairy and the Babb gang was a local terror in the cowtown during the late 1800's. Outlaws would come into town and stay at the local hotel. Sometimes people would find stolen money hid in cans in the walls of the establishment. Hico at one time had as many as five saloons operating in the town.

The trains would carry barrels of whiskey to the depot and the local businesses would dispense this much sought after commodity. A local saloon keeper was waylaid and shot to pieces after he closed his establishment and walked towards the depot. His name was Charlie Malone and the sheriff doing the investigation was Hugh Hooper. Charlie the "Jew" was a wellspring of information at the Hico Hotel for suspicious deeds in town.

Baseball in Hico in the early 1900's was a serious preoccupation. Robert Lee Slaughter, Kal Segrist, Sr., and Watt Petty led a tough city baseball team and paved the way for a few major league players in the personages of "Hico Smith" and Kal H. Segrist. Robert Lee Slaughter was the son of John Milton Slaughter. Kal Segrist, Sr., had a ranch near Hico on Honey Creek that had several Indian

graves. Kal, Sr. became a Texas Legislature House member from 1939-1941. Also, Kal, Sr., was a Dallas, Texas constable in the 1950's and an organizer of Little League softball around the Lone Star State. Watt Petty was founder of Petty Brothers in Hico. They sold buggies and wagons and served as one of the earliest general stores in the village.

Deltha Slaughter, daughter of Robert Lee, as a young girl, remembered a café that was located next to the John Milton Slaughter saloon site. She ate lots of hamburgers and drank several bottles of Delaware Punch and Nehi at the café. Most of the early Model T Fords in the Hico area were sold by "Pit" Barnes. He also built the stone fireplaces for the Bluebonnet Country Golf Club outside of Hico near Honey Creek in the early 1920's. There was a turn-of-the-century flour mill in Hico run by the Weiser family. They had their own Catholic church and one time convinced Enrico Caruso to put on a music concert in Hico. Star tobacco was the most popular brand in Hico at this time and Bright and Early coffee was advertised frequently on painted building signs. Hico was a town on the grow when the Slaughters arrived there from Bell County close to 1900.

Robert Lee Slaughter was a proficient soldier at Camp Cody in Deming, New Mexico. The camp was established around 1916 and the proximity to the Mexican border had a reason. Some military experts had a strong belief that we would have to fight Mexico too in WWI. It was very desolate and remote and today is mostly in ruins. The nearest large training area was near Las Vegas, New Mexico. Robert made a fine record at Camp Cody. He was an expert marksman according to the military pins that he received. In his youth, he liked to party and would leave the fields when called by his brothers and would stay gone for long periods of time.³⁸ He married first, Virginia Lillian "Virgie" Lackey, daughter of Robert Oscar Lackey and Tennessee Waggoner. Virgie was born February 7, 1893 at Fairy in Hamilton County. Robert was enumerated in 1920 in Erath County living with his brother, Owen R. Slaughter and his wife, Ethel. ³⁹ Robert married second, Myrtle Herrin, after 1920 and had a daughter, Deltha Slaughter, born October 19, 1923 in Hamilton County. He died May 5, 1926 in Hamilton County of tuberculosis, was buried in Hico Cemetery, was born November 28, 1890. His father, John Milton, is buried in the Robert and Myrtle Herrin Slaughter plot next to the Sutton family. Many of the Hico Slaughters died from TB. Deltha Slaughter remembers the day, when at age three, Robert's family took him to the doctor. She remembered seeing and hearing the screen door slamming violently. Robert and his family lived next door to both John Elton Slaughter's mother, Bertie (Purdom), and grandmother, Sallie Baumgartner.

Robert Lee Slaughter probably looked most Indian in complexion and facial structure. Many Hico residents called his father, John Milton Slaughter, a Bell County Indian when he moved to Hico around 1890.

Captain (later Colonel) Ranger Jack Hays and George Erath were tough Indian fighters on the early Texas frontier. Captain Jack was instrumental in extinguishing an Indian uprising near Fredericksburg at Enchanted Rock. The

Tonkawa Indians lived not far from the Hico area. They were cliff dwellers. Mostly the Indians that lived in the Hico and Iredell area were nomadic in nature.

There is a sacred Comanche Indian place near Granbury, Texas called Comanche Peak or to the Indians known as Big Smoke Mountain. Conquistador markings on stone, treasure signs, buffalo and turtle markings have been found up and down this area near Granbury. Also, there has been a ghost and fire in conjunction to treasure legends in this vicinity. There is a place outside of Hico where over 100 Indians were killed on a peak by white settlers in the 1800's. Conquistador gun parts have been found near the peak and stories have been heard about the spirits that ran people rapidly back into Hico when they were exploring the section of the massacre.

Blacktop Valley, outside of Hico, was a council meeting place for the Indians. One can see benches carved out of stone where they met. The Indians burned the area around the valley so they could see their enemy, white or red, from a distance. Johnson's Peak in Iredell was a place for white settler abduction of a father and son. The Indians scalped and killed Johnson and the captured son was later sold back to the white settlers.

There is a legend of Spanish Conquistador gold hidden on one of its peaks at the Seven Knobs community outside of Walnut Springs. Outside of every little cowtown in the Hico area just before one entered the city, cattle delouse stations, pens, and tick dipping vats existed. One was just a few miles outside of Hico on the Hamilton highway.

John Milton Slaughter was on a roundup of yearlings before his tragic fate at Flat Top ranch. When he died, the poker money he had won in Iredell was still in his saddlebag and undisturbed when his body was found in a grove of trees, Lightning had struck him.

Texas Rangers such as Buck Barry, Cureton, and Deathridge were the main Indian hunters around Hico in the 1800's. Lone Wolf Gonzales was a rough one in East Texas. He cleaned up the oil camps and kept order at Gladewater during the 1930's.

Brushy Bill Roberts was a lawman in Gladewater during this time period too and a performer with Gene Autry at Madison Square Gardens, etc. Brushy did not stay in one place too long and was reported to be one of Teddy Roosevelt's Rough Riders during the Spanish-American War and a trail rider in Miles City, Montana.

Brushy liked to call himself Billy the Kid. Wyvonne Slaughter, great granddaughter of John Milton Slaughter, had an encounter with Brushy Bill in a Hico alley as a young girl. He said to her, "Missy, do you want a coke?" Brushy would have a spring in his step and wore hand-made western shirts and gloves. Bruce Slaughter would see Brushy downtown in the grocery store that he worked in as a youth. Bruce was the son of John Elton Slaughter. He is a pharmacist in Hico.

A man who claimed to be John Wilkes Booth lived around the Hico area as well and

went by the name of John St.Helen and became a part of a mummified side show exhibit after his death. St. Helen first showed up as a teacher in Iredell and later moved to Glen Rose, Texas. There was also a man who claimed to be Jesse James who is buried in the Granbury, Texas cemetery and was a personal friend of Brushy Bill Roberts.

Wyvonne Slaughter was the top student and valedictorian in the graduating class at Hico High School in 1945. She won a scholarship but the predominant sexist attitude of the times was for her to be a homemaker and wife, etc. She was told by the school superintendent to give her college scholarship to the second highest senior student who was a male. Most of the males at the time were serving in WWII. She went to Fort Worth and worked for Wolf and Klar, a Jewish jewelry business. Later she worked as a secretary for Aggie-Pate oil tycoon and Mr. Kimbell, a food manufacturing giant and Texas Steel in Fort Worth. Her last job was acting as one of the first female traffic managers in Fort Worth for Mapco Steel.⁴⁰

Hico had a "Thunder Road" behind the local cemetery to dispense the moonshine made on the hill behind John Elton "Monk" Slaughter's house on Jack's Hollow. Monk would catch customers on the bottom of the hill and sell moonshine by the drink and make a little money bootlegging. Some of the booze in Hico was hid in the grain silos off of the Bosque River. Some egg men would deliver white lightning along their routes around the Hico area countryside. Old copper stills, non-working of course, occasionally are found in the woods around Hico.⁴¹

Deltha Slaughter married an Eliot. She is still alive and says that Robert and Myrtle, her parents, practically lived off of Robert's WWI pension, which began at \$25.00 a month, increasing to \$30.00 and at last was \$35.00. When Robert died his widow got \$500.00 from the government insurance fund. With this money she bought a place to live which was located on Duffau Road. Duffau's name is derived from an Indian chief, Duffao.

Deltha remembered some of her impressions of her visit with Jess Slaughter in Big Spring, Howard County. She remembered him as a large man, his home extremely nice, and that he was a well-respected person in the community. She remembered about the "Blue Hole" in the Honey Creek area of old Hico. The hole of water was supposed to be bottomless and her grandpa Oxley told her about a wagon and team of horses that sank in this body of water. Some said the wagon was carrying gold. (legend) Yet, sometimes a gold coin does wash up in the creek that drains form the Blue Hole. Also, the hole is suspected to be a part of a cave system.

Robert Slaughter and John Milton Slaughter lived on the same road at the apex of Hamilton and Erath counties. John Milton had bought his house and land from Owen about 1900. The house had lightning rods on each peak and outfitted with a large ranch-style kitchen. Various outbuildings such as chicken coops, etc, blanketed the entrance on the road. John Elton "Monk" Slaughter had a large chicken coop on his and Lucille's home place off of Jack's Hollow in Hico. The place had a

root cellar that held fruit jars full of beets, jams, beans, and an occasional snake.

The story is told that Monk would get up on a frosty morning in a wool blanket that shed a lot of wool. He looked like he had a wool beard as he took off his blanket. His father-in-law, George L. Kilpatrick, would stay in the house on Glen Rose highway where most of the rooms became rented out for income because of the Great Depression. Wood plank boards would serve as sidewalks and canning activities by the women always took place during growing season. Since the property was bordered by a creek named Jack Hollow, one had to be on the outlook for snakes in the root cellar, which in addition to storing the garden produce and a haven for snakes, also was a shelter from tornadoes, etc. A flood took place in Hico in the 1940's and someone had tied a cow to a tree near the Slaughter house by the creek. The cow was rescued and the same type of floods happen to this day.

Monk was deathly afraid of storms and would run down to the cellar when a disturbance was brewing. He also was apprehensive about traveling down the Duffau road where his grandfather, John Milton, had lived in the early 1900's. One funny incident happened between Monk and Dan Rightmer's father. Calvin Virgil Rightmer, husband of Wyvonne Slaughter, in the 1950's. Cal had a "long tom" shotgun that Dan's grandfather William Charles Rightmer, found abandoned on a creek bank. Monk fired off the shotgun on a bridge in Hico and it almost knocked him off the structure. Monk, during the last few years of his life, had to endure "shock treatments" and on occasion stayed at a sanitarium in Glen Rose.

He had become depressed after his father's death and started taking liquid arsenic for his malady. His health gradually deteriorated during the rest of his life. He died in the early 1960's. His trading abilities were legend. He could literally start out by trading a pocket knife and eventually wind up with a car. Once he had the car, the battery was withheld from the deal since the electrical apparatus was usually worth more than the vehicle. So, he sold the battery from the car and had something more to boot on the transaction.

Monk's brother, Grady Slaughter, was a car dealer in Breckinridge, Texas. His cousin, Robert G. Slaughter, born February 11, 1924, son of Monk's brother, Garner Slaughter, died August 28, 2004. He was the most colorful of the Hamilton County Slaughters. He loved horse racing and old cars. He worked at Bell Helicopter in the late 1970's to about 1981. "Buddy," as he was called, would show up in Hico for the Brushy Bill/Billy the Kid antique auto swap meet. He attended Breckinridge High School and was a rounder like John Rufus Slaughter with the ladies. Most of the Slaughters in Hico were Methodists and liked to drink and gamble.⁴² Grace Purdom once said that all the Hico Slaughters liked to do was "to gamble and drink themselves to death." Sundown Ranch near Dublin was another place of employment for some of the Slaughters. The Chisholm Trail went through Iredell, Texas, using the shallow Bosque River as a crossing.

Charlie Slaughter, son of John Milton Slaughter, was an avid horse racer. John Rufus Slaughter was a colorful character. He would round up yearlings around Hico, and he gambled in most hotel establishments and was a ladies man. He was known as Mr. John to people in the cattle industry. He worked at the Flat Top ranch outside of Glen Rose. When lightning struck and killed him, a large hole was found burnt in his saddle. Birdie went out to the ranch in a buggy and found John in the mud. She later married Zack Barrow in Hico, a cousin to Bonnie and Clyde, who visited them quite frequently. Dan's mother had to leave the Barrow's home when Clyde visited Zack.

Will Hardy had his barber shop next door to John Milton Slaughter's butcher shop. Will was also a poet. John Elton Slaughter worked as a young lad delivering steaks for his grandfather John Milton. John Elton Slaughter got his nickname "Monk" from a traveling circus monkey that jumped on his shoulder during one of his meat runs through the Hico alleys for his grandfather.

Later, as a young man, John worked at the Hico bottling works and worked in a dry goods store in Carleton, Texas and helped lay railroad tracks around Hico.

In 1937 Monk was listed as a farmer and later worked as a service station attendant at the Willard Leach Texaco establishment in Hico. As stated earlier, Monk was a master trader, and he also was a radio repair man, bicycle mechanic, and a jack-of-all-trades.

John Milton Slaughter, after the death of his first wife, married Mrs. Alma Hall and had two children, one named Estes, born April 1, 1915 in Hamilton County, died November 17, 1915. John was suspected of having another relationship during his second marriage. After he died, Alma is supposed to have moved to Oklahoma. John Rufus Slaughter was playing poker previous to his (Rufus) death and visited with his Indian girlfriend there and later she had a baby and claimed it to be his. In the late 1980's, a man who resembled the Slaughters, came to Iredell while Dan Rightmer was living there and asked about his grandfather, John Rufus and his liasion with this young girl.

Samuel Slaughter, son of John Milton Slaughter and May Lucinda Sutton, married Birdie Simpson on June 1, 1902 in Hamilton County. They had four children, who were: Jessie Barrow "Jack" Slaughter, born May 27, 1903 at Hico, died October 25, 1952 at Plainview, Hale County, Texas, married Allie Mae Post on September 16, 1926 at Lorenzo in Crosby County, Texas; Velma Slaughter, born in 1906 in Hamilton or Erath County, married Clyde Edwards; Glenn L. Slaughter, born September 16, 1909 in Hico, died April 27, 1974 in Silver City, Grant County, New Mexico, buried in Eagar Cemetery in Eagar, Arizona on May 1st; and Bernice "Pat" Slaughter, born May 23, 1911 in Erath County, died August 28, 1975 at Amarillo, Potter County, Texas, married Thomas Jefferson Garner.⁴³

Jessie Barrow Slaughter and Allie Post had two children: Jackie Eulene Slaughter, born August 2, 1927, and James Leonard Slaughter, born December 1, 1933, both in Crosby County. James and Allie are both buried at Plainview Cemetery. Allie was born December 4, 1908, died August 28, 1972.

Clyde Edwards and Velma Slaughter had a son, Jean Herbert Edwards, born October 1, 1930 in Crosby County. Thomas Jefferson Garner, Jr., and Bernice Slaughter had Gloria Eulalah Garner, born September 15, 1945 in Potter County, and Thomas Edwin Garner, born January 6, 1929 in Hale County.

Thomas and Bernice were enumerated in the 1930 census of Hale County in Plainview living with his father, Thomas Jefferson Garner, Sr. Thomas, Jr., was listed as 28 years old, a truck driver, Bernice, age 18, married at age 16, (two years), and son Thomas Edwin, age 1 year and two months.⁴⁴

Clyde and Velma Edwards were enumerated in the 1930 census of Crosby County, Clyde listed as 27 years old, married at age 20, born in Tennessee, a bookkeeper at a department store, Velma, 23, married at age 16, and daughter Jeanette, age 3 years and ten months.⁴⁵

Thomas Edwin Garner married Joyce Laverne Johnson, who was born September 4, 1934 in Amarillo, and they had Donna Elaine Garner, born September 5, 1953 in Amarillo, married Lawrence William Price, who was born March 26, 1952 in Lubbock, Texas. Lawrence and Donna have two children, Sarah Price, born November 3, 1981 at Midland, Midland County, Texas, and Abbey Claire Price, born February 10, 1987 at Seoul, Korea.

Farrah Slaughter, daughter of John Milton Slaughter, married Isaac G. "Ike" Anderson. They were enumerated in the 1910 census in Hico, Texas, with Ike listed as 37 years old, married four years, a laborer doing odd jobs. Farrah was 24 years old, Wynama Anderson, 3 years old, and Mabel Anderson, 2 years old. The familu was also in hico in 1920, and Ike was 47 years old, a teamster, and Farrah was 33 years old. Wynama was 12, she was born January 15, 1907, died in August of 1991, Mabel, 11, Louis Anderson, 9, Lois Anderson, twin of Louis. In 1930, Ike and his family were enumerated in Hico living on Pecan Street, Ike, 57 years old, Farrah E. Anderson, 43, Mabel, 21, Louis, 20, and Lois, 20. Son Robert Anderson was 9, and daughter Carol Anderson was 7, and daughter Betty Jo Anderson was 4 years old.

Reuben Slaughter, brother of Owen Slaughter and Benjamin Slaughter, served in Captain Tom's Company in 1855. The Texas Adjutant General's Office records show the following document:

"State of Texas

Caldwell County Know all men by these presents that I Reuben Slaughter of said County and State have this day appointed & by these presents do hereby appoint Benjamin M. Craig also of said county and state my lawful agent and attorney in fact for me and in my stead to draw and receive from J.H. Raymond Acting Quartermaster or Pay master at the City of Austin or Treasurer of said State of Texas, whatever amount may be due or payable to me for service rendered in 1855 in Capt. Tom's Company Recruits, and to receipt for the same and to do and perform all acts and things in the premises, that I might or could do were I personally present - Hereby confirming and ratifying all and singular the acts of my said attorney in the premises - Witness my hand and scroll for seal Decr.

15th AD 1856.

His

Reuben X Slaughter

Mark

The State of Texas

Caldwell County Personally appeared before me Saml J. McDowell Clerk of the County Court of said County Reuben Slaughter, to me well known and acknowledged that he signed sealed and delivered the within Power of Attorney, and declared the same to be his act and deed for the purposes and considerations therein stated. Given under my hand and official seal at office in Lockhart this Decr.

15th 1856. Sam'l J. McDowell Clk Cty Ct."46

The Bexar County District Court case involving Reuben Slaughter vs. The State of Texas, indictment for murder, did not mention who Reuben had killed. The man was William H. McCullough of Atascosa County, a young married man. The Atascosa County District Court for April 12, 1858 records Case #25, Ragsdale vs. Reuben Slaughter and Wm. H. McCullough, cause dismissed. The April, 1859 term of the court records that Benjamin Slaughter was paid \$1.25 for one day on the petit jury. The Fall term of the court records that Reuben Slaughter and Robert G. Long were on the petit jury.

John A. Thompson, son of John S. Thompson and Sarah Jane Slaughter, married Nancy A. Sutton, who was born in March of 1854 in Tennessee. John died before 1900 and Nancy was enumerated in the 1900 census of Coryell County, Texas. Nancy was listed with daughter Knoxie Thompson, born in September of 1880, Henry O. Thompson, born in April 1883, a day laborer, Albert C. Thompson, born in January of 1885, a day laborer, Eveline Thompson, born in June of 1887, Oda May Thompson, born in March of 1889, Charles Lee Thompson, born in January of 1892, and Johnny D. Thompson, born in April of 1895. Also living in the home was Mrs. E. Sutton, Nancy's mother, who was born in Tennessee in April of 1831.47

John D. Thompson was enumerated in the 1930 census of Tarrant County, Texas, listed as a butcher at a packing house, with wife Della M. Thompson, age 25, Thelma F. Thompson, age 8, J.D. Thompson, age 6, Margie B. Thompson, age 4 years and 5 months, Bettie Jo Thompson, age 5 months, and living with the family was Melvin Redd, a nephew, age 17, born in Arkansas, parents born in Texas.48

Andrew R. Thompson, uncle of John D., was enumerated in the 1900 census of Hamilton County, a farmer, born in February of 1876, married two years, wife May, born in September of 1880 in Texas, one child, one child living, and daughter Thelma, born in August of 1898 in Texas.49

Andrew and his family were enumerated in Coryell County in 1910, Andrew listed as 34 years old, a farmer, married 12 years, had four children, three living, wife May, 29, daughter Thelma Thompson, 11, daughter Johnnie, 8, and daughter Mai, age 6. Living with them was Andrew's brother, Albert, age 25, a hired man. In 1920, the family was in Hamilton County, Andrew, 44 years old, a farmer, wife May, 38, daughter Johnnie Mai, 18, a student, and Willie Onark Thompson, a

daughter, age 16. In 1930 Andrew and E. May Thompson were in Coryell County on Jonesboro and Pancake Road, Andrew R., 54, married at 22, a farmer, daughter Johnnie M. Thompson, 28.⁵⁰

Knoxie Thompson married Burt Harris. She and her husband were enumerated in the 1910 census of Coryell County. Burt was a salesman, age 32, Knoxie, listed as Roxie, age 29, Henry D. Harris, age 4, Frank Harris, age 2, and Margaret Harris, age seven months. Living with them was Knoxie's brother, Henry Thompson, age 26, a salesman in a meat market. Henry is probably the Henry Thompson who was born April 1, 1884, died in July of 1964 in Texas.⁵¹

Henry Mason, son of Job Mason and Delila Slaughter, was enumerated in the 1880 census in Scurry County, Texas, a herdsman, living with some other herdsman. In 1900 he was listed as born in April of 1856, a stock raiser. He was in Terry County, Texas. He never married.

Ida Beatrice Slaughter, daughter of William James Slaughter and Caroline Martha Vickers, married Charles B. Woodward, who was born November 3, 1873 in Atascosa County, Texas, died May 16, 1913 in Pearsall, Texas, buried in Pearsall. Charles was the son of Caven Woodward and Julia Angeline Newton. Ida and Charles were married on October 3, 1894 near Frio Town, Frio County, Texas. Charles was a stock raiser.

The children of Ida and Charles were: Caroline Edith Woodward, born November 26, 1896 near Frio Town, Frio County, Texas, died in 1983; Julia Beatrice Woodward, born April 29, 1898 in Frio County; Caven Bishop Woodward, born July 20, 1900 in Pearsall, Frio County, Texas; and Fannie Mae Woodward, born July 23, 1902 in Pearsall, died June 4, 1915, buried Pearsall Cemetery.

Caroline Edith Woodward married William Fielding Thompson and their children were: Billy Woodward Thompson, born May 1, 1919 at Pearsall, Frio County, died May 2, 1919, buried in Pearsall Cemetery; Charles Fielding Thompson, born June 15, 1920 in Pearsall; George Lewis Thompson, born March 8, 1924 in Frio County; and Betty B. Thompson, born September 27, 1926 in Frio County.

Betty B. Thompson married Glenn William "Bill" Reas and had a daughter, Carolyn Jeanette Reas, born December 14, 1950 in Bexar County. George Lewis Thompson married Mary Virginia Morrison on December 27, 1947 in Dallas, Texas. Virginia was born November 25, 1925 in Vandale, Arkansas. They had two daughters and two sons: Patricia Ann Thompson, born October 30, 1954, George Lewis Thompson, Jr., born October 9, 1957, James Stuart Thompson, born October 26, 1959, and Laura June Thompson, born February 11, 1963, all born in Bexar County. Charles Fielding Thompson graduated from Texas A & M and became a doctor of veterinary and surgery. He married Louise Vass on March 31, 1951 in Pearsall. Louise was born March 10, 1921 in Zavalla County, died September 20, 1954 in an automobile accident, buried in Pearsall Cemetery. They had a son, Fred William Thompson, born October 13, 1953 in Bexar County.⁵²

Julia Margaret Woodward married Jesse Kuykendall Mattox, who was born March 3, 1896 in Greenville, Texas. They were married in Pearsall on July 24, 1919 and

their children were: Julia Mabel Mattox, born April 26, 1920 in Honolulu, Hawaii, Jesse Kuykendall Mattox, Jr., born November 2, 1923; and Charles Wiley Mattox, who married Katherine White Harvey on August 6, 1948 in El Paso, Texas. Katherine was born October 3, 1928 in El Paso.

Julia Mabel was with Northwest Orient Airlines. Jesse Mattox, Jr. married Claire Betty "Sunshine" Martin, who was born October 18, 1925 in Fort Worth, Texas. They were married on August 3, 1947 in Fort Worth. He volunteered for service during WWII in the Army Air Corps and was stationed in the China-Burma-India area for two years.⁵³

Jessie and Sunshine had three children: A son who married a Miss Zuerker and had two children; another child who married a Zuerker; and Jesse Mattox, who married Mary Lee Harvey. Charles Wiley Mattox married Katherine White Harvey and had two children, a son, and Katherine Mattox, born in June of 1953 in San Antonio, died October 31, 1968 in an automobile accident. Charles married second, Lorann _____ and had a son. Charles was co-owner of Mayflower Van Lines.

Caven Bishop Woodward married Ruth Berry, who was born May 28, 1900 in Pearsall. They were married January 8, 1920 and they had Caven Bishop "Chico" Woodward, born February 23, 1921 in San Angelo, Tom Green County, Texas. Chico's middle name was originally Milton, but he changed it so he could have the same initials as his father. He married Elizabeth Orinski, who was born September 13, 1928 in San Antonio. They were married February 24, 1951 in Dallas and had Caven Bishop Woodward III, who married Sandra Herndon, and Carol Woodward, who married a Mr. Noble.

Caven and Ruth Berry Woodward were enumerated in the 1930 census in Pearsall, Caven listed as 29 years old, a stock farmer. Wife Ruth was 29 and Caven, Jr., was nine years old.⁵⁴ Jesse K. Mattox was also enumerated in the 1930 census with his wife, Julia. Jesse was 34, and Julia was 31, a music teacher. Their children listed were Julia M., age 9, Jesse, age 6, and Charles Mattox, age 5. Fannie Slaughter, daughter of William James Slaughter and Caroline Martha Vickers, married David Brown Little. David died in 1916 and Fannie C. Little, his widow, was enumerated in the 1920 census of Frio County near Frio Town on February 8th of that year. Living with her was her son-in-law, Robert Lewis Moses, age 24, married one year, and his wife, Mary C. Little, Fannie's daughter, age 21, bookkeeper on Fannie's ranch. Their son, Robert Lewis Moses, Jr., was listed as 0 months old, born in Texas. He was born in January or February of 1920 and died in 1921, and was buried in Frio Town Cemetery, his gravestone reading that he was born in 1919. Also in the household in 1920 was David and Fannie's son, David Brown Little, Jr., age 18, a farm laborer on the ranch. And also in the home was daughter Artie M. Little, age 16, William B. Little, age 10, and Douglas Little, age 8.

By 1930, Fannie had moved to Pearsall, where she was enumerated in the census as 62 years old, widowed, with daughter Mary Moses, divorced, with her son, David Martin Moses, age seven, and William Little, age 20, a stockman, and Douglas

Little, age 18. Mary later married a Dr. Bruce in the 1940's. David Brown Little, Jr., was living in Medina County in 1930, a ranch manager. Maggie Little and A.O. Gossett had no children. She is buried in the Little plot in Frio Town Cemetery, her gravestone reading, born October 12, 1892, died February 10, 1918. Artie Myrtle Little, daughter of David Brown Little and Fannie Slaughter, married Joseph Roy Crawford on November 14, 1923 in Frio Town and they had two children, Joseph Roy Crawford, Jr., born January 28, 1928 in Pearsall, married Edith ____ and had a son Keith Crawford; and Artie Jeanette Crawford, born in 1933 in San Antonio while her parents lived in Pearsall and a year later moved to Waco and then to Austin. In 1956 they moved to Houston. Her Dad died February 8, 1983 in Houston and her mother died at age 96 in January of 2000. Artie and Joseph were enumerated in the 1930 census in Pearsall living five houses away from William M. Higdon and his family, Joseph listed as an auto mechanic.

David Brown Little III died May 5, 1997 in Bell County, Texas. "Willie" Shelton⁵⁵ Little, widow of David Brown Little, Jr., was enumerated in 1930 with son David Brown Little III, age 3 years and four months. Willie was 28 years old, married at age 20. Living with them was Alice Shelton, age 58, Willie's mother.⁵⁶

Hugh Albert Taylor, Jr., son of Hugh Albert Taylor and Hulda Kueck, was born September 13, 1921 and he died December 11, 2004. He was a CM Sergeant in the U.S. Air Force and served in Germany, Puerto Rico and Maine. He was an ordained Baptist minister and a long-time member of the Rainbow Hills Baptist Church. At his death he had been married 62 years. He and his wife, Vera, had a daughter, Kay Taylor, who married Danny Griffis, and a son, Edward Taylor, who married a girl named Susan. He had four grandchildren and one great grand-child at his death. Services for him were held at the Rainbow Hills Baptist Church on the 17th of September, with Pastor Dennis Wall officiating. He was buried at Ft. Sam Houston National Cemetery in San Antonio.

Hugh was enumerated in the 1930 census of Bexar County in San Antonio on Rice/Rose road, living with his brother and sister and parents, Hugh Taylor Sr. and Hulda Taylor. The census enumerator listed Hugh, Sr., as 44 years old, hulda, 39, Harry Taylor, 15, daughter Merle Taylor, 13, and Hugh, Jr., 8. Hugh had a radio set and was an engine machinist on public roads.

Hugh's brother, Milton I. Taylor, was also listed in the 1930 census in Frio County in Pearsall, age 40, a deputy sheriff, with wife Ollie and children Howard Slaughter Taylor, age 14, was born January 29, 1916, died July 7, 1979 in Pearsall, Ollie M. Taylor, age 10, Lora Taylor, age 4 years and 6 months, Florence Taylor, age 3 years and 7 months, and M.I. Taylor, Jr., 3 months old. The census taker visited their home on May 1st.

Milton and Hugh's brother, Amos, was also enumerated in 1930 in Pearsall, listed as 43 years old, a laborer doing odd jobs, wife Viola, age 32, and daughters Amanda, age 13, and Mary, age 10.

William James “Billy” Slaughter and brother Charley had the following land patented to them, all in Bexar District:

Patent #314, Frio County, Grantee: G.C. & S.F. Railroad Co., Certificate 1/10, patented to both Billy and Charley, patent dated 15 November, 1909; Patent Vol. 118, 154.50 acres; adjoining county: Zavalla, adjoining acres, 62; File 2500.

Patent #466, Frio County, Grantee: William J. Slaughter; Patentee: William J. Slaughter; Patent date: 16 April, 1906; Patent Vol. 31; 640 acres; adjoining county: Zavalla; Adjoining acres: 168, school land; File 12087.

Patent #524, LaSalle County; Grantee, J. Portivent; Certificate 1/209; Patentee, William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 18 Sep 1878; Patent Vol. 30; 640 acres; File 8176.

Patent #576, LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/210; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 acres; File 8176.

Patent #580, LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/210; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 acres; File 8163.

Patent #584, LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/212; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 acres; File 8165.

Patent #575, LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/213; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 cares; File 8174.

Patent #579, LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/214; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 acres; File 8162.

Patent #577; LaSalle County; Grantee: J. Portivent; Certificate 1/216; Patentee: William James and Charles Holmes Slaughter; Patent date: 30 Mar 1876; Patent Vol. 22; 640 acres; File 8171.

Patent #122; Frio County; Grantee: C.C.S.D. & R.G.N. Railroad Company; Certificate 98; Patentee: William James Slaughter; Patent date: 13 Mar 1908; Patent Vol. 90; 398 acres; File 24121.

Patent #121, Frio County; Grantee: C.C.S.D. & R.G.N. Railroad Company; Certificate 97; Patentee: William James slaughter; Patent date: 13 Mar 1908; Patent Vol. 90; 565 acres; File 24120.

Patent #52; Kinney County: Grantee: El Paso Irrigation Company; Certificate 24; patentee: William James Slaughter; Patent date: 29 Nov 1882; Patent Vol. 24; 220 acres; Adjoining county; Val Verde; adjoining acres: All; File 17896.

Patent #53; Kinney County; Grantee: El Paso Irrigation Company; Certificate 24; Patentee: William James Slaughter; Patent date: 29 Nov 1882; Patent Vol. 34’ 320 acres’ Adjoining county: Val Verde; Adjoining acres: All; File 17896.

Solomon Robert Slaughter married Martha E. Delk at Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church in Palestine, Anderson County, Texas on January 19, 1865.⁵⁷

Mary "Mollie" Mason, daughter of Job Mason and Delila Slaughter, daughter of John Slaughter and Rhoda Goodson, married Thomas E. McDowell on June 17, 1895 in Milam County, Texas. She married Thomas shortly before she signed the application for Cherokee Indian Citizenship. She and Thomas were enumerated in the 1900 census of Bell County, Texas, living in the town of Temple at 608 C Street. Thomas was listed as born in May of 1871 in Texas, a dealer in wood, and Mary was listed as Mary E. McDowell, born in September of 1868, born in Texas, father born in Alabama, and mother born in Mississippi, married 5 years, no children.

Mary apparently never knew her exact age as there is as much as twenty years difference in the various censuses that she was enumerated in. In 1910 she and Thomas were enumerated in Sweetwater, Nolan County, living on Orange Street. Thomas was listed as T.E. McDowell, age 45, a railroad engineer. Mollie was 43, married 15 years, no children.

CHAPTER FOUR

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID SLAUGHTER, SON OF WALTER

Mary Albanie Slaughter, daughter of David R. Slaughter and Magnissty/Mignette McCoy, born about 1844 in Lawrence County, Mississippi, married first, David W. Bush on February 26, 1861 in Rankin County, Mississippi. David Bush was a private in Co. B, 39th Confederate Mississippi Infantry and was apparently killed in battle with many of his fellow soldiers. Mary then went to Texas with her father and step-mother and family.

She married William Henry Rasberry in 1868 in Trinity County, Texas. William was the son of Benjamin Franklin Rasberry and Alice Franklin and was born March 18, 1844 in Mississippi. He received a C.S.A. pension.¹ Mary and William had three children who were: Ladore Rasberry, born in 1868 at Kickapoo Creek in Trinity

County; Albert Benjamin Raspberry, born January 18, 1871 at Kickapoo; and William Green Raspberry, born August 25, 1876 at Kickapoo. Mary Albanie Raspberry apparently died before 1880.

The family was enumerated in the 1870 census in trinity County on July 4th, William, age 30, a farmer, Mary Albanie, 28, born in Texas, the birthplace which was wrongly given to the census taker, and son Ladore, two years old.² In 1900, Albert Benjamin Raspberry was enumerated as age 27, born in Texas, was born in January of 1873, just married to his second wife, a saw mill laborer, Annie, his wife, born in December of 1876. Living with them was Albert's father, William H. Raspberry, born in March of 1845, widowed, a farm laborer, and Russell Lee Dykes, Annie's son from a previous marriage, born in July of 1897.³ Next door lived William Green Raspberry, enumerated as born in August of 1876, married two years, a laborer at a saw mill. His wife, Rosa, born November of 1877 and son Fred Raspberry, born in April of 1898.

Albert Benjamin Raspberry married Julia Agnes Allen and had Ida Raspberry, born January 31, 1893 in Trinity County, died December 20, 1966 at Longview, Gregg County, Texas, married Aaron Young Bowen on August 24, 1907 at Groveton, Trinity County. Aaron and Ida had: Izene Bowen, born in 1908 in Trinity County; Coy Trueman Bowen, born March 19, 1911 at Groveton, died May 1, 1968 a Lone Star in Morris County, Texas; Hoyett Preston Bowen, born August 11, 1912 at Lovelady in Houston County, Texas; and Winfred Erwen Bowen, born April 4, 1919.

Albert and his family were enumerated in the 1920 census of Angelina County, Albert, 54 years old, a saw mill laborer, Annie, 48, daughter Emma Bowen, 17, Gaston Raspberry, a son, 14, Myrtle Raspberry, 12, Leonard Raspberry, 10, Thornton Raspberry, a son, 6, and Richard Raspberry, 4, who was born December 8, 1915 and died April of 1980 at Houston, Texas. Living with them was Russell Dykes, Albert's step-son.⁴

In 1930 the family was in the town of Lufkin on Daylee Street, Albert listed as 67 years old, a saw mill laborer, Annie, 52, Leonard G. Raspberry, 19, a saw mill laborer, and Richard Raspberry, age 14.⁵ Living in Angelina County was son A. Gaston Raspberry, age 24, married at age 19, wife Eva, age 22, Anice Raspberry, age 4, and Vernell Raspberry, age 3.⁶

William Green Raspberry, Sr., married Eliza Ann Rosetta "Rose" Hendry in 1897 in Trinity County. Rosetta was born January 9, 18 74 in Polk County, Texas, died November 20, 1987 in Groveton. William died March 24, 1969. Their children were: Fred Vinson Raspberry, born May 29, 1898 in Trinity County; Mary Albanie Raspberry, born in 1900 in Trinity County; Herman Crone Raspberry, born January 21, 1902 in Polk County; Velma Ann Raspberry, born in 1904 in Polk County; Alene Raspberry, born in 1908 in Polk County; William Green Raspberry, Jr., born in 1910 in Polk County, was a private in the U.S. Army in WWII; William Burl Raspberry, born October 27, 1913 in Angelina County, died April 29, 1942; Aldene Holland Raspberry, born November 15, 1915 in Angelina County, and Raymond Ofield Raspberry, born August 24, 1920 in Angelina County.

William Green and Rosetta were enumerated in the 1910 census of Polk County, William listed as age 34, married 12 years, 6 children, 6 living, a lumber mill laborer, Rosa, 33, Fred V., 12, May, 10, Herman, 7, Velma, 6, Aline, 2, and William (Burl), 3 months old.⁷

William Green Raspberry, Jr., married Limmie Mae Tidwell and had a daughter. Fred Vinson Raspberry married Emma Lee Ethel "Sister" Ellis and had eight children, including: Edna Monette Raspberry; Carel Hickman Raspberry, who was a son; Minnie Lea Raspberry; Rosa LaVerne Raspberry; Evelyn Lavanna Raspberry; Ernestine Earl Raspberry, who married Thomas Orton; Bonnie Louise Raspberry, born October 10, 1930, died November 15, 1941.

Fred and Emma were enumerated in the 1930 census in the town of Corrigan in Polk County. Fred was listed as 30 years old, married at age 21, an auto mechanic, living on Market Street. Emma was 25, Edna, 8, Carel H., who was born October 27, 1923, died January 3, 1996 at Livingston, Polk County, Minnie R., age 4 years and 7 months, LaVerne, 2 years and 1 or 11 months, and Evelyn, 4 months old.⁸

Edna Monette Raspberry married first, Edward Nicholson and married second, James Douglas Burtis, and married third, George Leslie Lum. By Lum she had a daughter. Carel Hickman Raspberry married Roblyn Shephard and had two sons and two daughters. Minnie Lea Raspberry married first, Zach Clark, married second, Clyde Summerall and had two daughters; Rosa LaVerne Raspberry married Myrtis Skinner and had one child.

Evelyn Raspberry married James D. James and had a son and a daughter, and she married second, Lavert Hensarling. A daughter, _____ Raspberry married a Riley and had three sons and a daughter, and she married second, Billy Aden Riley, and married third, Bob Leamon.

Fred died March 2, 1988 at Woodville, Texas. William Green Raspberry Sr., and Jr., are buried in Union Springs Cemetery in Polk County, as are Rosa Hendry Raspberry, William Burl Raspberry, and Herman Crone Raspberry. Mary Albanie Raspberry married Solon Mills. Mary and Solon were enumerated in the 1920 census of Trinity County, Solon, age 22, and Mary, age 19.

Ida Raspberry, daughter of Albert Benjamin Raspberry and Julia Allen, was enumerated in the 1900 census of Trinity County living with Pete Goynes, age 26, born in Texas, just married, and Julia, born in April of 1874, Albert's first wife, who he divorced.

Coy Truman Bowen and his second wife, Ethel Morgan, married July 13, 1929 in Houston County and they had four children: A daughter who married Berthold Christian Reinecke and had three children; a daughter who married William Carleton Hartley, who was born on November 11, 1931 at Cameron in Milam County; a son; and a daughter who married first, Mr. LeBlanc and had a daughter who married Edward and had a son, and married second, Mr. Kieswetter and had two daughters, and married second, Mr. Robinson and had three children, a son Robinson who married a Miss Turney and had a son, and married second, a Miss

Kyle and had a son; a daughter Robinson who married a Mr. Graham and had a son and daughter; a son Robinson who married first, Miss ____, and married second, Miss Lilley and had three daughters; and a son Robinson .

The daughter who married William Hartley had had a son who married a Miss Fritz and had three children, two sons and a daughter. She then married William Ely Beckhausen, who was born January 21, 1925 at Buckholtz, Milam County.

The 1900 census of Trinity County enumerated Clutz Gray and wife, Nancy P. Gray, with Ruth E., a daughter, born in August of 1869 in Texas, and Gertrude Rasberry, granddaughter, born in December of 1894, and Minerva Rasberry, twin of Gertrude. Possibly daughters of Ladore Rasberry?⁹

William Green Rasberry Jr., and Limmie Mae Tidwell had a daughter who married a Mr. Hilton and had five children, including Harold Wayne Hilton, born in March of 1958, died in March of 1958. One daughter married a Mr. Wells and a son and four other daughters.

Myrtle Vernell Rasberry married Ernest Ellis and had Minnie Jane Ellis, born September 28, 1930 in Angelina County. Ina Lanell Rasberry, daughter of William Green and Limmie Mae Rasberry, was born September 15, 1936, died November 15, 1936, buried in Bold Springs Cemetery in Polk County. Limmie Mae Tidwell Rasberry was born August 10, 1911, died February 3, 1976, buried in bold Springs Cemetery. Trueman Lamar Rasberry was born April 13, 1930, died July 22, 1930, buried in Bold Springs Cemetery. William Green Rasberry, born January 25, 1910, died July 14, 1994, buried in bold Springs Cemetery, was a private in WWII.

Carel Hickman Rasberry, born October 27, 1923, died June 3, 1996, buried in Forest Hill Cemetery in Polk County. Evelyn Shepherd Rasberry was born April 18, 1924, died ____, double headstone with Carel.

Hoyett Preston Bowen died June 12, 1952 at Jacinto City, Harris County, Texas, married Thelma E. Gemon.¹⁰

Mattie R. Slaughter, daughter of James David Slaughter and Emily M. Tullos, married Oscar Alonzo Reese, son of Charles S. and Mary E. Reese. Oscar was born February 28, 1871 in Texas, died December 27, 1925, buried in New Hope Cemetery in Limestone County. Mattie is buried there also. Their daughter, Ethel, born December 20, 1899, died January 24, 1966, married Mr. Foster and one of their children was Linda Foster, who married Mr. Leyerly. Zillah Reese was born August 26, 1903 in Limestone County, died August 12, 1992 in Tarrant County, Texas, married Mr. Seay. Roberta Reese was born July 31, 1914 in Limestone County, died November 8, 1997 in Midland, Midland County, Texas, married Kenneth Arnaud Rogers and had no children. Dorothy Reese, born February 2, 1917, married a Mr. Fesemaeir/Fesemeyer. Christell Reese, daughter of Oscar and Mattie, married Clyde Mayfield. Donald M. Reese married Nettie ____ and had a son, James Reese, born in January of 1930 in Limestone County.

Willie Mae Slaughter, daughter of James David Slaughter and Emily M. Tullos, married Arthur Lee Selman, who was born in February of 1891 in Texas, the son of Willis Simpson Selman and Louisa Needham. They were married on November 5, 1911

in Leon County, Texas. Arthur was a railway machinist's helper and the family was living in Palestine, Anderson County, Texas when the 1920 census of the county was enumerated.¹¹

Their children were: Odell Selman, Lloyd G. Selman, born December 1, 1918 in Palestine, and Henry Selman, born April 6, 1913, died March 14, 1973 in Harris County. Odell married Vivian Griffith and had a son and a daughter. Lloyd married Frankie Fournoy and had a daughter who married a Mr. Cook and a daughter who married a Mr. Jenkins.

Arrie Slaughter, daughter of James David Slaughter and Emily M. Tullos, married John "Johnnie" B. Little in 1906 in Limestone County, and their children were: Jewel M. Little, born about 1907/8 in Texas, was widowed in 1930; Bria Little, a daughter, born about 1910 in Texas; Susie "Sue" Little, born about 1912 in Texas; Ray or Roy Little, born about 1914 in Freestone County, Texas; Sandra Irene Little, born in May of 1915 in Freestone County; Olan Woodrow Little, born June 12, 1917 in Freestone County, died July 18, 1966 in Tarrant County; Emily Little, born in July of 1919 in Freestone County; Justin Little, born about 1921 in Freestone County; Elmer Little, born September 26, 1922 in Freestone County, died March 14, 1983 in young County; Bennie Little, a son, born in 1924 in Freestone County; J.B. Little, a son, born July 25, 1926 in Knox County, Texas; Thurman Dale Little, born August 30, 1928 in Knox County; Edwin Glenn Little, born December 31, 1930 in Knox County; and Paul Little, born May 26, 1938 in Knox County.¹²

Johnnie Little was a farmer. In the 1930 census in Knox County, Arrie's mother, Emily Slaughter, and her sister, Dora Slaughter, were living with the family. Emily was listed as 77 years old, widowed.

Ada Minerva Slaughter, daughter of James David Slaughter, married Johnnie M. Kennedy, a farmer, on August 8, 1904 in Falls County, and their children included Vernon Kennedy, born January 8, 1906 in Limestone County, died November 14, 1973 in Limestone County; Francis Kennedy, born about 1912 in Limestone County; and Aden Monroe Kennedy, born February 5, 1918 in Limestone County, died February 8, 1918, buried in New Hope Cemetery in Limestone County. Ada died in 1918 shortly after Aden was born.

Johnnie married second, about 1918, Callie L. Slaughter, who was the daughter of William Lee and Ella Little Slaughter. Their children included Marie Kennedy, born in May of 1919 in Freestone County; Loyd Kennedy, born about 1920 in Freestone County; Mary Kennedy, born about 1922 in Freestone County, died before 1930; Johnnie Monroe Kennedy, born and died February 8, 1925 in Limestone County, buried in New Hope Cemetery.

Sarah Ida Slaughter, born in February of 1881, daughter of James David Slaughter, married Cromwell Adair Deberry on December 22, 1907 in Falls County, the record of marriage appearing in Book E, page 219. Cromwell Adair Deberry was born in June of 1881 in Texas, the son of James W. and Ana Deberry of Leon County, Texas. Cromwell and Ida were enumerated in the 1910 census in Leon

County in the town of Jewitt, living with his parents with no children. By 1920, the couple had divorced and Cromwell was still living with his parents in Leon County. Ida later married Cliff H. Berringer, who in 1910 in Limestone County, was single.

Lydia "Lillie" Slaughter, sister of Callie L. Slaughter, married Arnel R. Thomas in 1916 in Limestone County. Arnel and Lydia were enumerated in the 1930 census in the town of Mexia, living at 823 Milam Street on April 5th. Arnel was a radio salesman and the family owned a radio set. Arnel was listed as 33 years old, Lille, 30, married at age 17. Children listed were Nolan T. Thomas, age 17, and Hazel Thomas, age 8. Nolan may have been by a first wife of Arnel.

Nancy Cornelia Slaughter, daughter of James David Slaughter, married Josh B. Kennedy in 1902. Their children were: Oram K. Kennedy, born in 1903 in Texas; Lee Roy Kennedy, born about 1904 in Leon county, Texas, married Lora Whitehead in 1929, was in Amarillo in 1930, may be the James Leroy Kennedy that died in Jones County on September 12, 1980; Grady S. Kennedy, born in 1908 in Leon County, married a girl named Annie about 1929, was in Bowie County, Texas in 1930, was a farmer;13 Ana/Ona Belle Kennedy, born about 1911 in Leon County; Herbert Kennedy, twin of Ana Belle; Harold J. Kennedy, born in December of 1918 in Leon County; and Roland Kennedy, born in 1921 or 1922 in Leon County. Josh was a cotton farmer and was living with his family in Jones County in 1930 and Leon County in 1920.14

Vada Slaughter, daughter of William Milton Slaughter and Sarah V. Smith, married Murray Rosser. Vada was born June 24, 1901 and Murray was born June 24, 1900 in Trinity County. They appeared in the 1930 census of Trinity County, enumerated on April 17th, Murray listed as 29, a farmer, Vada, 28, and daughters Margie Rosser, age 10, and Ophelia Rosser, age 7. Murray died on September 18, 1955, and Vada died on October 30, 1971 in Harris County. Both are buried in Ellis Prairie Cemetery in Trinity County, along with son, Murray Rosser, Jr., no dates on the tombstone.15

Vada's sister, Ila Slaughter, married Edward Dewey Smith, who was born March 30, 1899. Ila was born January 16, 190a in Trinity County. Dewey and Ila had a son, Howell B. Smith, born March 12, 1921, died December 23, 1946. Dewey died November 11, 1986 in Rusk County, and Ila died November 27, 1943. All are buried in Zion Hill Cemetery in Trinity County, as are Vada and Ila's parents. David Steve Slaughter and his wife, Mary M., are also buried there.

Minerva A. Slaughter was the sister of William Milton Slaughter, both were the children of Joseph Marion Slaughter and Martha A. ____, who were married in 1870 in Trinity County. Joseph Marion apparently divorced Martha about 1875, and Martha then married John E. Butler on January 30, 1877. Joseph was enumerated in the 1880 census of Robertson County with wife Mary ____, who he married about 1876. Son Milton was living with them, age 6. Joseph died before 1900.

Minerva A. Slaughter married James "Jimmie" Brent, Jr., on December 19, 1890 in Trinity County. The 1900 census of Trinity County lists James Brent Jr., born in

October of 1879, widowed, living in Pennington.¹⁶ He was enumerated a few houses away from Minerva's mother and step-father, and living next door to the Butlers was William Milton Slaughter and his wife, Sarah V. Smith and their family. Minerva is buried in Ellis Prairie Cemetery, her gravestone reading that she was born October 4, 1871, died August 19, 1896. Next to her is another gravestone that reads: "Baby Brent, August 18, 1891, died August 19, 1891."

David Steve and Mary M. Slaughter's son, Eugene Lee Slaughter, married Lela Izora Hudler and more of their children were Della May Slaughter, born May 24, 1929, and Laverne Lee Slaughter, born July 4, 1932 in Hidalgo County, Texas. Laverne married Frank William Dreher, Jr., and they had two sons and one daughter. Lela, who was born August 3, 1903, died May 6, 1980. David Steve Slaughter and his wife Maggie were in Harris County in Houston in 1930 living at 321 N. Adams Street on April 5th, a truck chauffeur, age 46. Maggie was 45 and Edna Belle Slaughter was 20 years old, had married a Mr. Meaux and had a son, D.J. Meaux, age two years and nine months.

Charlie B. Slaughter's daughter, Sallie E. Slaughter, married Nolan E. Killion. She died March 12, 1922. Both are buried in Lacy Cemetery in Trinity County. Nolan was born August 19, 1901, his parents were J.C. and M.L. Killion.¹⁷

Corrie Slaughter, daughter of Charlie B. Slaughter, married Bradford Adams. Both are buried in Saron Cemetery in Trinity County, a double headstone covering their graves, reading: "Bradford Adams - October 30, 1878 - August 9, 1917, Carrie Adams - October 26, 1891 - _____. She married a Mr. Loftin about 1918.

Ruby Lee Slaughter and Eldridge Bond Mainard (Mainord), had two children including a daughter who married a Mr. Pendagrass. Bond was the son of Paschal Tucker Mainord and Lela Azilee Bond, and was born on February 16, 1900 in Freestone County. He died on July 21, 1991 at Conroe in Montgomery County. Bond grew up in Freestone County and Limestone County and was living with his parents and family in 1920. He and Ruby were enumerated in the 1930 census of Limestone County living in the 3 Victoria School District.¹⁸

Gertrude Moon, daughter of Tom Moon and Mary Etta Slaughter, was born June 23, 1909 at Groveton, Trinity County, Texas. She married Vernon Smith on January 24, 19__ in Arbor, Texas. Vernon was born February 17, 1907 in Crockett, Texas. They had two children, Barbara Ann Smith, who married William H. Talley, and Roy Lee Smith, who married Helen Moore.

Barbara and William Talley had two children: Cynthia "Cindy" Ann Talley, born June 1, 1956 in Houston, and John William Talley, born November 28, 1959. Cynthia married Jason Heyse on July 24, 1978 and they have two children, Mandy Brook Heyse, born in Houston on November 27, 1979, and Brad Alan Heyse, born in Houston on November 28, 1981. Roy Lee Smith and Helen Moore had five children: Debra Kay Smith, Danny Smith, deceased as of May, 2003, Kathy Louise Smith, and twins, Tammy Jane and Tommy Wayne Smith.¹⁹

Margaret A. Slaughter, daughter of George Slaughter and Nancy Grimes, may have married Zachariah "Zack" Guynes, who was born in Copiah County, Mississippi

about 1849, the son of Harmon Runnels Guynes and Emily Whittington. Margaret and Zack were married in Trinity County about 1871, but no marriage record is extant because the courthouse burned in 1876. The first born child was James H. Guynes, born in July of 1871 in Trinity County. Next born was Alvin D. Grimes, born about 1875 in Trinity County. Alvin married but his wife died early and he never re-married. Emma Guynes was the third child, born about 1877 in Trinity County, and then Emily Guynes, born about 1879 in Trinity County. Another daughter was Ida Guynes, born about 1887 in Texas, married Sherwood Meadors.

The family was enumerated in the 1880 census of Trinity County, Texas with son James, son Alvin, Emma, and Emily. Both Zack and Margaret died before 1900. Alvin Guynes went to Hill County, Texas, where he is found in 1910, widowed, age 35, a railroad worker. He was living in the same home as his sister Ida, who had married Sherwood Meadors about 1902. In 1920, Alvin was living with brother James in Houston County and in 1930 in Cherokee County he was living with the Ed J. Dickey family.²⁰

In 1920, James H. Guynes was in Houston County, a farmer, age 48, with his family, which by now consisted of his second wife, Flora L. Guynes, who was born about 1888, and daughter Mollie Guynes, age 18, born in Texas, Clifford Guynes, age 16, and the children by his second marriage, Claud W. Guynes, age 9, Lola Guynes, age 7, and Herman L. Guynes, age 2 years and 6 months.

In 1930, James and his family were in Trinity County and were enumerated in the census as follows: James H., 56, a farm laborer; Flora L., 41, married at age 22; Claud W. Guynes, age 17, and Herman L. Guynes, age 10. Not far away lived Clifford Whittington Guynes and his family, enumerated as 26 years old, a farmer, wife Ruby E. Guynes, age 18, and sons Cloyse Elmer Guynes, age 2 years and 2 months, and Cyell Eugene Guynes, age one month.²¹

Clifford Whittington Guynes was born in Texas on December 24, 1903, died February 10, 1980 in Liberty County, Texas. Ruby was born August 23, 1910, died September 22, 1995 in Harris County. Cloyse Elmer Guynes, born in Trinity County in February of 1928, died June 19, 1988 in Liberty County. James and Flora's son, Claud W. Guynes, born June 12, 1910 in Trinity County, died in November of 1973 at Cleveland in Liberty County. Herman L. Guynes was born July 19, 1919 in Houston County, died June 21, 1974 in Harris County. Herman married and had a son, Herman Guynes Jr.

Isaac Edmond Slaughter was born in July of 1870, probably in Polk County, Texas. He died in 1912 in Nacogdoches County. He was enumerated in the 1880 census of Polk County as Isac Grimes, age 10, a nephew of Jonathan Slaughter, who was now widowed. Was he a son of George and Nancy Grimes Slaughter and "adopted" by Jonathan? Or could he have been born a Grimes, possibly a son of Jemima Slaughter, Jonathan's sister? It is unknown what happened to Jemima Slaughter after 1851.

Isaac married Mrs. Rachel Low Graham Horton on December 22, 1897 in Polk County. Their children were: Katie Slaughter, born June 21, 1898 in Polk County, died

February 19, 1971 in Angelina County; Archie Slaughter, born about 1901 in Polk County; William “Willie” Slaughter, a son, born in 1904 in Nacogdoches County; and John Edmond Slaughter, born October 26, 1908 in Nacogdoches County, died July 19, 2000 in Angelina County.

Katie married Roscoe Waits Ivy, who was born March 3, 1895, died May 20, 1968 in Angelina County. His father was Richard Montgomery Ivy and his mother was Eda Jane Woods. Katie and Roscoe had a son, Roscoe Ivy, Jr., born about 1924 in Angelina county at Lufkin, and a son Jack Henry Ivy, born in 1926. Jack was listed in the 1930 census as three years and six months old. Roscoe, Jr., was 6, Katie, 31, and Roscoe, Sr., 35.²²

Jack Henry Ivy was born October 20, 1926, died November 23, 1999 at Baytown, Texas.²³ Isaac and Rachel’s son William “Willie” Lee²⁴, married Emily Rebecca Ivy on November 11, 1925 at Lufkin. Willie was born August 13, 1904 at Clawson, Texas, and died July 23, 1975 at Lufkin. Their children were: Billie Joyce Ann Slaughter, born December 24, 1926, married John Charles Ashley in Lufkin and was divorced and had three sons and a daughter; Rebecca Ruth Slaughter, born April 29, 1928, at Lufkin, married Edwin Butler and had a daughter who married a Mr. Reed; Jo Nell Slaughter, born February 4, 1930, married a Mr. Parish and had four children, a son who married a Miss Atkins and had one child, a daughter who married a Mr. Skutt and had three children, a daughter who married a Mr. Smith and had a son and a daughter, and a son who married a Miss Moser and had two children.

Sue Ann Slaughter, the next born, was born July 10, 1934. William Lee (Dee) Slaughter married second, Ila A. Avery on August 31, 1970 and he died July 23, 1975 in Angelina County. He was enumerated in the 1930 census of Angelina County, listed as 25 years old, married at 21, worked at a sawmill, Emily R., 21, Billie Joyce, listed as a son, age 3, Ruth R., 2, and Joe Nell, 2 months old.²⁵

Isaac and Rachel Slaughter were enumerated in the 1900 census of Polk county, Isaac listed as “Fount” Slaughter, born in Texas, father born in Mississippi, mother born in Mississippi, married three years. Rachel was born in March of 1875, had two children, two living, daughter Katie Leona, born in June of 1898, and Isaac’s step-son, Edgar Horton, born in March of 1894.²⁶

In 1910 the family was enumerated in Nacogdoches County, Isaac listed as “Fount” Slaughter, age 39, married 13 years, Rachel, 35, 5 children, 5 living, Katie, 11, Archie, 8, Willie, 5, and John, age 12 months.²⁷ In 1920, Isaac had died and Rachel and the children were in Anglelina County in Lufkin, Rachel, 42, widowed, Edgar H. Horton, who was listed as a Slaughter, age 23, a laborer, Katie, 21, a saleslady at a retail dry goods store, Willie, age 14, and Johnie, age 12.²⁸

Billie Joyce Ann Slaughter and John Charles Ashley’s children included Charles Thomas Ashley, born August 23, 1945 in Angelina County, and William Michael Ashley, born November 7, 1946. Rebecca Ruth Slaughter and her first husband, Billy Joe Briggs, had a son, Billie Joe Briggs, Jr., born June 28, 1945.

John Edmond (Edwin) Slaughter married Opal Lee Luman on August 24, 1935 and had John Lee Slaughter, born September 18, 1941, and Bill Slaughter, born July 22, 1947, married Judy Harrington on June 15, 1974. John divorced Opal on May 24, 1988, and obtained a license to marry Estelle V. Gibson on July 25, 1992 and divorced her on October 21, 1992.

Felix H. Singleton, son of Seth B. Singleton and Samantha Slaughter, daughter of Robert Edgar²⁹ Slaughter and Martha Mixon, was enumerated in the 1910 census of Tangipahoa Parish, Louisiana with his family. Felix was listed as 25 years old, a farmer, with wife, Alma Thompson Singleton, age 19, married one year, and daughter Margaret A. Singleton, age two months, who was born in Tangipahoa Parish. Felix and Alma were married in St. Helena Parish on December 22, 1908. The family was next enumerated on Greensburg Road in the Parish in 1920. Seth was listed as 35 years old, a farmer, wife Alma, 29, daughter Margaret Singleton, age 10, son Theodore Norman Singleton, age 8, was born May 12, 1912, died in December of 1975,³⁰ and daughter Susan Singleton, age 3.³¹

The 1900 census of St. Helena Parish listed Seth and his family in Ward 5 on June 25th. Seth was listed as born in October of 1848, a farmer, and Samantha, was born in May of 1849, Thomas, March of 1880, Samuel P., July of 1882, Felix, May 1885, Trilla, May 1899, Theodore, May 1892, and Otto, January 1893. Felix Singleton was enumerated in the 1930 census in Tangipahoa Parish, Police Jury Ward 3, Felix listed as 44 years old, married at age 24, wife Alma, 40, son Theodore, 18, son Hinson, age 10, and son William Singleton, age 7. Samuel Singleton was living in the same district, Sam listed as age 42, a truck farm laborer, living with his brother-in-law, J.J. McNabb, age 47, married one year, a truck farm operator, and wife Gully, age 41, married one year, and living with them was Leon Kennedy, step-son, age 15.

Florence Ida Slaughter, daughter of Jesse M. Slaughter and Ludie E. Slaughter, was born July 17, 1884 and she married Pinckney Earnest Blackwell, who was born August 25, 1879. Florence died April 18, 1975 and is buried at Amite Baptist Church Cemetery #2, which is southwest of Watson in Livingston Parish. Pinckney died December 6, 1950 and was buried at Bradford Cemetery north of Albany in Livingston Parish. Florence and Pinckney were enumerated in the 1920 census of Livingston Parish, Pinckney listed as 35 years old, born in Louisiana, Ida, 34, born in Louisiana, and son Winton Blackwell, age 3 years and 3 months, and daughter Lena L. Blackwell, age 3 months. Ida's father, Jesse M. Slaughter, was still alive in 1920.³²

Martha Christine Singleton, daughter of Seth B. Singleton and Samantha Slaughter, married Absolom Hardy Jenkins on May 10, 1894 in St. Helena Parish. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Tangipahoa Parish. Hardy was listed as 33 years old, Martha, age 33, married 14 years, 5 children, 4 living, a daughter, age 13, a son, age 11, a son age 6, and a son age 3. Samantha Slaughter Singleton was enumerated in the 1920 census of Tangipahoa Parish in Roseland, 3rd Ward, age 71, born in Mississippi, with son Sam, age 36, a

laborer, hauling, and son Otto, age 26, a laborer at a box factory. A John Jenkins, age 31, married at age 22, born in Louisiana, parents born in Louisiana, was in the parish in 1930 with wife Ethel, age 28, and son Afton Jenkins, age 7.

Felix Harvey Singleton, Jr., was born June 15, 1914, died August 25, 1918, was born in St. Helena Parish. Margaret A. Guster Singleton died July 22, 1925. Clarisse Singleton was born December 12, 1930, died the same day. Samuel Singleton was born February 26, 1918, died the same day in St. Helena Parish. John C. "Jawn" Sharkey, son of John "Jack" Sharkey and Margaret A. Slaughter, born in St. Helena Parish, was enumerated in the 1920 census of Tangipahoa Parish in the town of Natalbany. He was listed as a worker at a machine shop. His wife, Ida, who he married about 1915, was listed as were a son, Lenoiror?? Sharkey, three years and six months old, and a daughter Ruth, age one year and nine months.

Joseph Patrick Sharkey was also a son of Jack Sharkey and Margaret Slaughter and was born in August of 1881 in Tangipahoa Parish. He married a girl named Lula in 1906 and had a daughter, Hazel B. Sharkey, born in 1906, and a son, Milton Sharkey, born in late 1910. They were enumerated in the 1910 census in Ward 3 in Tangipahoa Parish, Joseph listed as a sawyer at a sawmill. They were living on Greensburg Road in the Parish in 1920.³³

Murray Sharkey, brother of Joseph, married a girl named Katie and they were living with his father in 1920 in Roseland. He was working for the RV&PKY Company. Murray was in the news in 1916 when, on August 10th, Alphonse Watson was shot and killed when he fired upon Roseland Mayor Steve E. Brown, Marshall Albert C. Germany and Murray Sharkey, who were attempting to arrest Watson. A report in the Era Leader newspaper of Washington Parish on January 18, 1917, reported from Amite that Steve E. Brown, Albert C. Germany and Murray Sharkey were charged with the murder of Watson and were placed on trial at Amite in the District Court on the 15th in the morning before Judge R.S. Ellis. The news story stated that the case "has attracted unusual interest throughout this and adjacent parishes, where Watson has many kinsmen." Apparently Murray was found not guilty.

Murray and his family moved to Tallahassee, Leon County, Florida, where they were enumerated at 224 Urotquois Street, Murray, age 42, married at age 32, a superintendent at a crate factory. Katie was 36, born in Mississippi, and children enumerated were Margaret Sharkey, age 9, Marilyn Sharkey, age 7, and Murray Sharkey, Jr., age 3, all born in Louisiana in Tangipahoa Parish.³⁴ Living not far away was Charles B. Sharkey, age 27, married at age 23, a crate factory worker, born in Louisiana, father born in Ireland, mother born in Louisiana. Wife Lois was age 23, born in Mississippi, and daughter Charlene was 3, born in Mississippi.³⁵

Henry J. "Hillery" Sharkey, brother of Murray, went to Lamar County, Mississippi. He married a girl named Sadie E., and they were enumerated in the

1920 census in Lamar County. Henry was 28 years old, a sawyer at a sawmill, wife Sarah was 25 years old, born in Louisiana, daughter Hilda, 6 years old, and son James H. Sharkey was 2 years and 11 months old, both born in Louisiana.

In 1930, Patrick Sharkey, son of John and Margaret, was living in the town of Amite, Louisiana, where Pat was a railroad engineer. He had a radio set, was 46 years old, and his wife, Ruby Allen, was 34, born in Louisiana. Ruby had been married earlier and her children by her first husband were living with them, Burke Allen, 14, and Vada Allen, age 4 years and 2 months.³⁶

Eugene Sharkey and his family were enumerated in the 1930 census in the town of Roseland. Eugene was a box factory worker, age 30, and wife Ella Lee was 32, born in Louisiana, Elvira Sharkey, 8, Wilfred Sharkey, 5, and Wallace Sharkey, age 2 years and 6 months.³⁷

In Amite City lived Leslie Newton, age 34, married at age 24, born in Georgia, and his wife, Loula Sharkey, age 41, born in Arkansas, married at age 16, and Milton Sharkey, age 19, born in Louisiana, parents born in Louisiana, a time keeper at Phoenix Utility Company. Two houses away lived Robert Thompson, age 37, married at age 21, born in Louisiana, a carpenter, with wife Lettie, age 34, born in Louisiana, father born in Louisiana, mother born in Mississippi, a saleslady at a general merchandise store, with children Robert Thompson, Jr., age 15, Teletha Thompson, age 13, Roy Thompson, age 10, and Young Thompson, age 21, an auto repair shop machinist, and Louise Thompson, age 18, married at age 18, born in Louisiana, Young's wife.³⁸

In the town of Independence lived Stephen Odell Stafford, age 45, married at age 21, born in Louisiana, with wife Emma, age 45, born in Louisiana, parents born in Louisiana, and daughter Iris Stafford, 21, born in Louisiana, daughter Willie Lee Stafford, age 14, and Frances Stafford, a daughter, age 8. Living with them was Monita Sharkey, age 17, daughter, widowed, with son Milton/Wilton Sharkey, age nine months. In Roseland in 1930 lived Alton Sharkey, age 24, married at age 17, born in Louisiana, parents born in Louisiana, with wife Zilpha, age 21, and children Ellen, 4, Lavilla, 2 years and 6 months old, and Wilfred Sharkey, age 18, listed as a relative.

John "Jack" C. Sharkey died on November 13, 1925 in Tangipahoa Parish at age 79. Margaret A. Slaughter Sharkey died April 20, 1915 in Tangipahoa Parish at age 55.

Otto R. Singleton moved to Lincoln Parish, Louisiana where he and his family were enumerated in the 1930 census of the parish in Police Jury Ward 2 on Acadia Road, Otto listed as O.R. Singleton, age 36, a farmer, married at age 32, wife Doris, age 26, married at age 22, daughter Vergie, age 2 years and 10 months, and a son, Denny, age one year and 5 months. Babe Singleton, age 41, was living with Frank and Edna Anderson in 1930 in Police Jury Ward 3, a laborer on a truck farm.

Mattie Samantha Slaughter, born April 30, 1876 in St. Helena Parish, was the daughter of John Thomas Slaughter and his first wife Frances, and she married

Hillary R. Thompson on September 28, 1893 in St. Helena parish. Hillary was born September 20, 1868. Hillary and Mattie's children included Caroline? Thompson, born about 1898 in St. Helena Parish; Ella Thompson, born about 1900 in St. Helena Parish; Tollie? H. Thompson, a son, born about 1902 in St. Helena Parish; Oray or Oeles? L. Thompson, a son, born about 1906 in St. Helena Parish; Mamie Thompson, born about 1980 in St. Helena Parish; Nina C. Thompson, born about 1910; Wilmer B. Thompson, a son, born about 1913; and a son, Oren E. Thompson, born in 1916, loisted as age 3 years and 4 months in the 1920 census of St. Helena Parish.³⁹ Hillary was a farmer. He died April 29, 1941 and Mattie died October 3, 1954, both buried at Montpelier Cemetery in the 4th Ward of St. Helena Parish.

Florence Slaughter, oldest daughter of John Thomas Slaughter and his first wife, Lula Wainwright, married Frank Norman⁴⁰ in 1908 in Tangipahoa Parish. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of the parish in Ward 6, Frank listed as 30 years old, a farmer, born in Louisiana, with Florence, age 22, born in Louisiana, married two years, one child, one living, this being daughter Lela M. Norman, born in October of 1909 in Tangipahoa Parish. Florence died October 28, 1918 in East Baton Rouge Parish, and Frank was enumerated in Orleans Parish, living alone, widowed.

John Thomas Slaughter died November 9, 1925 at age 76 in Tangipahoa Parish. Lula Wainwright Slaughter, his second wife, died at age 61 on August 7, 1923 in East Baton Rouge Parish. Jonathan was in Company C, 27th Confederate Regiment Infantry during the Civil War and was on the muster roll July 1st to November 1862. He was a substitute for Christopher Columbus Hunt. Brother Jesse M. Slaughter of Washington Parish served in the 3rd (Wingfield's) Regiment, Cavalry Co. K, in the 9th Battalion. When the war was over he walked all the way to Mt. Hermon, Louisiana. Robert Slaughter of Tangipahoa Parish was in Miles Legion, Co. E Infantry during the war.

Eugene John Pittman was the son of William Loami (Lonnie?) "Saul" Pittman and Amanda M. Slaughter, daughter of Robert Slaughter and Martha Mixon. Eugene married Nannie W. Fletcher on February 2, 1887 in St. Helena Parish. There were apparently no children by the marriage and Eugene was living with his mother, Amanda, in 1920 in the town of Hammond in Tangipahoa Parish, listed as age 54, with no wife.⁴¹

Living with Amanda and son Eugene in 1920 were Charles and Mary Quinn, Amanda's grandchildren. Dollie Pittman, daughter of Saul and Amanda, was born about 1882 in St. Helena Parish. She married Joseph H. Quinn on December 2, 1900 in St. Helena Parish. Joseph was the son of James H. Quinn and was born about 1876 in Louisiana.

Joseph and Dollie had three children: Charles Quinn, born November 22, 1903 in St. Helena Parish, died in July of 1978 in Hammond,⁴² Mary Quinn, born about 1906 in St. Helena Parish, and Sarah Quinn, born in St. Helena parish on April 3, 1910, died May 16, 1910, buried at Killian Chapel Methodist Church Cemetery

in the 5th Ward of St. Helena Parish. Dollie probably died as a result of childbirth complications as she was not listed with her husband in the 1910 census.⁴³ In the 1920 census, Amanda was listed as 77 years old and grandson Charles was 16, and granddaughter Mary was 14. Charles was working at a box factory.

Also working at a box factory and living with his grandmother, Amanda Pittman, was Walter Gill, age 16, born about 1903 or 1904. He was the son of Robert R. Gill and Emma Pittman, Saul and Amanda's daughter. Robert and Emma were married in St. Helena Parish on March 31, 1901. It appears that both Emma and Robert had died before 1920.

William Loami "Saul" Pittman, husband of Amanda Maude Slaughter, was born about 1828 in Marion County, Mississippi, the son of Jacob Pittman and Nancy Gill. He had several children by a first wife, Wyatt D. Pittman, born about 1853, and Theodosia Pittman, born about 1855.

The children of Saul and Amanda, for clarification, were: Eugene John Pittman, born 1863/4 in Washington Parish; Peter Lenorie (or Lonnie) Pittman, born about 1867/8 in Tangipahoa Parish; Babe Pittman, a daughter, born in 1870 in Tangipahoa Parish; Pete Pittman, born about 1873/4 in Tangipahoa Parish; Emma Pittman, born about 1876/7 in St. Helena Parish; and Dollie Pittman, born about 1881/2 in St. Helena Parish.

Nevada Slaughter, daughter of John Thomas Slaughter and his first wife, Frances, married Jephtha Baugham Sanders on May 21, 1899 and they had a son, J. Percy Sanders, born in 1901 or 1902 in Tangipahoa Parish. The family was enumerated in the 1910 census in the 6th Police Jury Ward with Jephtha listed as age 36, born in Louisiana, a "Justice officer," and Nevada, age 31, married 11 years, two children, one living, and son Percy, age eight. In 1920, Jephtha was living in the town of Independence, with second wife Ojola and son Percy and two children by his second wife.⁴⁴

Percy Sanders was living in Independence in 1930, listed as 28 years old, a foreman at a box factory. Wife Leona was 16, and son Percy Sanders, Jr., was nine months old.⁴⁵

Pinckney "Pink" Blackwell and his family were living in Livingston Parish in 1930 on Springfield Road when the census was enumerated on May 8th. He was a truck farmer, age 52, married at age 38, with wife Ida, 45, married at age 21, son Berton Blackwell, age 13, Leota Blackwell, 10, and George Balckwell, age one.⁴⁶

Living next door to Felix Singleton in Tangipahoa parish in 1930 was Homer Sharkey, age 21, married at age 20, born in Louisiana, a farmer, with wife Myrtle, age 18, married at age 17, and children Evelyn Sharkey, under one month old, Hayden Sharkey, age 4, and Alice Sharkey, age 2. Several houses away lived Gus Jenkins, age 30, born in Louisiana, parents born in Louisiana, a farmer, married at age 30, and wife Lena, age 20.

Cyrus Miller Slaughter and his wife, Lillie, were enumerated in the 1930 census

of East Baton Rouge Parish in police Jury Ward 3, Cyrus listed as a house carpenter, renting, no radio set, and children listed were Auther, age 15, Clifford, 10, Robert, 8, Cyrus, Jr., 6, Florence, 4 years and 4 months, Thomas, 2 years and 1 month, and Eva, under one month old. Also living with the family was Lillie's mother, Addie Wright.⁴⁷

Elmira Warren, daughter of Isaiah Hezekiah (Hackley) Warren and Sarah A. Slaughter, daughter of Jonathan Slaughter and Martha Jane Kirkland, married Joseph H. Matthews about 1913 and they had a daughter, Naomi Lea Matthews, born March 12, 1915 in Polk County, Texas, married Walter Newton Puckett on March 24, 1933 in Polk County, and she died in Angelina County on August 14, 1991.

Odah (Ada) Slaughter married Thomas F. Fuller on December 5, 1900 in Polk County and they had no children. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Polk County at the Echalet Taylor Lumber Company with Thomas listed as age 29, married nine years, and Ada was 19. Ada died about 1912 and Thomas was enumerated in 1920 living alone at Moscow, Polk County.⁴⁸

Willard Slaughter and his wife, Mollie, were enumerated in the 1910 census of Polk County with daughter Ruby, who was born in September of 1909. Willard was a salesman at a retail store at Benford Lumber Company.

Louie Dave (Lewey) Slaughter, son of Dave Slaughter, born December 28, 1917 at Groveton, Trinity County, Texas, died December 23, 1999 at Lufkin, Texas and was buried on the 24th at Antioch Cemetery in Houston County at Lovelady. He married Lorene Williamson on January 15, 1946 at Trinity, Trinity County. He was in WWII, enlisted April 21, 1942 at Houston, Texas in the Army and served with Headquarters Company, Base B. He was a supply clerk in New Guinea and earned the Asiatic-Pacific campaign medal with bronze star, the good conduct medal, victory ribbon, one service stripe, five overseas service bars, and one lapel button. He was discharged at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas and he also later worked for American Can Company. He had brown hair, blue eyes, and was 5'8" in height. He belonged to the Church of God. He and Lorene had a son who married Floy Annette McCown and had a son and a daughter. The son married first, Miss Sadler and had a son, and a daughter who married a Mr. Allbrook and had a son, and married second, a Mr. Moore. Louie married second, Miss Barnes and had a daughter who married a Mr. Greer.

Claude Kennedy Slaughter was enumerated in the 1930 census of Trinity County, listed as 28 years old, a farmer, Cora B., his wife, 27, son Jesse, 8, Aline, 6, Claudie, a son, 2 years and nine months old, and Lorene, age 1 year and seven months old.⁴⁹

Samuel H. Butler, who married Sarah A. Slaughter, was in Freestone County in 1910, listed as 62 years old, born in Alabama, a farmer, Sarah, 52, married 31 years, having nine children. Children in the home were D.C. (David C.) Butler, 29, a farm laborer, May Butler, 21, Willie Butler, 19, Lilly Butler, age 19, Verley Butler, a daughter, 17, Arvilla Butler, 14, Meoma Butler, 12. Living with the family was Willie L. Chandler, age one, Sam and Sarah's granddaughter. Henry

Butler and one daughter had died before 1910.⁵⁰ In 1920, son David was in New Lawn, Harris County, living on Goose Creek Road, an oil field worker on a pipeline, widowed, age 38.⁵¹

James T., Arthur L., and Albert R. Grimes were not sons of Irena Slaughter and Thomas Grimes. There was another Thomas Grimes living near Irena Slaughter's father, Jonathan Slaughter, in 1870. This Thomas Grimes and his wife, Anice Rasberry, were keeping the orphans of George Slaughter in their home. Mary Albanie Slaughter, daughter of David R. Slaughter, had married William Rasberry. James T., Arthur L., and Albert R. Grimes were the sons of this other Thomas Grimes.

Thomas J. Grimes, born 1878 in Polk County, son of Thomas Grimes and Irena Slaughter, married Daisy Franklin about 1903 at Pollok, Angelina County, Texas. They had the following children: Clyde Allen Grimes, born January 11, 1905 in Pollok, died August 26, 1979 in Placer County, California; Revah E. Grimes, a daughter, born in 1907 in Cherokee County, Texas; Maybell Grimes, born in July of 1909 in Cherokee County; Lorine Grimes, born in 1911 in Cherokee County; Troy J. Grimes, born May 17, 1912 in Cherokee County, died July 1, 1971 in Nueces County, Texas; Myrtle B. Grimes, born in 1914 in Cherokee County; Aletha Grimes, born in 1916 in Cherokee County; Irena Grimes, born in 1918 in Cherokee County; and J.B. Grimes, a son, born in 1921 in Cherokee County.

The family was enumerated in the 1910 census in Cherokee County, Thomas, age 32, born in Texas, father born in Alabama, mother born in Mississippi, a farm laborer, with wife Daisy, age 25, had 3 children, 3 living, married seven years, Clyde, 5, Revah, 3, and Maybell, 10 months old.⁵²

In 1920 the family was still in Cherokee County, Thomas, age 41, a farmer, and Daisy, 35, Clyde A., 14, Revah E., 12, Maybell, 11, Lorine, 9, Troy J., 7, Myrtle B., 5, Letha, __ and 2 months old, and Irena, 9 months old. Living with them was Aaron Bruce, a nephew, age 15, born in Texas.⁵³

In 1930, the family was in Angelina County, Thomas enumerated as T.J. Grimes, 50, a farm laborer, Daisy, 45, Clyde, 25, Troy, 17, a farm laborer, Myrtle, 16, Aletha, 14, Irena, 11, and J.B., 9 years old.⁵⁴

Julia A. Grimes, daughter of Thomas Grimes and Irena Slaughter, married James C. Dawson on January 24, 1900 in Polk County. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Polk County. James was a farmer, born in April of 1857, and Julia was listed as born in August of 1874 in Texas. They have not been found in later censuses.⁵⁵

Meddie A. Warren, daughter of Isaiah Hackley Warren and Jemima Catherine Slaughter, born July 2, 1895 in Polk County, died November 20, 1987 at Livingston, Texas, married Joseph H. Matthews, Jr. about 1913 and their children included Callie Matthews, born about 1914 in Polk County; Ruby Matthews, born about 1915 in Polk County; Joseph Hackley Matthews, born in 1917 in Polk County; and Wilson Matthews, born in March or April of 1919 in Polk County. Joseph Hackley Matthews was born October 8, 1917, died August 31, 1981 in Harris

County.56

Alexander Ralph Franklin and Margaret A. Slaughter are found in the 1880 census of Polk County. A.R. was listed as 27 years old, born in Louisiana, a laborer.

Margaret was 24, born in Louisiana, and John Ralph Franklin, age 2. John R. Franklin was enumerated in 1900 in Limestone County, John, a farmer, born in December 1878, married one year, Kaleta Russell Franklin, his wife, born in September of 1881, married 1 year, 1 child, 1 living, and daughter Jewell, born in January of 1900.57

In 1910, John and his family were in Leon County, living on Grayson Crossing Road. John was a farmer, age 31, Kaleta, 29, married 11 years, 4 children, 3 living, daughter Jewell, 11, Homer, 6, Callie, 11 months old. In 1920, they were in Leon County, John, a farmer, age 41, Kaleta, 39, Jewell, 20, Homer, 15, Callie, 11. They were living on Jewett and Marquez Road.58

In 1930, after Kaleta had passed away, John R. moved to Smith County, Texas and lived on Sand Flat Road with his second wife, Nancy E., who he married about 1927. Listed by the census taker in 1930, he was a farmer, age 52, Nancy, 50, married at age 48, and nephew Corky Sherman, age 14, and nephew Martin Sherman, age 12.59

Jewell Franklin married Charles Wesley Dixon on February 17, 1920 at Buffalo in Leon County. Homer Thomas Franklin, born September 30, 1904 at Farrar, in Limestone County, brother of Jewell, died February 27, 1983 at Big Spring, Texas, and was buried on March 2nd at Big Spring. Jewell and Homer also had a sibling, sex unknown, who was born in December of 1911 at Newby, died the same month, buried at Sardis Cemetery. There was another infant, a daughter, who was born July 14, 1906 at Jewett, died one day later in Leon County, also buried at Sardis Cemetery. Another sibling was born in 1908, died July 1, 1908 in Leon County.

When Sarah Alice Slaughter, daughter of Jonathan Slaughter and Martha J. Kirkland, wanted to get married, Jonathan signed a parental consent document in Polk County. It reads: #8 “January the 15th AD 1880

To the Clerk of the Court of Polk County

I Here By authorize you to issue Mariage Licens

To J.H. Warren and Sarah Allice Slaughter

A Daughter of mine - Jonathan Slaughter.”

When Jonathan got ready to marry his second wife, he wrote this note to the Polk County Clerk:

#22 “Moscow Tex

Oct 6th 1880

Mr. T.F. Meece

Please issue Merrige License to Jonathan Slaughter and Miss Martha J. Skinner.

Oblidge yours

Martha J. Skinner

Jonathan Slaughter

Oer ages ar 30 and 50

Send the Licns to this office by Mail Boy

Money in close.”

Owen H. Lee, son of Guy Horace Lee and Margaret Emma Adams, was in Tarrant County, Texas in 1920 in Polytechnic City, age 20, a truck driver for a coffee company. Wife Nona was 21, and brother Clyde Lee was living with them, age 18, a barber, Also living with them was Jake Warren, a barber, age 23.⁶⁰

In 1930, Owen was in Fort Worth, age 31, a city fireman, living on Stydlie Way, Nona, age 31, married at age 18, and children Hazel D. Lee, age 7, Dorothy, 4 years and 5 months old. The family had a radio set.⁶¹ Also in Fort Worth was Owen’s brother, Clyde Lee, age 29, wife Minnie, age 27, and Clyde Lee, Jr., age 5. Clyde was an oil company salesman and they were renting.⁶² Edna Lee, Clyde’s sister, was in Coryell County in 1930 with her husband, Robert H. Thorp, who was 31, born in Texas, farming. Edna R. was 28, William H. Thorp, 4 years and 2 months old, Audrie L. Thorp, a daughter, age 3 years and 8 months. Next door was Edna’s sister, Ethel, and her husband, Price Stanford. Price was a farm laborer, age 22, born in Texas, and Ethel was age 20.⁶³

William Lee Slaughter and his wife, Ella Little, were enumerated in the 1900 census of Limestone County, Texas. William was a farmer, born in July of 1875, Ella, born in December of 1876, son Leonard (Lennie), born in December of 1894, Callie, January 1897, and Lydia, January 1899.⁶⁴

In 1910, the family was in Limestone County, William L., age 37, married 16 years, Ella, 36, had six children, six living, Leonard, 15, Callie, 12, Lillie, 10, Edward, 8, Johnnie, 5, and Ruby, 5 months old. The family was living next to Oscar Reese and his family.⁶⁵

In 1920, William Lee was in the county and was enumerated as age 46, Lou Ella, 43, Edward (James Edward), 16, Johnnie (John B.), 14, was born April 15, 1905, died December 15, 1953, was in Texas E.C. 313 Station Hospital in WWII, Ruby Lee Slaughter, 10, Sylvia Slaughter, 4 years and 2 months old, was born October 7, 1915, died December 29, 1963.⁶⁶

In 1930, William had died and Ella was listed in the census as age 53, widowed, with daughter Sylvia, age 14. William Leonard Slaughter was enumerated in 1930, age 35, married at age 20, a druggist at a drug store, Della, his wife, 34, Ruth, 14, Bernice, 11, and Linnell, age one year and four months.⁶⁷ Bernice Slaughter married Clayton Oakes in 1939 in Limestone County. James Edward Slaughter married Georgia Thelma _____, who was born January 1, 1903, died September 10, 19__.

Chester Cecil Slaughter was a Captain in Company B, 115th Infantry. He was born February 12, 1919, died March 21, 1945, buried in Margraten, Holland. He was the son of William Harley Slaughter.⁶⁸

Elmer E. Slaughter and his wife, Clara Jenkins, were enumerated in the 1920 census of Robertson County, Texas, living on Bremond and Petteway Road. Elmer was a farmer, and the children living at the time were Mabel Slaughter, born in

1913 in Robertson County; Valyne Slaughter, who was listed as four years and eleven months old, born in February of 1915 in Robertson County; and Glenn Slaughter, age two years and eleven months, was born January 2, 1917 in Robertson County, died February 22, 1920, buried in Petteway Cemetery.⁶⁹ In 1930 the family was in Robertson County, Elmer, a farmer, age 46, married at age 29, Clara, 43, Mabel, 16, Valyne, age 15, a farm laborer, Christelle Slaughter, age 9, Mark Slaughter, age 8, Doris Slaughter, age 6, Genevia Slaughter, age 4 years and one month, Morris Slaughter, age two years and five months, and Sibyl Slaughter, age two months, was born January 21, 1930 in Robertson County.⁷⁰

Clara Jenkins Slaughter died on Friday, January 7, 1966. Her obituary appeared in the Houston, Texas Chronicle: "Mrs. Clara Slaughter, 79, of Bremond, Texas, died Friday. Survivors: Sons Mark Slaughter, Houston, Morris Slaughter, Athens, Texas; daughters, Mrs. Valyne Freeman of Glens Park; Mrs. Christelle Brantner; Mrs. Doris Rodman, Mrs. Genevia Dean, all of Houston." Sisters were then listed. It continues, "Body will lie in state until 3 p.m. Saturday, Post Oak Baptist Church, Bremond, Texas. Burial Petteway Cemetery, Niday Funeral Home, 7718 Bellfort."

Christelle Slaughter married Paten W. Brantner. Their children were Herman Shay Brantner, who died Friday, May 19, 2000 in Houston at age 56, married Kathy ____; and Elmerette Brantner, who married Jim Price. Herman was a veteran of the Vietnam War, was in the U.S. Marine Corps. He was a heavy machine mechanic and repairman and was last employed by Home Depot until stricken with cancer. Paten, his father, preceded him in death. His children were Jon Price, Payton Brantner, Michael Brantner, and Melanie Delayne Brantner, who married Roy Mennel. Elmerette and Jim Price had Johnny Price, and Kenneth Price, who married and had children. Herman was buried in Houston National Cemetery.⁷¹

Hollis Euburn Slaughter and his wife, Gladys J. Slaughter, were enumerated in the 1930 census of Jefferson County, Texas in Port Arthur, living at 716 Augusta Avenue. Hollis was 29, a railroad switchman, and Gladys was 23, and son Hollis Euburn Slaughter, Jr., was one year and five months old, born in Jefferson County.⁷² Hollis was buried at Rubyville Cemetery at Kirbyville, Texas.⁷³

Jess Hanley "Tex" Slaughter III was the son of Jess Hanley Slaughter, Jr, whose Father was Jess Hanley Slaughter, Sr. Tex died April 21, 1998 at Magnolia in Montgomery County, Texas and was buried at Houston National Cemetery in Houston, Texas. He was born September 22, 1945. Jess Hanley Slaughter, Sr., was enumerated in the 1930 census in Jefferson County in Ward 1 in Beaumont on April 10th. He was a shipping clerk at an iron works. He was born June 7, 1894 and died October 20, 1984 in Jefferson County. His wife was Eva Egan, and she was 28 years old in 1930. They had son Jess Hanley Slaughter, who was 11 years old in 1930, was born in 1919 and died October 19, 1963, buried at Forest Lawn Memorial Park in Beaumont, Texas. Eva died November 16, 1972 in Jefferson County. She was the daughter of William and Blanche Egan. Jess and Eva also had a daughter.

Owen Gale Slaughter also lived in Jefferson County in 1930 and was a control man for an oil rigging. He was enumerated as age 31, married at age 29, and wife Essel Belle Cowart Slaughter was 26, and son Robert Lindell Slaughter was eight months old. Owen and Essel also had a son, Ted Harper Slaughter, born November 24, 1930 in Beaumont, and Margie Ann Slaughter, born on April 14, 1935. Living with them in 1930 was Owen's brother, Glenn Albert Slaughter, age 23, a machinist at an iron works. Their mother, Bettie Franklin Slaughter, was also living in the household, age 56, widowed. Bettie was born November 14, 1874 in Lebanon, Tennessee, and died January 25, 1960 in Beaumont. Glenn married Ethel Marie Beard and had a son, Glen Albert Slaughter, Jr., born March 7, 1946 in Beaumont.

The Marlin, Texas Daily Democrat for Wednesday, November 8, 1939, printed "The Bulldog," which was submitted by the students of Marlin Public Schools. An "Old Fashioned Charm Operatta in Two Acts," was to be presented by the choral organizers of Marlin High School on the 8th at 7:30 p.m. in the high school gymnasium, with the admission being 25 cents. The intermediate class was to sing, "Here's a Tune," and "Lets Go Out and Celebrate," with one of those singing being Blondine Slaughter. Blondine (Blondean) Slaughter was a graduate of M.H.S. in 1941 and Reba, her sister, was a 1933 graduate.

John Hardy Slaughter, whose father was Walter Price Slaughter, enlisted in the 8th Battalion, Company D of the Texas State Guards on December 7, 1942, was a Private and was discharged on May 19, 1943. John's grandfather, William David Slaughter, is buried in Thornton Cemetery in Limestone County. He was born April 25, 1855, died May 8, 1914. The Daily Democrat for March 18, 1955, in the Falls County News, Chilton, reported that "Price Slaughter of Marlin was in Chilton one day this past week."⁷⁴

Eddie C. Slaughter, whose middle name was Coleman, was a city policeman in Los Angeles, California after he and his family moved to the city from Texas. They appeared in the 1930 census in the city living at 358 Michel Torena Street, Eddie listed as 42 years old, married at age 18, Estelle Bryant Slaughter, his wife, age 43, and daughter, Ethelyne, age 16, born in Texas. Daughter Erin was not listed.⁷⁵

The Los Angeles Times for July 18, 1936 reported in an article headlined "Police Open Boy's Camp," that the "Crime Prevention Bureau sends 200 youths on Big Pines outing.." "There they will be guests of the city's Crime Prevention Bureau, under Capt. Eddie Slaughter and Lieut. Joseph Reed for six glorious days.....

"Look at 'em," said Capt. Slaughter, his eyes shining, as the last youngster was hoisted aboard the last bus....." Eddie's brother, Joseph Slaughter, was mentioned in the Times on November 28, 1934, living in El Monte.

Lorene Slaughter, daughter of Claude Kennedy Slaughter, married J.Y. Cleveland and had Bobby Wayne Cleveland, born October 17, 1946, and Carolyn Ann Cleveland, born September 11, 1948, both in Trinity County. Carolyn married Robert Dean

Rowe on February 26, 1966 in Trinity County.

William Henry Warren, son of Isaiah Hackley Warren, was enumerated in the 1930 census of Polk County, listed as age 31, married at age 24, a car repairman laborer, and wife Gertrude was 24 years old and son Ralph L. Warren was three years and six months old, born in October or November of 1926 in Polk County. Living with the family was William's mother, Jemima "Katie" Warren, age 70, widowed.

John Thomas Warren, son of Isaiah by his first wife, Sarah A. Slaughter, was enumerated in the 1910 census of Polk County, listed as age 21, married two years, a farmer, and wife, Ethel A. Warren, age 20, and daughter Pearl Warren, age one.⁷⁶

Ernest Gantt, son of Mollie Vashti Slaughter and David Hampton Gantt, was born February 22, 1907 in Limestone County, Texas.⁷⁷ He died June 7, 1989 in Honolulu, Hawaii. At a young age he legally changed his name to Donn Beach. He was the acknowledged founding father of tiki restaurants, bar, and night clubs. The many so-called "Polynesian" restaurants and watering holes that enjoyed great popularity are directly descended from what he created.

After years of being called Don the Beachcomber because of his original bar/restaurant, Gantt legally changed his name from Ernest Raymond Beaumont Gantt to Donn Beach. He was a former bootlegger. Information on him erroneously state that he was born in New Orleans. He moved to Hollywood in the 1930's and opened a bar called "Don's Beachcomber" in 1933 on McFadden Place and then another across the street, the first Don the Beachcomber restaurant, this one being rented for \$30.00 a month. Before this he worked hard scraping out a living during the depression in a Chinatown soup kitchen, parking cars, and bootlegging whiskey to make ends meet. His Pacific knowledge had him once serving as a technical advisor on motion pictures.

He mixed potent rum cocktails in his tropically decorated bar. This was such an escape from everyday life that it quickly gained in popularity. At "Don the Beachcomber" customers ate what what seemed like wonderfully exotic cuisines, but in actuality, were mostly standard Cantonese dishes served with a flair. His zombie cocktail (a rum drink) was served at the 1939 New York World's Fair. He was also known for creating "Tahitian Rum Punch." He was a connoisseur of the various kinds of rum and stocked 138 brands. The in-house entertainment at all his bars included mynah birds that were trained to say "Give me beer, stupid!," and other more profane things. Apparently he liked to spin yarns about his ancestry as he said he was born in New Orleans and that he drew on Cajun techniques learned from his mother who most likely was nowhere near Louisiana at any time during her life.

The restaurants enjoyed a tremendous burst of fad popularity in the 1940's and 1950's and there were several Don the Beachcomber restaurants across the country. Both he and an amicable rival, Victor J. Bergeron, claimed to have created the Mai Tai, a rum and fruit juice cocktail still popular today - Don in

1933 and Bergeron in 1944.

Gantt had left home in 1926 and traveled around the world twice by the time he was 24 years old on his own scouring many of the islands of the Caribbean and South Pacific. As originator of Polynesian-style restaurants, he served in the U.S. Army in World War II as an operator of officer rest and recreation centers. He was awarded the Purple Heart and Bronze Star while setting up rest camps for combat-weary airmen of the 12th and 15th Air Forces in Capri, Nice, Cannes. The French Riviera, Venice, the Lido and Sorrento at the order of his friend, Lt. Gen. Jimmy Doolittle.

When WWII ended, Beach (Gantt) settled in Waikiki, and here he opened his second Polynesian Village, the first being in Encino, California, where he entertained his Hollywood pals. He was the originator of the International Market Place in Honolulu, and had his office up in the limbs of a huge banyon tree in the center of the market. He later built an elaborate houseboat, the Marama, a prototype for what he hoped would be floating housing in Hawaii but failed to get the zoning for it. He eventually shipped the houseboat to Moorea, and lived there in retirement for a number of years before a number of hurricanes destroyed it.

CHAPTER FIVE

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT SLAUGHTER AND GEORGE SLAUGHTER, SONS OF WALTER

Mary Jane Slaughter, daughter of James W. Slaughter and Mary Jane Nichols, was the granddaughter of George Slaughter and Miss Smith. She married Henry D. Steele in 1894. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Dewitt County, Texas. Henry was listed as a farmer, born in May of 1860 in Texas and Mary J. was born in November of 1866 in Texas. She had one child, not living, and had been married for 6 years. Living with them was Henry's father, Hardin Steel.¹

Henry and Mary were enumerated in the 1910 census of Frio County, Henry, 48 years old, married the second time, married 15 years, and Mary (Mollie) Steele, 44, married the second time, married 15 years, no children. Living with them was Mary's mother, Mary Jane Nichols Slaughter, widowed, age 76, born in Tennessee.² Mary Jane Nichols Slaughter died in Bexar County on June 6, 1916 and was buried at Oak Island Cemetery, was born in 1929.

In 1920, they had moved to Bexar County and were residing on Applewhite Road. Henry was 59 years old and Mary was 54, erroneously listed as born in Indiana. In the house was Jackson Steele, listed as a son, age 16.³ Henry Steele died in 1925, and Mollie died in 1945. Both Henry and Mary "Mollie" Steele are buried in Oak Island Cemetery in Bexar County.

Callie Smith, daughter of Ozias Cleopas Smith and Martha Atline Slaughter, daughter of James W. Slaughter, married Arthur N. Whitlock on March 9, 1914 in Frio County. Their children were Newton Whitlock, born in 1921 or 1922 in Bexar

County, J.D. Whitlock, a son, born in 1923 or 1924 in Bexar County, and Eva Whitlock, born in November or December of 1929. .4 Arthur and Callie are buried at Oak Island Cemetery in Bexar County. Arthur was born February 16, 1877, died April 1, 1961, and Callie, born July 21, 1885, died June 26, 1944.⁵

Bennie Slaughter, daughter of James F. Slaughter, married Charles Hood Goar on April 16, 1919 in Bexar County. They were living in San Antonio in 1930, on Hall Street. They were enumerated in that census with Hood, age 32, married at age 22, a farm laborer, Bennie, age 33, married at age 23, daughter Edna Goar, age 8, Margurete June Goar, age 6, who was born September 15, 1923 in Bexar County, and Nellie M. Goar, age one year and two months.⁶ Charles was a Stable Sgt. in the U.S. Army and was born June 11, 1896, died February 26, 1962. His army service started on August 3, 1917 and ended March 25, 1919. He was interred in Ft. Sam Houston National Cemetery. Bennie, who was born March 27, 1895, died April 24, 1950, was buried on the 26th at Ft. Sam Houston.

Addie M. Slaughter, sister of Bennie, had married Grover C. Daughterty and they were enumerated in the 1930 census. Grover was listed as age 37, married at age 20, a farmer. Addie was 40 years old, married at age 22, daughter Velma, age 15, and Grover C. Daughterty, Jr., age 7, who was born January 16, 1923 in Bexar County, died in May of 1984.⁷

One of Henry Samuel Long and Lessie Belle Russell's daughters married a Mr. Anderson and they had two children, a daughter, and a son, Glen Anderson, born August 30, 1952, died in 1984, married a Miss Atchley and had a son and a daughter.⁸

William Wesley Slaughter and Margaret Matilde Smith, in addition to their other children, had a son, Robert L. Slaughter, who was born August 23, 1893, died September 8, 1893 in Bexar County, is buried at Oak Island Cemetery.

Robbie Olivia Slaughter, daughter of Oba Robert Slaughter, married John R.W. Lott in Atascosa County, Texas and in addition to son John C. Lott, they had a daughter that was born about 1911, Hazel M. Lott, born in October of 1913, and Charles C. Lott, born in November of 1919 in Atascosa County. The 1920 census of Atascosa County enumerated the family, John C. Lott listed as age 11, a daughter who was listed as 8 years and 11 months old, Hazel, age 6 years and 4 months, and Charles C. Lott, age 3 months.⁹

Margaret Slaughter, daughter of James W. Slaughter, married Andrew Hogan and they were living in San Antonio when the 1910 census was enumerated. They were on Hackberry Street, Andrew listed as 53 years old, married for 33 year, born in Texas, a policeman. Margaret was 51, had three children, two living, and enumerated with them were sons Frank Hogan, age 27, a plumber, and Robert Hogan, age 20, a clerk at a grocery store.

In the Oak Island Cemetery south of San Antonio is buried "Newtie" Slaughter, born 1896, died 1897, buried near Newton N. Slaughter, who is believed to be his father. Newton was the son of James W. Slaughter and Mary Jane Nichols. Newton's gravestone is inscribed born 1954, died 1917.

Daisy Ellen Slaughter, daughter of George M. Slaughter and Mary “Mollie” Patton, was born December 3, 1906 in Brown County, Texas according to her obituary which appeared in the November 25th, 2001 issue of the San Antonio Express News. She died on Thursday, November 22, 2001 in Bexar County at the age of 94. She was preceded in death by her husband, Frank Spencer Willis, on November 8, 1989 and by a son-in-law, Paul Bass, who married Daisy and Frank’s daughter, Joan Willis. Joan and John Bass had three children, John Bass, who married a girl named Terri; Alan Bass, who married a girl named Amy; and Brenda Bass, who married David Worsham. Daisy’s obituary stated that she had four great-grandchildren, Cody, Cadi, Brittany, and Frank, all of San Antonio, last names not given. Graveside services for Daisy were held at 10 am on Monday, November 26th at St. Paul Lutheran Cemetery in Bulverde, Texas, with the Rev. Marvin Koenig, officiating.

Margaret Zelema “Nim” Ware, who was born March 17, 1885 in Louisiana, died August 26, 1969, daughter of Callon J. Ware and Arminta Mitchell, married Loren Fred Burnett, who was born January 22, 1882 at Kinder, Louisiana. Their children were: Mamie Agnes Burnett; Aslee Burnett, born August 6, 1907 in Beauregard Parish, Louisiana, died February 28, 1911, buried at Dry Creek Cemetery; Adlee Burnett, born September 27, 1911 in Beauregard Parish, died May 10, 1912, buried in Dry Creek Cemetery; Ivey Burnett, born in December of 1915 in Beauregard Parish, died May 28, 1934, buried in Dry Creek Cemetery; Ina Burnett, born December 26, 1915 in Beauregard Parish, died December 27, 1920, buried at Dry Creek Cemetery; and Dempsey Burnett, born August 13, 1923 in Beauregard Parish, died December 23, 1923.

Mamie Burnett married Sam D. “Tony” Gimnick, who was born October 10, 1915 at Longville, Beauregard Parish. They had ten children: A son who married a Miss McAllister and had David Patrick Gimnick, and married second, Wanda Lewis; a son who married a Miss Broussard; Betty Jean Gimnick, who married George O’Bryan Young; Gary Lynn Gimnick, a son, who married Synda Sue Bailey; Sherry Gail Gimnick, who married Theron Lynn Phantz; a son who married a Miss Gaddy; a daughter who married a Westfall and had two sons and a daughter; Peggy Sue Gimnick, who married Charles David Brown; Jo Anne Gimnick; and a daughter who married a Mr. Johnson.

CHAPTER SIX

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE DESCENDANTS OF JAMES SMITH AND PRESUMED DAUGHTER OF WALTER SLAUGHTER

Sarah Savannah Smith, daughter of Walter S. Smith, married Seborn M. Nichols in 1884 and they had three children: Pearl Nichols, born in September of 1885 in Bandera County; Joseph D. “Joe” Nichols, born in March of 1887 in Bandera County; and Jesse Nichols, born in August of 1888 in Bandera County. Sarah died

shortly thereafter and Seaborn "Sebe" Nichols married a woman named Mary J.1 Sarah's sister, Amanda Melvina Smith, married George W. Kent. There were apparently no children of the marriage and Amanda died before 1900 as George was in McCulloch County in 1900, widowed, born in July of 1854.2

In 1910, Joseph and Jesse Nichols were still living in Mason County when the census was taken, living with Seborn and his second wife. Joseph was listed as 23 years old, a laborer doing odd jobs, as was Jesse, who was 20 years old.3 Joe D. Nichols was living in Mason County in 1920, a stock raiser, age 32, with wife Rhoda A. Nichols, age 24, and sons William W. Nichols, 4 years and one month old, and Elvin D. Nichols, 11 months old. Elvin was born January 24, 1919 in in Mason County, died March 8, 2003 in Solano County, California.4

Martha A. Smith, granddaughter of James Smith, and daughter of Thomas M. Smith and Elizabeth Wiley, married Larkin Clearie Hickson (Hixon) in 1873 in Blanco County, Texas. Their children were: Lee Thomas Hickson, born in July of 1874 in Blanco County; Martha E. Hickson, born in 1876 in Blanco County; James Monroe Hickson, born in February of 1879 in blanco County; John W. Hickson, born in June of 1883 in Blanco County; William Philip Hickson, born November 8, 1886 in Blanco County; Larkin C. Hickson, Jr., born May 3, 1889 in Runnels County, Texas; Oscar Cary Hickson, born July 16, 1892 in Runnels County; and Barney P. Hickson, born February 3, 1896 in Runnels County.

The family was enumerated in the 1900 census of Runnels County, Larkin listed as born in March of 1851 in Texas, married 25 years, a farmer, and Martha, his wife, born in October of 1855 in Texas. Son Lee had already married and was living in Brown County. Son James Monroe Hickson was enumerated as born in February of 1879 in Texas, John W., June 1883; William P., November 1886; Lark C., May 1889; and Cary O. Hickson, July 1892.5

In 1910, William Philip Hickson was in Concho County, age 23, a hired hand for Nancy S. Smith.6 John W. Hickson was in Coleman County in 1910, age 26, married six years, a farmer, with wife Liddy, age 25, and daughters Artie Hickson, age five, and Gertrude "Gertie" Hickson, age 3. Living with them wre Liddy's parents, John Fulfer and Ollie Fulfer. The census enumerator listed Liddy as having five children, two living.7

Also in 1910, Larkin C. Hickson, Sr., and his family were in Concho County, "Lark," age 59, a farmer, married 36 years, Martha, age 55, son Lark C. Hickson, Jr., 21, a farm laborer, Oscar Hickson, 18, and Barney P. Hickson.8 In 1910, son James Monroe Hickson was in Runnels County with his family. James was enumerated that year as age 30, a farmer, married nine years, wife Myrtle, 26, 4 children, 4 living, Aubrey Hickson, a son, age 8, Floy Hickson, a daughter, age 6, Lois Hickson, age 3, and Doyle Hickson, a son, one month old.9

Lee Thomas Hickson was in Brown County in 1900, listed as born in July of 1874, a farmer, wife Edie, born in July of 1876, daughter Lillie Hickson, born in June of 1894, born in Brown County; son Clifton Hickson, born September 2, 1897 in Brown County, died in December of 1975 in Luna County, New Mexico.10

In 1910, Lee was in Mills County, Texas. He was listed as 35 years, married 16 years, a farmer, Edie, 34, 8 children, 6 living. Daughter Ollie (Lillie) was 14; Clifton, 12, a farm laborer; Clarence Cleo Hickson, 7, farm laborer, was born March 25, 1907, died October 14, 1989 in Stanislaus County, California; Clyde Hickson, age 5, born in Mills County, was born March 19, 1905, died in May of 1979 in Tarrant County; Jessie Hickson, a daughter, age two, born in Mills County; and Lottie Hickson, one month old. Living with the family was Lee Calder, age 58, Edie's mother.¹¹

In 1920, James Monroe Hickson was living at Ballinger in Runnels County, enumerated in the census as 40 years old, a farmer, wife Mertie, age 36, son Aubrey J. Hickson, 18, a farm laborer, was born September 23, 1901, died in February of 1952; daughter Flory Hickson, age 16; Eloise Hickson, 13, and son Walter Doyle Hickson, age 10, was born March 17, 1910 in Runnels County, died in February of 1972 in Clark County, Nevada.¹²

Lee Thomas Hickson was in Mills County in 1930, living on Mullens - Brownwood Highway, Lee listed as Thomas L. Hickson, age 55, a farmer, wife Edie, 53, and daughters Claudia A. Hickson, 13, and Maudie L. Hickson, 13. Next door lived son Cleo C. Hickson, age 27, wife Mattie M. Hickson, 28, and daughter Lita N.I. Hickson, 4 years and 3 months old.¹³

James Monroe Hickson was in Runnels County in 1930, a farmer, listed as 50 years old, married at age 21, wife Myrtie E., age 46, daughter Floy, 26, was born January 30, 1904, died in December of 1977 in Runnels County, and Walter Doyle Hickson, age 20.¹⁴

William Philip Hickson moved to Socorro County, New Mexico, and was enumerated in the census there in 1920, a farmer, age 33, wife Gaines, 27, born in Texas; son Calvin Hickson, age 7, born in New Mexico, Socorro County, was born March 8, 1913, died in January of 1985 in Grant County, New Mexico; Leatha Hickson, age 6, born in New Mexico, and son Wayne Hickson, age one year and three months, born in New Mexico, was born December 15, 1918 in Socorro County, died August 27, 1999 in Cibola County, New Mexico.¹⁵

Oscar Hickson, son of Larkin Hickson, Sr., was in Socorro County in 1920 along with his parents, Oscar enumerated in the census as 27 years old, a farmer, wife Cora, 22, born in New Mexico, was born July 6, 1897, died Beruary 1974 in grant County, New Mexico, and son LeRoy Hickson, age two, born in Socorro County.¹⁶ Oscar's parents were living nearby, Larkin listed as "Clearie," age 68, farm laborer, and Martha, age 64, and son Clearie, age 30. (Larkin, Jr.) Larkin, Jr., died in April of 1963 in New Mexico.

Son Barney Hickson was in Socorro County in 1920, listed in the census as age 24, a farm laborer, wife Hazel, 22, was born December 24, 1897, died in April of 1976 in Hidalgo County, New Mexico, son Franklin Hickson, age five, was born March 23, 1915 in Socorro County, died in March of 1984 in Grant County, New Mexico. Son Duet Hickson was three years old, and Virgil Hickson was one year old, born in Socorro County.¹⁷

In 1930, Larkin and Martha were back in Texas, living on Virginia Street in Matador, Motley County, Larkin C. Hickson, age 80, born in Texas, and Martha A. Hickson, age 76, married at age 19.18 John W. Hickson was enumerated in Socorro County in 1920, in the town of Mogollon, age 37, born in Texas, an oil engineer. Wife Lydia Paul was 36, she died February 9, 1966 in Terry County, Texas, with daughter Gertrude Hickson, age 10, born in Texas, son Oscar John Hickman, age 6 years and 8 months, was born June 19, 1912, died March 6, 1980 in Terry County.¹⁹

Stephen H. Smith, son of James Smith and Miss Slaughter, died November 12, 1862 in Cabot, Arkansas and was buried at Camp Nelson Confederate Cemetery in Cabot. His wife, Eva Elizabeth Sides Smith, born November 9, 1827, died November 29, 1891 at the Lawrence Chapel Community in Williamson County, Texas and was buried in Lawrence Chapel Cemetery. She was the daughter of George W. Sides and Amely Mary Leonard. She married Phipp L. Lawrence after Stephen died. The children of Stephen and Elizabeth were:

George (Francis) Washington Smith, born July 10, 1848 in Williamson County, died May 23, 1882, buried in Old Beaukiss Cemetery in Williamson County. He was a mail carrier and he married Sarah "Sallie" F. Smithart; Mary Amanda Smith, born in 1849, married James Wiley Stiles; James Washington Smith, born April 29, 1852 in the Beaukiss Community, died November 1, 1907 at Thrall in Williamson County, married Lula Florence Simmons on September 18, 1881 at Thrall at the home of D.L. Simmons.

Next born was Ruth Ann Smith, born December 10, 1854 at Shiloh in Williamson County, died July 16, 1922 in Lawrence Chapel Community, buried in Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married William Laborn Lawrence. Martha "Mattie" Smith was next born, this in 1857 in Williamson County, married Joe Gambrell. Last born was Melissa Smith, born February 9, 1860 at Shiloh Community, died July 14, 1903 at Shiloh, buried in Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married George Lawrence.

James Washington Smith and Lula Simmons had eleven children. Lula was the daughter of Dudley L. Simmons and Sarah Emma Caldwell and was born April 14, 1865 at Macon, Georgia. She died March 21, 1919 at Thrall and was buried at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery. The children were:

Elsie Clifford Smith, born October 8, 1882 at the old Dudley Simmons home place in the Shiloh Community, died January 5, 1969 at Taylor, Texas, buried at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Julian Arthur Jordan on December 25, 1902 at Gano Community in Williamson County; Sarah Alice Smith, born April 27, 1884 at Thrall, died June 3, 1952 at Thrall at the old home place, buried at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Travis Clarence Davis on October 22, 1901 in Williamson County.

Next born was Ida Mae Smith, born April 12, 1886 at Thrall, died February 1, 1910 at Thrall, buried at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Samuel Gordon Eckman on September 27, 1901 in Williamson County by the rev. A.A. Wilder. Hattie Ira "Arah" Smith was the fourth child born, this on April 10, 1888 at Shiloh, died

November 25, 1971 at Houston, Texas, buried on the 26th at Lawrence chapel Cemetery, married Walter Taylor Sanders on July 12, 1908.

Next was Melissa Lenora Smith, who was born July 25, 1890 at Shiloh, died September 21, 1971 in Milam County at the Pleasant Retreat Community, buried on the 23rd at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Oscar Wilmer Smith on October 16, 1910 at Shiloh. Joel Edgar Smith, next born, was born April 19, 1892 at Thrall, died January 16, 1969 at Thorndale in Milam County, buried on the 18th at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery in Houston; next was a daughter, born January 12, 1894 at Shiloh, died February 17, 1984, buried at Forest Park Lawndale Cemetery in Houston, married Ralph Aaron Horacefield on April 11, 1928.

Eighth born was Eugene Barney Smith, born March 7, 1896 at Shiloh, died October 7, 1955 at Dallas, Texas, buried at Laurel Land Cemetery in Dallas, married Mattie Frances Sanders on June 26, 1921; Gussie Mildred Smith, born April 1, 1898 at Shiloh, died August 23, 1959 in Houston, died at Brookside Memorial Cemetery in Houston, married Levi Ernest Fretwell on February 28, 1920 at Thorndale in Milam County; Harvey Lee Smith, born March 26, 1900 at Shiloh, died April 13, 1900 at Shiloh, buried at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, undoubtedly named after Francis Randolph Smith's son, Harvey. Lat born was Ruth Esther Smith, born November 17, 1904 at Shiloh, died February 5, 1918 at Shiloh, buried on the 6th at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery.

Elsie Clifford Smith and Julian Arthur Jordan had ten children, who were: Lena Eleanor Jordan, born October 5, 1903 at the old Gentry house in the Gano Community in Williamson County, died April 2, 1992 at Malakoff, Texas, married Arthur Dudley Currey on February 21, 1925 at Rockdale, Milam County; Bertha Elizabeth Jordan, born February 28, 1905 at the old Jordan home place at thorndale, died December 23, 1999 at Hurst, Texas, buried on the 26th at Taylor City Cemetery in Williamson County, married Forrest Miles Smith on November 15, 1923 at Thorndale; Edith Frances Jordan, born September 6, 1906 at Thrall, died July 1, 1990 at Taylor, Texas, buried at Pleasant Retreat Cemetery in Milam County, married Francis Dean Stiles on March 3, 1927 at Rockdale; Arthur Eudale "Buck" Jordan, born December 10, 1908 at the old Jones place in the Beyersville Community in Williamson county, died May 27, 1986 at Lexington in Lee County, buried on the 30th at Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Dorothy Herrington on December 10, 1937 at Lockhart in Caldwell County, and also married Graffie Elizabeth Pogue.

Fifth born was Birdie Lee Jordan, born August 26, 1911 at the old Stiles home at Thrall, married William Vernon Edwards on December 26, 1929, and married Clayton West rich on June 14, 1993; next was Mary Ellen "Dolly" Jordan, June 4, 1913 in Thrall, buried June 5, 1982 in Taylor City Cemetery, married Clorice Elbert "pet" Stanford on September 8, 1932 at Minerva in Milam County, and married second, Robert Berton Waddle on April 22, 1973 in Taylor. Next born was James Willard Jordan, born May 29, 1915 in Shiloh, died December 10, 1954 in Sinton, Texas, buried in Lawrence Chapel Cemetery, married Gladys Marie Sibley on June

20, 1936 at Thrall; Joel Edgar Barney Jordan was next, born July 4, 1918 in Shiloh, died December 26, 1984 at Lexington, Lee County, buried at Lawrence chapel Cemetery, married Martha Lee Brown on December 29, 1947 in Williamson County.

Next born was Marguerite Florence Jordan, born September 26, 1920 at the old home place in Shiloh, married first, William P. Bone, and married three more times. Last born was Elsie Ione Dupree Jordan, born August 29, 1923 at the old home place in Shiloh, died March 10, 1991 in Lithia, Florida, buried at Pelote Cemetery in Lithia, married Louis Melovich on December 12, 1941 at Brownwood, Brown County, Texas.

Mary Ellen "Dolly" Jordan and Clorice Elbert Stanford had seven children: Linda Pat "Pearl" Stanford, born October 28, 1933 at Shiloh, married David Alan Petterson on September 3, 1955 in Evanston, Illinois. Second born was Anna Beth Stanford, born June 27, 1935 at Thrall, married John Fred Herzer on January 6, 1955 at St. John Lutheran Church in Thrall.

Next born was Martha Lou Stanford, born June 27, 1937 in Thrall, married Franklin Delano Palla on July 18, 1959 at Temple, Bell County, Texas; John David Stanford was next, born July 14, 1939 at Lockhart, Caldwell County, married Henrietta Lydia Volek on March 11, 1963 at Taylor, Texas. Clifford Elbert Stanford was next, born August 13, 1944 at Anding, Yazoo County, Mississippi, died August 20, 1963 at Taylor in an automobile accident, buried on the 22nd at Taylor City Cemetery. Karen Aileen Stanford was next, born August 27, 1945 at Pasadena, Harris County, Texas, married Wilbert Elmer "Shorty" Krieg on February 26, 1966 at Thrall. Last born was Judith Ellon Stanford, born December 2, 1947 at Olney, east Richland County, Illinois, married on June 7, 1969 at Taylor, Texas.

Anna Beth Stanford and John Fred Herzer have two children, John Clifford Herzer, born January 22, 1964 at Austin, Travis County, Texas at St. David's Hospital and Anne Elizabeth Herzer, born May 24, 1965 at Austin, St. David's Hospital, married Mark Todd McKee on June 19, 1993 at the First Methodist Church in Lubbock, Texas.²⁰

James Lee Smith was Stephen H. Smith's brother. He was born December 6, 1832. He married Eliza J. Hazlett on October 25, 1857 in Bastrop County, Texas.²¹ Their daughter, Eliza Jane Lee Smith, born November 14, 1860/63 in Blanco County, Texas, died May 19, 1891 and is buried at Rocky Creek Cemetery in Stonewall, Gillespie County, Texas. Eliza married James Franklin Wagner on September 22, 1883 in Gillespie County. After Eliza passed away, James married a woman whose name was Borah, who was born in 1874 and had several children by her previous marriage.

James and his family were enumerated in the 1900 census of Schleicher County, Texas. James was listed as a blacksmith, born in November of 1856, born in Kentucky. Borah was born in December of 1874 in Texas, had five children, four living. Children by Eliza listed were Claud, born April of 1885, Mason, born in

December of 1886, Ollie, a daughter, born in January of 1888, James, born in April of 1889, and Bonnie, born in July of 1890.²²

Ollie Mae Wagner married Archelous Christopher Montgomery on November 6, 1902 in San Angelo, Tom Green County, Texas. Archelous was born August 28, 1881 in Llano County, died April 10, 1957, buried at Douglas, Arizona. His father was Park Christopher Montgomery and Sarah Jane Cone. Ollie died November 27, 1979 in Douglas and is buried there.

Archie and Ollie were enumerated in the 1910 census of Menard County, Texas, Archie, age 28, a farmer, and Ollie, 22, married 8 years, had five children, three living, and the children were Clara Montgomery, 6, Park Montgomery, a son, 4, and Julius Montgomery, age ten months.²³ Archie and Ollie were in Cochise County, Arizona in 1920, Archie C., age 38, a farmer; Ollie, 28; Clara May Montgomery, age 15; Park Christopher Montgomery, age 13, was born August 23, 1906 in Menard County, died April 17, 1975 in San Bernardino County, California, buried in Grand Junction, Colorado, married Edna Louise Heidrick on August 2, 1931; Allen H. Montgomery, 10, was born June 6, 1909 in Menard County, died May 22, 2003 in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania; Edna E. Montgomery, 8; and Archie C. Montgomery, age one year and two months, was born September 23, 1918 in Chaves County, New Mexico, died in May of 1979 in New Mexico.²⁴

Living next door to Archie and Ollie was Joseph Wilkinson Smith and his wife, Bonnie Lee Wagner, Ollie's sister. They were married March 15, 1911 in Tombstone, Cochise County. They were enumerated as follows: Joseph, 46 years old, born in Utah, a farmer, Bonnie Lee, 28, born in Texas, and living with them was Willa May Owens, age 12, born in Texas, daughter of Bonnie by her first marriage. Also in the family were Joseph and Bonnie's children, Charles M. Smith, 6, Mary Lee Smith, 4, and Edith Zelma Smith, age 3, all born in Arizona. Joseph Wilkinson Smith died November 3, 1943, and Bonnie died May 20, 1960. The children of Joseph and Ollie were: Archibald Joseph Smith, born February 21, 1912; Charles Mason Smith, born November 18, 1913; Mary Lee Smith, born February 3, 1915; Edith Velma Smith, born June 1, 1916; Lillie Easterella Smith, born April 4, 1920; Albert Samuel Smith, born April 16, 1921; Augusta Bonnie Smith, born August 9, 1923; Adeline Fay Smith, born July 5, 1924; Annie Loree Smith, born October 23, 1926; and Keneth Laverne Smith, born September 15, 1928, all in Cochise County.

Mason A. Wagner was enumerated in the 1930 census of Taylor County, Texas, listed as 43 years old, a farmer, wife Cardie, age 32, married at age 16, and son Alvis M. Wagner, age 15, and daughter Ruby Wagner, age 12. Mason died February 19, 1970 at Abilene, Texas.²⁵

Philip E. Smith married Mrs. Mary T. Garner as his second wife. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Blanco County, Philip age 52, married twice, married 14 years, Mary, age 40, married twice, married 14 years, had 10 children. Children listed were Edna Smith, age 23; Jessie Smith, age 21, Mildred E. Smith, age 18, all children by his first wife; Philip W. Smith, age 13,

Raymond E./ Smith, 11, Inez D. Smith, 9, Mary S. Smith, 7, Lola F. Smith, 6, Drayton M. Smith, 4, and Albert B. Smith, age 2.26 In 1930, Philip had died and Mary T. Smith was in Blanco County, age 60, with sons Albert B. Smith, age 22, a farm laborer, Drayton Smith, 24, a farm laborer, and daughter-in-law, Ruby Smith, age 20.27

Nancy Ellen Waldrop Cowan, wife of William Andrew Jackson Cowan, was buried January 18, 1944 at Wimberley, Texas, in the Wimberley Cemetery. Her mother was Amanda Melvina Smith, daughter of James Smith and Miss Slaughter. William and Nancy's son Earnest Cowan, died October 24, 1969 at Willcox, Cochise County, Arizona, buried at Wimberley Cemetery on the 27th. He married Mittie Louise Donnell on February 6, 1909 in Hays County, Texas. Mittie was born November 9, 1889 in Wimberley. Their children were:

Mellie Lucille Cowan, born April 18, 1910 in Wimberley, died November 11, 1914 at Wimberley; Inez Earnestine Cowan, born March 15, 1912 at Wimberley; Nettie Ruth Cowan, born February 25, 1915 in Wimberley, married Carl Smith and had three children; Altha Louise Cowan, born April 4, 1917 at Wimberley, died December 3, 1917 in Wimberley; Reuben Earnest Cowan, born September 24, 1918 in Wimberley; Woodrow Jackson Cowan, born November 19, 1920 at Wimberley; Wanda Mae Cowan, born October 7, 1924 at Wimberley; Opal Mittle Cowan, born October 29, 1924 at High in Blanco County; Raymond Louis Cowan, born January 14, 1927 in Blanco City, Blanco County; Foy Duene Cowan, born June 12, 1928 in Blanco City, died January 18, 1970 in New Hampshire; and two others.28

Harvey Cowan, Ernest Cowan's brother, died June 6, 1959 in Texas, is buried at Wimberley, Texas, married Rhoda Jane Wilson. Alma Cowan, Harvey's sister, married a Mr. Gilmore in 1897 in Hays County. Theodocia Cowan, sister of Alma, died August 17, 1973 in Texas, buried at Adare Cemetery in Wimberley, married Peter H. Adare in 1898 in Hays County. Candace Cowan, Theodocia's sister, died in 1952 at Post, Texas, buried at Terrace Cemetery in Post. She married Harvey M. Snowden.

Pearl Effie Cowan, another sister, married G.O. Summers. Emmett Cowan, brother of Pearl, died March 21, 1977 in Texas, buried in Wimberley Cemetery, married Addie Grace Wright on October 6, 1912 in Hays County; Carroll Andrew Cowan, another brother, died November 10, 1933 in Texas, buried at Wimberley Cemetery, married Veda Keller a Burkett, Texas. Carroll was a school teacher and was in the U.S. Navy in WWI. Raymond Cowan, another brother, died August 26, 1890 in Wimberley, nine days old.

Inez Ernestine Cowan married first, Jewell Hester Jackson, who was born April 1, 1911 at Fulgham, Hickman County, Kentucky, and divorced him on July 26, 1962 in Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas. They had married on June 28, 1930 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. They had six children, including Clovie Inez Jackson, born August 16, 1931 at Tatum, Lea County, New Mexico, died December 25, 1991 in San Bernardino, California, married Harry Ashmore on November 26, 1948 in Las Vegas, Nevada. Harry, who was born November 28, 1918, and Clovie had

five children. Inez married second, Alvis Bruner on August 4, 1962 at Tipton, California.

Hezekiah Waldrop and Amanda Smith's son, William Riley Waldrop, was born December 30, 1844 in Sabine Parish, Louisiana, died March 17, 1932 in Comanche County, Texas, buried in Siloam Cemetery in Comanche County, married about 1867 in Texas, Nancy Melissa Carpenter, who was born June 28, 1848 in Texas. Their children were: Amanda C. Waldrop, born January 8, 1868 in Circleville, Lavaca County; Salina Euline Waldrop, born February 4, 1870 in Circleville; Alice E. Waldrop, born June 15, 1872 in Freeze Out, Texas; William Thomas Waldrop, born April 6, 1874 at Freeze Out; John Fountain Waldrop, born in May of 1876 in Hamilton, Hamilton County, Texas; Reuben Bryan Waldrop, born June 8, 1879 at Lamkin in Comanche County; Nancy Josephine Waldrop, born May 26, 1880 in Lamkin; Mary Cora Waldrop, born April 16, 1882 in Comanche County; Laura J. Waldrop, born March 9, 1884 at Lamkin; Oliver K. Waldrop, born October 27, 1886 at Lamkin; James Raleigh Waldrop, born July 23, 1890 in Lamkin.

James Monroe Waldrop, who was born in June of 1847 in Sabine Parish, Louisiana, died January 5, 1930 in Coke County, Texas, married Susan Mary McCoy, who was born September 15, 1847 in Missouri. They had James Alexander Waldrop, born in September 1871 in Texas, and Minnie Waldrop, born in February of 1888. James Alexander Waldrop died May 6, 1939 in Coke County, married Runie Estelle Butts on November 30, 1899 at Ezell, Lavaca County and had Edith Waldrop, born October 29, 1900 in Lavaca County; Gertie Waldrop, born December 7, 1902 in Lavaca County; Glenn Rivers Waldrop, born February 27, 1904 at Salem, Lavaca County; Norma Waldrop, born January 19, 1906 at Calf Creek, Menard County, Texas; Barton Warren Waldrop, born September 17, 1910 at Hayrick, Coke County; Thelma Waldrop, born December 31, 1913 at Hayrick; and Gladys Waldrop.

Gertie Waldrop married Joel Patrick Rives, who was born November 9, 1901 in Fisher County, Texas. They were married May 20, 1921 at Robert Lee in Coke County. Their children were James Edward Rives, born January 4, 1923 in Coke County; Ray Eugene Rives, born June 10, 1927 in Coke County; and a daughter. Glenn Rivers Waldrop died December 8, 1985 in Coke County, buried at Hayrick Cemetery, married Lois Marie Webb, who was born April 21, 1912 in Texas, on February 27, 1940 in Texas. They had four children. Glenn married second, Minnie Crum, who was born March 20, 1916 in Burnet County, on July 28, 1979 in Texas. Norma Waldrop married O.A. "Jack" Warrington on January 27, 1924 in Coke County and had Ramona Hughes Warrington, born at Robert Lee, Billy Duane Warrington, born in Houston, Harris County, Texas, and Harvey Glenn Warrington, born in Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee.

Barton Warren Waldrop, who died July 27, 1991 in Tom Green County, married Minnie Lillie Crum on December 21, 1933 in Nolan County, Texas and had Lyndon Glenn Waldrop, born May 23, 1935 at Hayrick, Coke County, died March 9, 1988 in Texas, married a Miss Probst and had four children. Thelma Waldrop married Thomas Rives on August 18, 1935 at San Angelo, Texas and had a daughter who

married a Mr. Miller and had one child.

James Alexander Waldrop, born in September of 1871. Died May 6, 1939 in Coke County, was a school teacher, teaching in Lavaca and Menard counties before going to Coke County. In Coke County he taught in the communities of Union, Olga, New Hope, and Hayrick. He also was postmaster from August 8, 1913 to April 15, 1915 in Hayrick and had the post office in his home. He arrived in Coke County in 1908 and he enumerated the 1910 and 1920 censuses in the county.

Mary Cora Waldrop died December 16, 1969 at Loving in Eddy County, New Mexico, buried on the 18th, and married James Alvin Burton on July 3, 1898 in Comanche County. They had Lottie Burton, born March 28, 1900 in Comanche County; Othwold Burton, born September 1, 1903 in Comanche County; James Alvin Burton, born May 3, 1905 at Comanche, Comanche County; Leona Burton, born August 10, 1907 at Comanche; Ollie Marie Burton, born October 31, 1909 at Comanche; Winifred Burton, born September 20, 1912 in Comanche County; Catherine Melissa Burton, born August 26, 1915 in Comanche County; and Doyle Burton, born August 29, 1918 in Comanche.

Lottie Burton died in February of 1981 at Carlsbad, Eddy County, New Mexico, married John Pierce in 1914 in Eddy County and had: Jewel Pierce, born September 1, 1915; Juanita Pierce, born July 5, 1917; Verda Mae Pierce, born December 12, 1919; Lois Pierce, born June 22, 1923; W.L. Pierce, born December 15, 1924 in Patricia, Dawson County, Texas; Weldon Pierce, born October 31, 1926 in Patricia; a daughter who married Joe Harris and had two children, and married second, Ed Tate; and a son who married and had one child, and married second a Miss Ray.

Jewel Pierce married Jesse Seals and had two children. Juanita Pierce married Travis Bunting and had three children, was divorced and then married John Rudolph. Verda Mae Pierce married Claude Montgomery and had three children, including Loretta Montgomery. Lois Pierce married Vernon Cassell and had five children, and married second, Robert Crouch. W.L. Pierce married and had two children. Weldon Pierce married Evelyn ____ and had one child.

Weldon Burton died February 10, 1971 in Albuquerque, Bernalillo County, New Mexico, married Daisy Seward and married second, Carolyn Rose DeChamp on June 2, 1928 at La Mesa, Dawson County, Texas and had a son who married a Miss Roberts and had four children, and a son who married Lucille Elaine Ham and had three children.

James Alvin Burton, Jr., died October 24, 1991 at Roswell, New Mexico, buried on the 28th at Carlsbad at Sunset Gardens Memorial Park. He married Johnnie Mae Scott on July 28, 1929 at Patricia in Dawson County. They had two children Michael Burton, and John Alvin Burton, born April 10, 1937 in Wichita Falls, Wichita County, Texas, who married a Miss Lassiter and had three children. He died December 11, 1989 in Lubbock, Texas, was buried on the 13th at Monahans, Ward County, Texas.

Leona Burton died October 9, 1937 in Dawson County, was buried on the 11th at

Lamesa. She married Marle Celeste Bruce, who was born August 4, 1903. They were married on September 4, 1927 in Dawson County and had three children. Ollie Marie Burton died November 3, 1993 at Big Spring, Howard County, Texas, buried at Carlsbad, New Mexico, married Bonnie Yarbrow on December 3, 1929 in Carlsbad and had eight children, including Bonnie Jean Yarbrow, born July 19, 1930, died July 24, 1930, and Bobby Joe Yarbrow, born September 12, 1939, died September 13, 1939.

Winifred Burton married William J. Davis and had three children. Catherine Melissa Burton married Richard A. Bell, who was born December 18, 1917. They were married December 17, 1933 and had no children, and married second, Craig Kennedy Ticer and had three children. Doyle Burton died in 1934 at Lamesa, Dawson County. He is buried in New Mexico. After James and Cora Burton moved back to Dawson County, he was reburied in Lamesa Cemetery.

Amanda C. Waldrop died in 1908, married R.H. Rhoades in 1889. Salena Eveline Waldrop died in 1969, married E.E. Yarborough in 1895. Alice E. Waldrop married M.W. Hayes in 1891. William Thomas Waldrop married Dollie Hayes in 1897. John Fountain Waldrop died on February 14, 1968 in Branson, Missouri, married Ruby Ella Bray in 1905.

Reuben Bryan Waldrop died January 17, 1937 at Comanche, Texas, married Sarah Ellen McKenzie on February 8, 1909 at Comanche, and had James Waldrop, born in 1912 in Texas, and Dale Waldrop, born in 1915 in Texas. Nancy Josephine Waldrop died in 1964 in Comanche County, married Emil Hayes in 1897. Laura I. Waldrop married Sinn Brown in 1909. Oliver K. Waldrop married Gertie Fletcher in 1908. James Raleigh Waldrop married Gerdie Whiseaunt in 1919 in Texas. Thomas Waldrop died July 19, 1908 in Comanche County.

CHAPTER SEVEN

SAMUEL WEBB AND NANCY ANN

SNEAD DESCENDANTS

From new DNA marker evidence we now know that at least some of the Webb families in Wiltshire, England were related to the Timothy Webb family in Taunton, Somerset, England. It is believed that Robert Webb, born about 1831, was the father of Timothy (Tymothy) Webb, who married Johan Hill, the license issued on May 11, 1692 in Somerset, Johan listed as of Enmoore. The marriage record is found in Somerset Parish records Vol. 1. Robert Webb married Cisly (Cecily) Webb on October 20, 1855 at St. Edmunds, Salisbury, Wiltshire. Cecily was born about 1634 in Bromham. Tymothy, son of Robert and Cecily, was christened at Bromham on April 14, 1662. It is believed that Timothy moved westward to Taunton in the 1690's, where George Webb's father was born.

Samuel Webb, born about 1774 in Anson County, North Carolina, was the son of George Webb and Margaret Adcock.¹ He married Nancy Ann "Nannie" Snead about 1798 in Richmond County, North Carolina. Their children were: David Webb, born in

1800 in Richmond County, died April 8, 1850 in Union County, North Carolina; Jemimia Webb, born about 18032 in Richmond County, died April 9, 1875 in Union County; Martha B. Webb, born about 1806 in Richmond County, died before 1870 in Richmond County; Samuel Webb, born about 1808 or 1809 in Richmond County, died after 1880 in Alabama; Solomon Webb, born about 1811 in Richmond County; James Webb, born about 1813 in Richmond County, died after 1880 in Anderson County, South Carolina; Nancy Webb, born about 1815 in Richmond County; and Mary Webb, born about 1817 in Richmond County. Nancy Ann Snead was the daughter of Solomon Snead and Rebecca Webb, who was not related to the George Webb family.

Nancy died before June 21, 1817 in Richmond County, the date Solomon Snead drew up his will. Samuel and Nancy's son, David Webb, is mentioned in the will.

Samuel married Sarah, last name unknown, about 1818 in Richmond County and they apparently had no children.

On October 26, 1797, Samuel's brother, Henry, had sold Samuel, for eighty pounds, "all that part of two tracts granted to Morgan Brown 26 Nov 1754 on the E side of the So. Fork of Mt. Creek," land that had been willed to him by his father, and also part of another tract of land granted to Jonathan Llewelling adjoining the above tract "which was willed to Henry by his father supposed to be 120 acres," the conveyance witnessed by George Webb, Jr. and Benjamin Covington. The October, 1801 term of the Richmond County court ordered that Thomas Webb, William Webb, Samuel Webb and some other men "to work on a road from Stringfellow's Mill to the "fare grounds." In June of 1803, Thomas and Henry Webb were on a crew on the road from Stringfellow's Mill to the fair grounds. During the September 1803 court, Samuel Webb was discharged from serving any longer on the Richmond County court. During the March 1804 term of the court, a deed of conveyance from William Webb to Thomas Webb was proven.³ Samuel and Nancy were enumerated in the 1810 census of Richmond County with two males under the age of ten and two females under the age of ten. These were David, Jemima, Martha, and Samuel.⁴ Robert Webb conveyed one hundred acres of land in Richmond County to Samuel on October 10, 1798 for the sum of four pounds, the land described as "beginning at a white oak on the so. side of Little Mountain creek in Terry's first line and runs North forty six Et. one hundred poles crossing sd Creek to a Dogwood then So forty four Et. Forty nine poles to a white oak Said to be Smith's corner then So fifty seven Wt. Twenty six poles to a black Jack then So Nine Wt. Twenty Eight poles to a hickory Bush then So. Twelve Et. Fifty poles to a post oak then So twenty Nine Wt Fifty two poles to a Stake in Brown's line then No. Sixty Wt. Eight poles to his corner then as his home Line So. Thirty three Wt. Ninety poles to Woody's Branch then Down the various courses of Sd branch to where it enters juts with Terrys Second Line then as that Line North thirty three Et. One hundred and thirty poles to Terry's Second corner then Direct to the Beginning one hundred acres more or less which was granted to Robert Webb as appears by his Excellency's Letter Patent Bearing date the twenty second year of Independence in the year 1797 &

conveyed from sd Robert Webb to sd Samuel Webb By deed.....”

Samuel conveyed 200 acres of land to Henly Snead on August 9, 1799 for 150 pounds, the parcel granted to Thos. Hathcock in 1779, the land being in Richmond County on the “Wt. Side of the gum swamp Beginning at a pine amongst three Pine & running thence No 64 Wt. 15 Chains & 75 links to a stake thence No 68 Wt. twenty nine Chains & fifty Links to a Stake & three pines thence No. twenty Eight east forty four chains & seventy three links to a Stake amongst three pines thence So. Sixty two East forty Eight Chains to a Corner thence So. twenty Eight Wt. Forty one chains to a corner thence No. Sixty two Wt. Three chains and fifty links to the Beginning Surveyed for Thos. Hathcock conveyed to David Snead and from David Snead Conveyed to Nanny Snead the wife of Sam’l Webb conveyed from Sam’l Webb to Henly Snead” The instrument was signed by Samuel Webb with his signature and by Ann (Nancy) Webb with her signature, and was witnessed by Solomon Snead, William Snead, and Samuel Snead.

Samuel Webb was one of the witnesses, along with John Gay, to the conveyance of a Negro boy named Littleton, twelve years of age, from Benjamin Covington to Joseph M. Ingram for \$621 on January 9, 1819, found in the Richmond County deeds for 1819.

Samuel Webb died about five months later in 1819 in Richmond County. An inventory of his estate was made and an estate sale was held and the results of that sale was recorded on July 9, 1919. Jesse Bownds and William Cole were the administrators and the estate sellers and they reported that the following items were sold: A smoothing iron, crock, candle sticks, tea cup, two wheels and cords and a pair of “ditto,” sold for \$1.70; one horse sold for \$47.50; seven head of sheep for \$6.25; one yoke of oxen for \$50.00; one bed and bedstead for \$5.20; one bedstead and chest, one table and two reap hooks and one grubbing hoe for \$1.95; one “tub Ditto,” one pail for \$.75; one cow and calf for \$16.25; 1 cow and calf for \$18.50; two heifers for \$10.70; four head of hogs for \$15.75; one umbrella, 7 plates, 2 cups, 1 bottle, one bedstead, 1 handsaw, and 1 cradle for \$3.35; four chairs, fourteen chairs, 1 chest, 1 desk, and fine plates for \$4.75; 2 plates, 1 pitcher, 1 pitcher, 3 porrengans??, 8 spoons, crockery ware for \$1.10; one lot more of crockery ware, 8 plates, 2 tumblers, 1 bottle for \$.82; 1 case of knives and forks & sissors, 1 pla, 1 jug, 1 glass and one gun for \$10.45 ½ ; 1 dish, 2 basons, 2 piggins, 1 crock, 1 pail, 1 churn, for \$1.73; 1 reel, 1 little wheel, 1 ditto wheel, 1 spiden, 1 oven, 1 pot, for \$11.00; 1 axe, 1 jar, 2 ditto, 1 ditto, 1 axe, 1 hoe, 1 axe, 1 plough, 1 ___/ and ___? For \$6.85; 1 plough and hammer, 1 loom, pr. Steelyards, 2 chisels, 2 saddles for \$9.30; corn sold \$3.25; prop on the land \$2.00; and 1 Negro man sold for \$816.” Total amount was \$1055.70 ½.

During the July 1819 term of the Richmond County court, a petition for dower was filed, the wife/widow of Samuel being Sally Webb. It seems that Nannie Webb had died after the birth of last born child, Mary, and had married Sarah, last name unknown. J.M. Ingram was appointed guardian of the eight children. It was

ordered by the court that “the sheriff summon twelve good and lawful Men Freeholders unconciled to either of the above parties either by affinity or comanquenity to tag off & allot to Sally Webb her Dower in the lands of her dec’d Husband Sam’l Webb & that they report to the next Court.

“Ordered that Mix Martin as a Justice of the Peace, Hudson Harris, William Bostick & Stephen Panky be appointed as a committee to lay off and allow to Sally Webb & family one years provision on the Estate of her dec’d Husband Sam’l Webb & report to the next Court.” The October, 1819 court term recorded that “The committee appointed to lay off and allot to Sarah Webb widow of Samuel Webb one years provision and that she be allowed for herself and three children \$72.” These were recorded by the court clerk in Minute Book 12.

The court minutes for the January 1823 term record that “A. Hart, Alfred Dockery and Thomas Dockery be a committee to ___ with Joseph M. Ingram, guardian of the Heirs of Sam’l Webb dec’d and report to the next court.” The July 1824 term recorded that it was “Ordered that Wm. P. Leak, Thos. Smith & William Smith be appointed administrators to ___ with the admr of Samuel Webb dec’d & report to the next Court.”

The January 1825 court recorded that David Webb was appointed guardian to Samuel Webb and Patsy Webb and gave bond with Jesse Bownds & ___ securities. Also Samuel Snead was appointed guardian of Solomon Webb and gave bond with James Roper as security.

On December 6, 1831 in Richmond County, David, Samuel, and Jemimia Webb, and Daniel Snead, in right of his wife, Martha Webb Snead, conveyed to Malcolm Nicholson for \$160 the “whole of the one half of all the lands that was owned, seized and possessed by the said Sam’l Webb at the time of his death and including the part laid off as his widow dower which land as claimed & owned by said Webb is in the south of Little Mountain Creek commonly call’d Adams Creek & joined on the north by lands of the heirs of Wm. Bostick & on the west by lands of Matthew Covington, on the south by lands of John Thomas and Hen’l N. Nicholson lands & on the east by said Hen’ N. Nicholson’s & said Wm. Bostick’s lands comprehending as is supposed one hundred & ninety two acres in the whole, the one half of which is intended to be conveyed by this title and no more being undivided, and the said David Webb, Jemimia Webb, Samuel Webb & David Snead and Martha Snead their heirs executors and administrators do by their presents warrant and forever defend unto the said Malcolm Nicholson his heirs and assigns the half of the land above described against the lawful claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever. In witness whereof they have put their hands and seals the day and year above written - Signed Sealed & delivered in the presence of Alexander Nicholson and J.M. Ingram.” This was signed by David Webb with his signature, Jemima Webb with her mark, an X, Daniel Snead with his signature, and Martha Snead, with her mark, an X.

The January 1835 term of the Richmond County court records that Joseph M. Ingram, guardian of James Webb, Nancy Webb and Mary Webb made his return which

was entered in "bound book & filed." And, the April 1836 term "Ordered that Joseph M. Ingram be appointed administrator of the Estate of Solomon Webb."

David Webb married Mary ____ about 1829 in Richmond County and they had eight children: Samuel Webb, born about 1830 in North Carolina; Stephen B. Webb, born about 1832 in North Carolina; James Webb, born about 1834 in North Carolina; Mary Ann Webb, born about 1837 in Anson County, North Carolina, never married, and died in Union County, North Carolina in September of 1879; Sarah J. Webb, born in March of 1840 in Anson County; David F. Webb, born about 1841 in Anson County; Frances J. Webb, a daughter, born in January of 1846 in Union County, North Carolina; and Eli W. Webb, born in March of 1850 in Union County.

The family was enumerated in Anson County in the 1840 census with three males age five and under ten years of age, and two females under five years of age.⁵

As David died on April 8, 1850, he was not enumerated in the 1850 census in Union County, but his widow and children were enumerated on October 4th with the eight children.⁶ The family had not moved to Union County, they were in the part of Anson that became Union County on December 19, 1842.

David F. Webb married Elizabeth J. ____ about 1869 in Union County and they had seven children, who were: David D. Webb, born about 1873 in Union County; Sylvester Webb, born about 1875 in Union County; Ulysses S. Webb, born about 1877 in Union County; Mary E. Webb, born about 1872 in Union County; William E. Webb, born about 1875 in Union County; Ida J. Webb, born about 1877 in Union County; and Sarah S. Webb, born in 1879 in Union County.⁷

James Webb, son of Samuel and Nannie, went to South Carolina and married a girl named Nancy about 1839. She was born in South Carolina. James and Nancy had six children: Mary A. Webb, born about 1840; Samuel J. Webb, born about 1842; Whitaker Webb, born about 1844, died in Anderson County, South Carolina; Sarah A. Webb, born about 1846; Margaret E. Webb, born about 1848; and Marian C. Webb, born about 1852 in Anderson County.⁸

In 1850, James and his family were enumerated with sister Jemima Webb, age 47, living with them. Mary A. Webb was 10, Samuel J. Webb was 8, Whitaker Webb, 6, Sarah A. Webb, 4, and Margaret Webb, 2. James Webb was a farmer. He and his family were in Anderson County in 1860, wife Nancy listed as 52 years old, daughter Mary apparently had married, and sister Jemima had gone back to North Carolina. The family was enumerated in the 1870 census in the county with daughters Margaret and Marian. James and his wife, listed as Anna Webb, age 59, were enumerated in Pendleton, Anderson County in 1880 with no children listed.⁹

Martha B. Webb, daughter of Samuel and Nannie, married Daniel Snead about 1826 in Richmond County. Their children were: David Snead, born about 1827 in Richmond County, never married, was enumerated in the census as an idiotic pauper, died before 1860; a daughter, born about 1834 in Anson County; Jemima Snead, born about 1837 in Anson County; Solomon Snead, born about 1839 in Anson County, was enumerated in the census as insane, never married, died before 1870; Daniel J. Snead, born about 1841 in Anson County, never married; and Elizabeth

A. "Patsy" Snead, born about 1844 in Union County, North Carolina.

The family was enumerated in Richmond County in 1830, Daniel, age 20 and under 30, Martha, age 20 and under 30, and son David, age under 5. There was one other female age 20 and under 30 in the household. In 1840, the family was in Anson County, enumerated with one male under 5, one male 5 and under 10, one female under 5, and one female 5 and under 10.¹⁰ In 1850, the family was in Union County as Anson County had been divided in 1843, and Daniel, age 47, was an overseer of the poor, managing a poorhouse. Daniel died before 1860, and Martha B. Snead, his widow, was back in Richmond County, in Rockingham, living in a poorhouse, listed as 55 years old, with children Jemima, 23, Daniel J., 20, Solomon, 21, insane, and Patsy A. Snead, age 16.¹¹

Samuel Webb, Jr., son of Samuel and Nannie Webb, married Elizabeth Bass on August 23, 1830 in Robeson County, North Carolina. Elizabeth was born about 1815 in North Carolina, probably the daughter of Benjamin Bass of Richmond County. He and Elizabeth were enumerated in the 1840 census of Anson County, listed with two males under the age of 5, who were James and John Webb, and one female, who was Eliza A. Webb.¹²

Samuel and Elizabeth's children were: Eliza A. Webb, born about 1834 in Anson County, married William Weaver; James T. Webb, born about 1837 in Anson County, married Mary Ann Harrison on February 12, 1866 in Clarke County, Alabama; John W. Webb, born about 1838 in Anson County; Martha Webb, born about 1841 in Anson County; Adaline Webb, born about 1844 in Union County, married Lewis Faile on May 28, 1867 in Clarke County, Alabama; William B. Webb, born in October of 1845 in Union County, married Rebecca A. Bennette on May 8, 1870 in Wilcox County, Alabama; Alexander Smith Webb, born about 1848 in Union County; J.D. or S.L. Webb, a son, born in May of 1850 in Union County, died before 1860 in Clarke County; Benjamin J. Webb, born in August of 1859 at Grove Hill, Clarke County, Alabama; Jane Webb, born about 1861 at Grove Hill; Samuel Webb III, born about 1862 at Woods Bluff, Clarke County; and Martha Ann Webb, born about 1862 at Woods Bluff.

Samuel and Elizabeth were enumerated in the 1850 census of Union County on August 19th with their first eight children.¹³ Before 1860, the family had moved to Clarke County near the town of Grove Hill. Samuel was a farmer, age 50, born in North Carolina, Elizabeth, 44, born in North Carolina, Adeline, 16, born in North Carolina, William B., 14, listed as born in South Carolina, Alexander Smith Webb, age 12, born in South Carolina, and Benjamin J. Webb, age 10 months, listed as born in South Carolina.¹⁴ James Webb was also in Grove Hill, age 24, listed as born in South Carolina, age 24, a farm laborer, living with a Davidson family. John W. Webb was in Grove Hill, age 21, born in North Carolina.

Alexander Smith Webb was in the 23rd Regiment of North Carolina Infantry and the General and staff officers, non-regimental enlisted men, CSA.

William B. Webb had first married Lucy Ann Smith on March 11, 1867 in Clarke County. William and his second wife, Rebecca A. Bennette Webb, were enumerated

in the 1870 census of Clarke County, William enumerated as age 24, a farmer, born in South Carolina, Rebecca, 22, born in Alabama, and Rebecca's children by her first marriage, Martha W., listed as a Webb, age 6, born about 1864, and son William B., listed as a Webb, age 3, born about 1867, both born in Wilcox County.¹⁵

William B. and Rebecca Bennette Webb's children were: Amanda Webb, born about 1871 in Clarke County, John B. Webb, born about 1874 in Clarke County, Annie Webb, born about 1877 in Clarke County; and Vola Webb, a daughter, born in 1879 in Clarke County. William and Rebecca were enumerated in the 1880 census in Tallahatta Springs, Clarke County, with their children, and Mattie and William Webb, listed as William's step-daughter and step-son, parents born in Alabama.¹⁶ Samuel and Elizabeth Webb's daughter, Eliza A. Webb, married William Weaver, as stated before, about 1866, and they had a son, Calvin Weaver, born about 1867 in South Carolina, probably Anderson County. William Weaver was in the Civil War in the 3rd Regiment of Alabama Reserves, and the 32nd Regiment of Alabama Infantry. The family was enumerated in the 1860 census in Grove Hill, William Weaver, 24, a farmer, born in South Carolina, Eliza A. Weaver, 25, born in North Carolina, and Calvin, age 3, born in South Carolina.

James T. Webb married Mary Ann Harrison on February 12, 1866 in Clarke County. Mary was born December 7, 1843, died August 20, 1925, buried at Finley's Crossing Cemetery. They were enumerated in the 1870 census of Clarke County in Bethel, James, 34, a farmer, listed as born in Alabama, and Mary Ann, 26, born in Alabama. There were no children listed.¹⁷ After James had died, Mary Ann was living with John Champion and his wife in Choctaw Corner in Clarke County in 1900, listed in the census as born in December of 1843, widowed, a lodger. In 1910 she was in Marengo County in Pineville, age 65, widowed, no children, none living, and was the aunt of John McManus, who was living with her, and his mother, Sarah McManus, age 75, widowed, and Prinerette Lyre, a niece, age 26, single.

Samuel and Elizabeth Webb were enumerated in the 1870 census of Clarke County in Woods Bluff, Samuel, age 61, a farmer, born in North Carolina, Elizabeth, 55, born in North Carolina, Eliza Webb Weaver, 36, born in North Carolina, Benjamin "Bennie" Webb, age 10, born in South Carolina, Jane Webb, age 9, born in Alabama, Samuel Webb, age 8, born in Alabama, and Martha Ann Webb, age 8, born in Alabama.¹⁸

Samuel and Elizabeth were also enumerated in the 1880 census in Clarke County in Tallahatta Springs, Samuel, seventy years old, a farmer, listed as born in Alabama, "Lizie," age sixty-five, born in Alabama, and living with them were two grandchildren, Alice Webb, age eight, born in Alabama, parents born in Alabama, and Sam Webb, fourteen years old, born in Alabama, parents born in Alabama. Living next door was Benjamin J. "Bennie" Webb, age 20, listed as born in Alabama, a farmer, and wife Mollie Webb, age 24, born in Alabama, and daughter Alla Webb, 9 months old. Also next door to Samuel and Elizabeth were Adaline

Webb Faile, age 31, born in Alabama, and her husband, Lewis Faile, age 73, a farmer, born in Alabama, and Lewis' children by his previous marriage, William Faile, age 16, and Laura Faile, age 14, and John Alexander Faile, age 11, son of Lewis and Adaline.¹⁹

John Alexander Faile was born in October 12, 1868 at Failetown in Clarke County and he died August 29, 1921. He married Mary Frances Faile on February 23, 1899 in Clarke County. Mary Frances was born July 27, 1881 in Clarke County and died February 14, 1960 in Clarke County, the daughter of Bondie F. Faile and Tabitha Ann Ott.²⁰ John and Mary had two children, Elia K. Faile, born in February of 1900 in Coffeyville Pct., Clarke County, and Henry M. Faile, born October 9, 1903 at Coffeyville, died July 12, 1978 in Contra Costa County, California.²¹ The family was enumerated in the 1900 census in Coffeyville Precinct, John, a farmer, with wife Mary, and an infant daughter, born in February of 1900. In 1910 the family was listed in Clarke County, Campbell's Beat, John, a farmer, Mary, had two children, two living, Elia K. Faile, now listed as a son, age 10, and Henry M. Faile, age 6. Lewis Faile was born January 23, 1809 at Taxahaw, Lancaster County, South Carolina. Adeline Webb was his third wife.

Benjamin J. "Bennie" Webb was living in Marengo County, Alabama with his family when the census was taken in 1900. Benjamin was enumerated as 41 years old, a farmer, born in South Carolina in August of 1859, married 20 years, widowed. Daughter Aller (Alla) Webb was listed as born in September of 1879 in Alabama, single. A son, Fayette Webb, was born in February of 1883, Irene Webb was born in April of 1889, and son Matthew Webb was listed as born in October of 1890, was born October 21, 1890, died in September of 1975 in Clarke County.²²

Benjamin and his children were in Horse Creek, Marengo County, in 1910. Bennie listed as B.J. Webb, age 50, born in South Carolina, a farmer, widowed, daughter Alla, 31, a daughter, Varma? Webb, age 22, was not listed in 1900, Irene Courcing, age 21, who was Bennie's daughter, Irene, and Matthew Webb, age 19.²³ In 1920, Ben was enumerated in Jefferson, Marengo County, age 64, born in Mississippi, widowed, a farmer, Matthew Webb, 29, Bessie Webb, a granddaughter, age 4, and Ben's sister, Ella Webb, age 38.²⁴

William B. Webb was in Clarke County in 1900 in Campbell Precinct, living alone, age 55, born in North Carolina in October of 1855, listed as widowed, which in this case meant that his wife was living away from the home. She probably was in Texas at the time.

In 1910, William B. Webb was enumerated in Tallahatta Springs on Woods Bluff Road in Clarke County, age 64, born in North Carolina, a farmer, married 37 years, Rebecca a. Webb, age 63, married 37 years, four children, four living, born in Alabama, son John B. Webb, 36, born in Alabama, married 19 years, a home farmer, his wife, Lillie, 37, born in Texas, seven children, five living, daughter Alfa Webb, 18, born in Texas, Earnest Webb, age 15, born in Texas, Jewel Webb, a son, age 13, born in Texas, Ethel Webb, 6, born in Alabama, and Alva Webb, a son, age seven months, born in Alabama.²⁵

Stephen B. Webb, son of David Webb, and grandson of Samuel and Nannie Webb, married Mary Elizabeth Birmingham in early 1870 in Union County, North Carolina and he died before 1900. They had nine children, who were: Vernon Webb, born in October of 1871 in Union County, married in 1889, and died before 1912 in Union County; Joseph D. Webb, born December 25, 1872 in Union County, died July 5, 1961 in Union County; Martha A. Webb, born about 1874 in Union County, married Henry E. Walden; Solon Webb, born about 1881 in Union County; Sarah A. Webb, born in January 29, 1883 in Union County, married William Thomas Dees, and died January 10, 1926; Lillie M. Webb, born in July of 1885 in Union County; Dillie E. Webb, born in July of 1885 in Union County, married Edgar C. Phifer; General F. Webb, born July 25, 1889 in Union County, married Estelle M. Edwards on February 2, 1913; and Gillie Webb, born about 1895 in Union County, married William A. Dees.²⁶ General F. Webb died September 14, 1974 in Union County, and his wife, Estelle L., was born May 30, 1893, died December 23, 1968 in Union County.

Stephen was enumerated in the 1870 census of Union County at Beaver Dam, Lane's Creek Township, a farmer, living next door to his brother, David F. Webb, and his family. Stephen, just married, was living with his sisters, Sarah and Frances Webb, and brother, Eli Webb, who worked on a farm. Also living next door was Stephen's aunt, Jemima Webb, and his sister, Mary Webb.

Brother David F. Webb was enumerated in 1870 as a farmer, age 25, and Elizabeth J. Webb, his wife, was 26 years old. Children listed were David D. Webb, age 7, Silvester Webb, age 4, and Ulysses Webb, age 3.²⁷

A tragedy occurred in the family in September of 1879. The Monroe, Union County, North Carolina Enquirer for Saturday, September 20, 1879 reported that Miss Mary Ann Webb, (sister of Stephen and David) who was living with the family of her brother, ___ Webb, near Beaver Dam, had committed suicide in the woods near home by hanging."

Stephen B. Webb and his family were enumerated in the 1880 census of Union County at Lane's Creek, Stephen, 48, a farmer, wife Mary, 32, born in North Carolina, Vernon Webb, age 9, Joseph D. Webb, age 7, and Martha A. Webb, age 6.²⁸ Eli W. Webb was living nearby with his wife, Lydia Ann Helms, who he married June 6, 1873 in Union County. Eli was 30 years old, a farmer, Lydia, 25, born in North Carolina, and daughter Rebecca A. Webb, age six, was born in 1873 or 1874 in Lane's Creek Township At Beaver Dam.

Stephen's wife, Mary Elizabeth, passed away on January 18, 1910. Her obituary appeared in the Monroe Journal on February 1st. It read: "Mrs. Mary E. Webb, widow of the late Stephen B. Webb, died at her home in this township Tuesday, January 18th of Bright's disease. She was about 60 years of age and is survived by eight children, Messrs J.D., Vernon and General Webb of Union County, and Mr. Solon Webb of Charlotte, and Mesdames H.E. Walden, W.T. Dees and E.C. Phifer and Miss Gillie Webb."

Brother David F. Webb was living next door to Stephen, enumerated as 39 years

old, a farmer, and wife Elizabeth, age 35, born in North Carolina, and children Ulysses, 12, working on the farm, Mary E., 10, Flora E., 8, William E., 5, Ida J. Webb, age 3, and Sarah S. Webb, seven months old. David was in the North Carolina Confederate Infantry during the Civil War in the 53rd Regiment.

Dillie E. Webb, daughter of Stephen B. Webb, married Edgar Phifer about 1902 in Union County and they had one child, a son, Bascomb R. Phifer, born about 1904 in Union County. They were enumerated in the 1910 census in Union County, Edgar, 31 years old, born in North Carolina, Dille, 24, married 8 years, one child, one living, and Bascomb, age 6. The family was enumerated in 1920 in Marshville on Marshville and Wingate Road, Edgar, a farmer, age 42, Dillie, 34, and Bascomb, 16.²⁹

Sarah A. Webb, sister of Dillie, married William Thomas Dees about 1904 in Union County. Their children were Carl Dees, born March 29, 1907 in Union County, died July 29, 2002 in Anson County; Curtis L. Dees, born November of 1908 in Union County; and Thomas B. Dees, born about 1913 in Union County. They were living next door to Edgar C. Phifer and his family in 1910. Thomas was listed as 30 years old, married six years, a farmer, Sarah 27, two children, two living. In 1920 the family was in Marshville, William T. Dees, 40, a farmer, Sarah, 36, Carl, 14, Curtis, 11, and Thomas, age 6. Next door lived William A. Dees, a farmer, who married Gillie M. Webb, sister of Sarah and Dillie, about 1914 in Union County. Their children were Clegg W. Dees, a son, born in September of 1915; Annie M. Dees, born in September of 1917 in Union County; and Lottie Dees, born in December of 1919 in Union County.³⁰ William Thomas Dees was born August 27, 1879, died November 20, 1933.

Solon Webb, son of Stephen B. Webb, married Mrs. Elvie Daniels in Mecklenburg County in April of 1910. They were enumerated in the 1910 census in Charlotte on Camden Road, Solon, 29 years old, just married, Elvie, 28, her second marriage, and living with them was William Daniels, age ten, Elvie's son by her first marriage. Solon was a grocery store salesman and by 1920 was the owner of a grocery store, living at 31 West Park Avenue in Charlotte, and had a daughter, Mabel Webb, who was born about 1911 in Charlotte, Mecklenburg County.³¹ Martha Alice Webb, sister of Solon, married Henry E. Walden about 190 in Union County. Henry was born about 1883 in North Carolina and was a farmer. The family was enumerated in the 1910 census in Marshville Township, Henry, age 27, Martha, 35, four children, three living, and three sons, Hollis S. Walden, age 4, Herman C. Walden, 2, and Herbert S. Walden, two months old. Herbert was born December 14, 1908 in Union County, died in December of 1978 in Robeson County.³² In 1920, the family was in Winfield in Buford Township, Henry, age 37, a farmer, Alice, 45, Hollis, 14, Herman, 12, Herbert, 11, Lois G. Walden, 9, Joseph S. Walden, 7, and Henry J. Walden, 4, was born January 29, 1915 in Union County, died in September of 1984 in Robeson County.³³

General F. Webb and his wife, Estelle Edwards had James Benford Webb, born August 4, 1914 in Union County, died May 18, 1968 in Union County, Horace B.

Webb, born May 14, 1917 in Union County, died in September of 1985 in Union County, married Alma T. ____ , who was born in 1914, died in 2002 in Union County, and Georgia Eugenia Webb, born in 1923 in Union County, died in 1934 in Union County. James Benford Webb married Mary Griffin, who was born on September 10, 1915 and had a son, James Edwin Webb, who was 62 years old in 2005. Horace and Alma had an infant son, born and died in 1950 in Union County.

Lydia Romana Huntley, wife of Vernon Webb, was born February 24, 1861 in South Carolina, died May 22, 1945, buried in Beulah Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Union County, nest to Vernon. She was the daughter of James E. Huntley and Ellen M. Edgeworth. Vernon and Lydia had two sons, Eugene Herbert Webb, born June 6, 1891 in Union County, died April 27, 1969, buried in Beulah Cemetery, and Vernon Fenton Webb, born July 4, 1894 in Union County, was killed in WWI, and was buried overseas. Eugene married Nora ____ , who was born about 1890 in North Carolina. They had H. Yale Webb, born about 1918 in Union County, and Morris F. Webb, born November 5, 1919 in Union County, died February 10, 2002 in Wake County, North Carolina. Vernon and Lydia were in the 1910 census, Vernon listed as a farmer, married 19 years, Lydia, married a second time, had 8 children, 6 living, Eugene, 18, a farm laborer, and Fenton, age 15, a farm laborer. Living with them were Lydia's parents and Lydia's daughter, Bessie Nash, age 29. 34

Joseph D. Webb married Rebecca Belle ____ about 1894 in Union County and had several children, including daughter Ira Henrietta Webb, born November 12, 1895 in Union County, died February 20, 1985; Ethel M. Webb, born about 1898; Lela (or Lola) Webb, born about 1900; Lola Webb, born about 1905; Eula B. Webb, born about 1907; and Hubert Webb, born September 8, 1909 in Union County, died in November of 1972 in North Carolina, and two others. Harlow Dees married Blake Webb in 1909 and had Eunice Dees, who was 2 or 7 months old when the census was enumerated in 1920 in Marshville Township.³⁵ Rebecca Belle was born October 3, 1875, died February 12, 1966 in Union County.

Eli W. Webb, son of David and Mary, had four children, who were: Rebecca A. Webb, born in June of 1874 ; James Raymond Webb, born in February of 1883 in Union County, died in 1944 in Union County; Mary E. Webb, born in May of 1885; and Blake Webb, a daughter, born in March of 1890, all born in Union County. Two houses away lived Mary Elizabeth Webb, widow of Stephen B. Webb, with their children, Sarah, Lillie, Dillie, and General Webb, all of whom were farm laborers.³⁶

James Raymond Webb married Mary C. ____ and their children included Mildred L. Webb, born July of 1916; Sarah A. Gravene Webb, born in July of 1919; Bruce Webb, born about 1923; and Max Webb, born in 1929, all in Union County. James Raymond Webb was a farmer. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census with their four children. Also in 1930, General F. Webb was enumerated with their children, Benford, Horace, Bernice Webb, who was born about 1920, Georgie Webb, a daughter, born about 1924, and Ruby Webb, who was two years and six months old in 1930.

CHAPTER EIGHT

DESCENDANTS OF MARY "FANNIE"

WEBB, DAUGHTER OF GEORGE WEBB

Mary "Fannie" Webb, daughter of George Webb and Margaret Adcock, first married John C. Clendenin on December 27, 1782 at Camden, Orange County, North Carolina. John and Mary had six children: James Clendenin, born in 1783 in Orange County; John Clendenin, born about 1784 in Orange County; Fisher Clendenin, born January 2, 1785 in Orange County; Rosey "Rosa" Clendenin, born about 1787 in Sumner County, Tennessee; Ann "Anny" Clendenin, born about 1788 in Sumner County; and William Clendenin, born about 1789 in Sumner County.¹ A John C. Clendenin was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War in the 3rd Regiment North Carolina Line. He was awarded land in Tennessee and died there on May 3, 1837.

Fisher Clendenin died in 1850, married Rhoda Everett Cook in 1820 in Orange County, North Carolina and had the following children: John Cook Clendenin, born February 10, 1830, died in 1893; Henry Monroe Clendenin; Joseph Everett Clendenin; Carolina Clendenin; Lucretia Clendenin; and Mattie Clendenin.² Rosey Clendenin married John Brisley on June 10, 1805 in Sumner County. Anny Clendenin married Lewis Martin on February 13, 1806 in Sumner County.

Mary Webb Clendenin married second, Alexander Trousdale, about 1790 in Orange County. Alexander was born June 23, 1766 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, died September 7, 1834 in White County, Illinois, buried in Old Village Cemetery, Norris City, White County. Alexander and Mary had: John Cornelius Trousdale, born August 16, 1791 in Orange County, died March 27, 1867 in White County, Illinois; Mary Trousdale, born July 6, 1793 in Montgomery County, Tennessee, died April 11, 1844 in Hamilton County, Illinois; and James T. Trousdale, born October 5, 1795 in Montgomery County, Tennessee, died August 12, 1872 in White County, Illinois.

John Cornelius Trousdale married Nancy McCoy on August 1, 1816 in Gallatin County, Illinois, and married second, Margaret Roelofson, who was born December 19, 1802. His first wife died in 1824 in White County.

John Cornelius and Nancy McCoy had four children: James W. Trousdale, born August 4, 1817 in Gallatin County, Illinois, died April 12, 1888 in Enfield, Illinois; P.B. Trousdale, sex unknown, born November 23, 1818 in White County, died April 30, 1842 in White County; Alexander Hamilton Trousdale, born March 10, 1822 in Gallatin County, died April 12, 1888 in Enfield; and William McCoy Trousdale, born August 23, 1823 in Enfield, White County, died July 13, 1888 in Enfield.

Alexander married Louisa C. Miller on November 8, 1849 in Gallatin County, and married second, Lucy Ann Miller on August 21, 1856 in White County. William Trousdale married Jane Miller on March 24, 1845 in White County, and married second, Elizabeth Orr in 1862 in White County.

James W. Trousdale married Eliza A. Hopkins on June 10, 1858 in Gallatin County and had Alexander Trousdale, born in 1848 in Gallatin County, and Rachel Trousdale, born in 1850 in Gallatin County. James and his family were enumerated in the 1850 census in Gallatin County, age 32, a farmer, with real estate worth \$560.

Mary Trousdale married James Sullinger, who was born December 20, 1760 in Guilford County, North Carolina, died in 1815 or 1816 in Gallatin County, Illinois. They were married in 1812 in Livingston County, Kentucky. After James Sullinger died, Mary married John S. Patillo in 1816 in Pope County, Illinois.

James T. Trousdale married Mary Pearce on September 18, 1816 in White County. She was born August 18, 1800 at Clarksville, Tennessee, died December 1, 1877 in White County.

John Cornelius Trousdale married second, Margaret "Peggy" Roelofson on October 16, 1824 in White County and had: John Roelofson Trousdale, born January 13, 1826 in White County, died July 5, 1862 in the Civil War; Robert Lafayette Trousdale, born January 10, 1828 in Gallatin County, died April 20, 1890 in Kingman County, Kansas, married Eady Caroline Wilson on February 13, 1851 in Saline County, Kansas; Rachael Paulel Trousdale, born September 10, 1829 in Gallatin County, died September 30, 1857; Rufina Randolph Trousdale, born January 23, 1832 in Gallatin County, married Samuel Garcy on March 12, 1856 in Gallatin County; Margaret Jane Trousdale, born December 25, 1833 in Gallatin County, died October 3, 1834 in Gallatin County; L.W. Trousdale, sex unknown, born October 26, 1835 in Gallatin County, died December 23, 1835; Flavius Joseph Trousdale, born September 22, 1837 in Gallatin County, died February 9, 1863; F.M. Trousdale, sex unknown, born October 10, 1839 in Gallatin County, died November 2, 1839; M.D. Trousdale, sex unknown, twin of F.M., died October 16, 1839; and Sarah Catherine Trousdale, born August 1, 1841 in Gallatin County, died March 19, 1872.

CHAPTER NINE

RACHEL WEBB AND MICHAEL

DOCKERY DESCENDANTS

Rachel Webb, born about 1781 in Richmond County, North Carolina, daughter of George Webb and Margaret Adcock, married Michael Dockery on October 22, 1801 in Richmond County, with Matthew Terry, bondsman.¹ Matthew was the son of Thomas Dockery and Annie Stone and was born about 1775 in Anson County.

On February 13, 1795, he paid 25 shillings to the Treasury Office of North Carolina for 50 acres of land in Richmond County. Matthew and Rachel moved to Montgomery County, Tennessee, where on June 1, 1803, he sells land to Mark Pettite of Richmond County for 21 pounds. Still in Montgomery County, he sells land to "his sister, Ester," of Richmond County for 5 pounds. And on August 10, 1805, living in Montgomery County, conveyed land to his brother, Thomas Dockery, Jr., of Richmond County for 5 pounds.

On March 17, 1808, he purchased land in Bedford County, Tennessee. On August 29, 1811 both he and wife Rachel purchased land in Madison County, Alabama, and eight-and-a-half years later, on March 4, 1819, with Rachel, sells the land in Madison County. He had purchased land in White County, Illinois on October 1, 1818 for \$2,000 cash, and on the deed he stated that he was living in Madison County at the time of purchase.

He purchased one parcel of land on April 28, 1819, and again on May 27th he purchased four more parcels. On July 6th he purchased another parcel, this being located in Township 4 South, Range 11 East in Section 18.

The family was enumerated in the 1820 census of White County, Matthew, age 26 and under 45, Rachel, age 26 and under 45, 2 males under the age of 10, 1 male age 16 and under 18, 1 male age 16 and under 26, 3 females under the age of 10, and 3 females age 10 and under 16.2

On January 18, 1821, Matthew was given permission by the U.S. Congress to exchange his land in Illinois for other public lands in H.R. bill #198. It was voted on and passed. On March 9, 1822 he purchased two parcels of land in Richland County, Illinois, and on July 30th he purchased one parcel in Richland County, and on December 13, 1822 he purchased two parcels in Richland County. On March 9, 1822 through September 8th, he purchased two parcels in Edwards County, Illinois. Matthew and his family were enumerated in the 1830 census of Lawrence County, Illinois, Matthew, who was now 55 years old, was listed as age 50 and under 60 years of age, Rachel, now 49 years old, was listed as age 40 and under 50 years of age, and also listed were four under 20, one male age 20 and under 30, and four females between age 5 and 15.

It would not be long before Matthew and Rachel and the unmarried children of his family would move south to Caddo Parish, Louisiana, where they settled. They appear in the 1840 census of the parish, 65 year old Matthew listed as age 60 and under 70, 59 year old Rachel, age 50 and under 60, son Alfred Dockery, age 10 and under 15, Samuel Hull Dockery, age 15 and under 20, Learner Blackmon Dockery, age 20 and under 30, another male, age 30 and under 40, 2 females age 15 and under 20, and one female age 20 and under 30.

Rachel and Matthew's children were: Isaac, born about 1803; Esther, Nancy, Margaret, Mary "Polly," Sarah, Rachel, Learner Blackmon, who was born August 13, 1818, Hannah, Samuel Hull, Alfred, and Matthew, who was born May 24, 1814 in Madison County, Alabama.

On April 5, 1840, Matthew receives power of attorney from son L.B. (Learner Blackmon, he originally was Blackmon Learner Dockery) to sell 160 acres of land in the District of Shawneetown, Illinois. On June 1, 1848, he purchases land in De Soto Parish, Louisiana. Matthew died before the 1850 census was enumerated, and Rachel was enumerated in the census, age 69, living with son Samuel H. Dockery.

Nancy Dockery was born about 1806 in Montgomery County, Tennessee or Richmond County, North Carolina, and married John Prior Hanna on December 21, 1821 in

White County, Illinois.³ John was born November 12, 1800 in Kentucky, died January 13, 1858 in Henry County, Illinois.

Nancy was enumerated in the 1860 census in Henry County, age 54, born in North Carolina, widowed, a farmer, with real estate worth \$4,000 and personal estate worth \$170. Son N.H. Hanna was 21, born in Illinois, and daughter Harriet Hanna was 18, born in Illinois. Also in the household was son William Hanna, age 25, a farmer, born in Illinois, with wife, Sarah Hanna, age 19. A few houses away lived son Matthew Hanna, age 30, born in Illinois, a farmer, with wife Julia, age 26, born in Michigan. Their children enumerated were Celia Hanna, 7, Ada Hanna, age 4, and Perry Hanna, age 2.⁴

Nancy and John Hanna had the following children: Matthew Dockery Hanna, born January 28, 1831 in White County, died June 2, 1863 in Hanna, Henry County, Illinois; Lewis W. Hanna, born about 1833 in White County; William Hanna, born about 1835 in White County; Rachel Dockery Hanna, born about 1837 in White County; Hobart N. Hanna, a son, born January 7, 1841 in Henry Township, Henry County, Illinois; and Harriet Hanna, born about 1843 in Henry Township.

Rachel Dockery Hanna married James H. Paddleford on December 8, 1851 in Henry County. Their children included Pauline Paddleford, born in June of 1860 in Henry County in Hanna, Henry Paddleford, born about 1865 in Hanna, Fred Paddleford, born about 1867 in Hanna, and Alice Paddleford, born in 1869 in Hanna.⁵

Matthew Dockery Hanna married Julia Maria Bronson on November 27, 1851 in Hanna, Henry County, Illinois, and they had three children, who were: Celia Maria Hanna, born August 20, 1852 in Hanna, died February 9, 1911; Ada Eliza Hanna, born March 17, 1856 in Hanna Township, died January 21, 1924 in La Salle County, Illinois, buried at Genesco, Illinois; and John Perry Hanna, born December 3, 1857 in Hanna Township, died December 3, 1926 in Genesco.⁶ Celia married Lewis Hall. Ada married Hugh Hamilton Martin on October 18, 1877 in Colona, Illinois.

Hobart Hanna married Jane E. Hill on October 24, 1861 and they had a daughter, Lillian, born in 1867. He and his wife and daughter were enumerated in the 1870 and 1880 censuses of Hanna, Henry County. In 1880, Hobart was living next door to John Perry Hanna and his wife, Elmina Elizabeth Pomeroy, who he married on February 20, 1879.⁷ John and Elmina had Harry Hunter Hanna, born June 12, 1880 in Genesco, John Perry Hanna II, born September 27, 1887 at Genesco, and Nellie Julia Hanna, born February 15, 1890 at Genesco.

Hugh and Ada Martin had four children: Eugene Martin, born January 1, 1883 at Anawan, Illinois, died December 28, 1947 at Kansas City, Missouri; Edna L. Martin, born February 4, 1881 at Colona, Illinois, died in 1970 at durango, Colorado, buried at Falfa, Colorado; Julia Elsie Martin, born March 15, 1885 at Anawan, died July 8, 1963 at Albuquerque, New Mexico; and Nellie Pearl Martin, born September 10, 1878 at Colona, died September 6, 1928 at Highland Park, Illinois, buried there.

Lewis W. Hanna married Emma E. Sawyer and they had Martha "Mattie" Hanna, born

about 1873 in Atkinson, Henry County, Illinois; Richard Hanna, born about 1871 at Atkinson; Louise Hanna, born about 1875 at Atkinson; and Jessie Sawyer Hanna, born February 4, 1869 at Atkinson.

Margaret "Peggy" Dockery, born about 1805 in Richmond County, North Carolina, daughter of Matthew and Rachel, married Jacob Turner Parker on September 5, 1822 in Lawrence County, Illinois. Jacob Parker was born May 3, 1804 in Mason County, Kentucky, and he died on December 11, 1876. He had seven children by his marriage to Margaret, and eight children by his second marriage after Margaret died. He moved to a farm on the south side of Big Prairie in White County in 1832. He was very stout, low of stature, weighed about 175 pounds, and led an active life. He made many trips to New Orleans as a flat boat pilot. He was a Whig and then a Republican. He was a staunch and stayed Methodist. He died at the home of his son, Theophilus Parker at Hawthorn, Illinois. He had fallen down the stairs at the home of G.L. Hanna, injuring his thigh, which confined him to his bed, and this was followed by Emeritus, which was the cause of his death. Margaret died October 26, 1835 in White County.⁸

Jacob and Margaret's eight children were: Rachel Parker, born February 13, 1824 in Illinois; Matthew Parker, born January 16, 1825 in Illinois; Susannah Parker, born December 20, 1825 in Illinois; James Parker, born December 30, 1827 in Illinois; Elizabeth Parker, born September 14, 1829 in Illinois; John F. Parker, born September 29, 1831 in Illinois; William Parker, born January 12, 1833 in White County; and Lydia Ann Parker, born January 22, 1835 in White County. Rachel Parker married Alfred Tanguary and had John F. Tanguary. Matthew Parker died in infancy. Susannah married Charley Mobley and James died in California, had gone to search for gold and never returned. He had married Nancy Ensor, who was born August 11, 1828 in Kentucky. William Parker died January 12, 1897 in Lawrence County, Illinois, married Catherine Warner on April 7, 1844 in Richland County, Illinois. Lydia Parker died December 18, 1901 in White County, is buried at Big Prairie Cemetery in White County, married William Riley Cochran, who was born in 1842 in Illinois.

Matthew Dockery, Jr., died on July 12, 1893 at Moulton in Lavaca County, Texas. He arrived in the Republic of Texas in February of 1837 and served in Capt.

Richard Williams' Company in Sommervell's campaign, Republic of Texas, from August 23, 1843 through December 26, 1843. He received a Second Class Headright of 1250 acres from the Republic of Texas.

He married Sarah Ann Stotts on June 14, 1838 in Harris County, Texas. She was born October 2, 1820 in Louisiana, and died March 7, 1892 at Moulton. Both are buried in the Old Moulton Cemetery.

Learner Blackmon Dockery died March 17, 1873 in Shackelford County, Texas. He first married Susan Annie Cates, nee Green, on July 4, 1844 in Caddo Parish. He married second, Mary Waldron, on February 26, 1854 in Caddo Parish. Rachel Dockery, born June 10, 1821 in White County, Illinois, died November 2, 1852 in Caddo Parish, married M.Y.W. Cates on August 11, 1844 in Caddo Parish, was

buried at Eppes Cemetery in Caddo Parish.

Hannah Dockery was born in 1822 in White County, Illinois, married Charles R. Whittington on September 16, 1847 in Caddo Parish, and had Acero C. Whittington, born in 1849. Samuel Hull Dockery, born in 1823 in White County, married Elizabeth Ann _____, who was born in 1826 in Louisiana. Sarah "Sally" Dockery, daughter of Matthew and Rachel, was born in the 1820's in White County, Illinois. Alfred Dockery, born in 1826 in White County, married Virginia _____ and had Julia C. Dockery, Lula Ida Dockery, and Albert Dockery.

Matthew Dockery, Jr., and Sarah Stotts had: Mary Dockery, born in 1839 in Montgomery County, Texas; Alfred J. Dockery, born September 15, 1840 in Montgomery County, died March 6, 1881 in Mineola, Texas; Louis Kilbourn Dockery, born June 1, 1842 in Montgomery County, died March 7, 1915 in Fort Worth, Texas; Rachel Dockery, born September 15, 1844 in Montgomery County, died in April of 1866 at Moulton during the birth of her first child; John Wesley Dockery, born May 28, 1846 in Walker County, Texas, died July 8, 1925 at Trickham, Texas; Matilda Dockery, born in 1848 in Walker County; Louisa Jane Dockery, born October 21, 1849 in Walker County, died February 23, 1886 in Moulton; 9 David Crockett Dockery, born September 4, 1852 in Walker County, died February 25, 1894, married Annica Thomas on December 29, 1873 in Travis County, Texas; Jackson Dockery, born in 1853 in Walker County; Allen Box Dockery, born in 1856 in Lavaca County, died in February of 1907; and Henry Dockery, born in December of 1859 in Lavaca County.¹⁰

Matthew and Sarah were enumerated in the 1880 census in Lavaca County, Matthew, age 66, a farmer, born in Alabama, Sarah, 59, born in Louisiana, John Wesley, 34; and Henry, 20. Also living with them were Fanny Dockery, age 12, born in Texas, granddaughter, Mary Dockery, age 7, grandson, Ellis Dockery, age 4, grandson, and Leonie A. Dockery, age 7, born in Texas.¹¹

These grandchildren were Louis Kilbourn Dockery's children, who were staying at their grandparents' home as their mother had died. Louis and his family were enumerated in 1880 in Hays County, Louis "Louie" K. Dockery, a farmer, age 38, daughter Fannie Dockery, age 12, Arthur E. Dockery, age 9, Mary Dockery, age 7, and Ellis Dockery, age 5. Ellis Dockery was born in November of 1876 in Lavaca County. He was enumerated in the county in 1900, was married two years, wife Leona was born in August of 1878 and had one child, a son, Arthur Dockery, born in April of 1899.¹² Louis Dockery had married Lavina H. Moon on June 16, 1867 in Lavaca County. He married Badotte Williamson on July 16, 1880 at San Marcos, Texas. He was enumerated in the 1910 census of Burnet County in Burnet on April 30th, living on Pecan Street, age 68, married 33 years, wife "Bartie," age 53, born in Texas, and son Leo Dockery, age 13, born in Arkansas, and Orville Dockery, age 7. Living with them was Susie Byers, his daughter, age 28, born in Texas, and her daughters, Mable Byers, age 5, born in Texas, and Clarence M. Byers, age 4 months. Louis applied for and received a pension for his services during the Civil War, the application made in Kent County.

Next door to Matthew and Sarah in 1880 was Allen Box Dockery and his wife Natalie “Mattie” B. Walker and son Jimmy Dockery, one month old. Allen was a butcher and farmer. Living with them was Charles Hall, age 9, born in Texas and others. Allen and Natalie were married May 7, 1879 in Lavaca County. Allen married second, Ada Seay in Bexar County in 1896. She was born January 26, 1858 in San Antonio.

Jackson F. Dockery and his family were living in Lavaca County in 1900, Jackson, a farmer, born in April of 1855, married 23 years, wife Rebecca, born in August of 1858, had 7 children, 7 living. The children were: Annie Dockery, born in March of 1878 in Lavaca County; Clyde Dockery, a daughter, born in July of 1880 in Lavaca County; Ima Dockery, born in March of 1883 in Lavaca County; Beulah Dockery, born in February of 1886 in Lavaca County; Hilda Dockery, a daughter, born in October of 1889; Fletcher Roy Dockery, born in March of 1893 in Lavaca County; and Edith Dockery, born in April of 1896 in Lavaca County.¹³

In 1910, they were living in Gonzales County in the town of Gonzales, on Paul Street, Jackson listed as a painter on April 18th, age 55, married 31 years.

Rebecca L., his wife, was 51, had seven children, six living. Beulah Dockery, age 24, Hilda G. Dockery, 20, Fletcher Roy Dockery, 16, and Edith Dockery, 13. Also in the home was Samuel W. McCarty, 7?? months old.

Alfred Dockery was living in Robertson County, Texas at Wheelock in 1870. He was enumerated as 30 years old, a farm laborer, wife Sarah, age 32, William M.

Dockery, age 8; Georgean Dockery, listed as a son, age 4; Ally Dockery, listed as a son, age 3; Sally Dockery, age 2 years and 2 months; and living with the family was brother John Wesley Dockery, age 24, a farm laborer.¹⁴

Alfred Dockery married Sarah A. Moon in 1861/1864 at San Marcos in Hays County. She was born October 8, 1839 in Bastrop County, Texas, died February 10, 1883.

Son William M. Dockery was born in 1862/1864 in San Marcos, Hays County, died January 20, 1889 in Mineola. Daughter Georgia A. Dockery was born September 30, 1866 in San Marcos, died February 15, 1876 in Mineola. Daughter Allie Dockery was born in 1867 at San Marcos, and Mineola Dockery was born January 18, 1874, died September 29, 1874 in Mineola.

John Wesley Dockery served in Benevides Texas Cavalry in the Civil War, and he died July 8, 1925 at Trickham, Texas, married Martha Virginia Davis on November 11, 1880 in Lavaca County. Their children included John Wesley Dockery, Jr., born in November of 1881 in Lavaca County, Emma L. Dockery, born in May of 1887 in Lavaca County, and Benjamin Frank Dockery, born in December of 1888 in Lavaca County. He was enumerated in the 1900 census in Coleman County, Texas. His wife had died and he was a farmer. Listed with him were his three children, son John , Jr., a farmer, Emma, and Benjamin.¹⁵

John was enumerated in 1910 in Trickham in Coleman County on April 29th, a farmer, age 63, married twice, married for eight years, married on August 8, 1901 to wife Hattie Lottie Stratton Dockery, age 54, married twice, no children, Benjamin Frank Dockery, age 21, John Wesley Dockery, Jr., age 28, married one

year, a farmer, married one year, and wife Lee, age 30, a public school teacher. Samuel Hull Dockery, born in 1823 in White County, Illinois, married Elizabeth Ann Welsh about 1849 in Louisiana and their children included Edward W. Dockery, born about 1860 in Caddo Parish; Patience Frances Dockery, born about 1862 in Caddo Parish; and Samuel Dockery, Jr., born in 1865 in Caddo Parish. Elizabeth Ann Welsh had previously married a Mr. Jones and had three children by him. Edward Dockery married Mary Colquitt on June 29, 1884 in Caddo Parish, and Samuel married Mary Metcalf on July 5, 1887 in Caddo Parish.

Samuel and Elizabeth were enumerated in the 1850 census of Caddo Parish with her three children and living with them was Samuel's mother, Rachel Webb Dockery, and Alfred Dockery.¹⁶ Samuel was a planter as was his brother.

Learner Blackmon Dockery and his family were living in Caddo Parish in 1850 and were enumerated by the census taker, with Learner, age 32, born in Illinois, a planter, Susan Annie Cates, his wife, age 21, born in Tennessee, son Felix H. Dockery, age three, born in Louisiana, and Alpeos Dockery, age one.

Learner and his second wife, Mary Waldron (Marshall), were the parents of Laura May Dockery, born December 22, 1854 in Shreveport, Caddo Parish, Louisiana; Jessie Dockery, born March 15, 1857 in Shreveport; Franklin Elbert Dockery, born January 14, 1862 in Shreveport, died April 13, 1923 at Albany in Shackelford County, Texas, buried there the next day, married Nora Jane Tidwell; and Price Dockery, born October 7, 1863 at Shreveport, died in 1950.

The family was in Caddo Parish when the census was taken in 1870 with their children.¹⁷ In 1880, the family had moved to Throckmorton County, Texas, enumerated in the census as 60 years old, a farmer, born in Alabama, Mary M. Dockery, 53, born in Tennessee, Jessie, age 23, born in Louisiana, a worker on a farm, Frank E. Dockery, 18, a farm worker, and Price Dockery, age 16, born in Louisiana, a farm worker.¹⁸

Fannie Dockery, daughter of Louis Kilbourn Dockery, was born January 16, 1868 in Kyle, Texas, died August 9, 1946 in San Antonio, married John Arnin on April 10, 1889. Her brother, Arthur E. Dockery, was born February 23, 1871 at Moulton in Lavaca County, died October 14, 1886 in Johnson City, Texas. Mary Dockery, sister of Fannie and Arthur, was born March 29, 1872 at Mouton, died May 11, 1954 at Fort Worth, married Alfred Kubitz on April 11, 1895 at Moulton.

Ellis Dockery was born November 29, 1875 at Moulton, died January 21, 1946 in Waco, Texas, married Leona Babb on March 24, 1898 at Moulton. Susie Alice Dockery was born August 19, 1882 at Mena, Arkansas, died December 11, 1940 at Fort Worth, married first, Gordon Byers, and married second, T.J. George in 1913.

Beulah Lewis Dockery was born February 5, 1884 in Johnson City, Texas, died May 4, 1939 in Rotan, Texas, married Burrell Luke Garrison on February 5, 1903 in Paris, Texas and had Max Garrison, born January 13, 1893 in Johnson City, died July 19, 1942 at Wichita Falls, Texas, married Sylvia Roderick on February 20, 1924 in Pecan Gap, Texas. Second child of Beulah and Burrell was Orville

Garrison, born October 9, 1902 in Paris, Texas, died February 15, 1944 at Fort Worth, married Marie Carey on June 10, 1922.

Allen Box Dockery was in Uvalde County, Texas in 1900, where he was a cattle breeder in the town of Uvalde, living on Oak Street. Second wife Ada Seay Dockery was born in January of 1858, son James Edward Dockery, born in May of 1880, a cattle drover, and daughter Allie, born in December of 1897.¹⁹ Allen died in 1907. Ada was enumerated in the 1910 census in the county in Uvalde with daughter Allie M. Dockery, age 12.

James E. Dockery was in Uvalde County in 1910, a house carpenter, 29 years old, wife Lillie Maude Parsons Dockery, 28, son Willis J. Dockery, six years old, born in Uvalde County, died May 27, 1991 in Bexar County, Bernice L. Dockery, 4, and Alice L. Dockery, 2.²⁰ In 1920 he had moved to Bexar County and was in San Antonio, Ward 7, age 38, Maude, 34, Willis, 16, Alice L., 11, and Alvin Alan Dockery, age 9. Alvin was born August 10, 1910 in Uvalde, died December 26, 1970 in Carrizo Springs, Dimmit County, Texas, married Laura Etta Wheeler, who was born February 19, 1909 in San Antonio, on June 7, 1930 at Boerne in Kendall County and had two children, a daughter who married Billie Alton Ward, who was born July 30, 1932 in Dimmit County, and had Neal Wheeler Ward, who was born November 14, 1958 in Carrizo Springs, and another daughter who married first, Mr. McNair and had two children, and married second, L.D. Haynes, and married third, Charles J. Ryan. Alvin is buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery in Carrizo Springs. James Edward Dockery was in San Antonio in 1930, living at 1711 Roosevelt Avenue, a house painter, Maude, age 48, Alice Dockery, 21, a bookkeeper at a laundry, and Alvin, age 19, a salesman.

Ellis Dockery and wife Leona were in McLennan County in 1910. He was enumerated in the census as 34 years old, a railroad clerk, and lived at 414 S. 6th Street.

Son Arthur was 11, Norman Dockery, 9, Myrtle Dockery, 7, and Mildred Dockery, 2. Franklin Elbert Dockery, born April 28, 1904 at Albany, Shackelford County, Texas, died June 4, 1961, was the son of Franklin Elbert Dockery, Sr., son of Learner Blackmon Dockery. His mother was Nora Jane Tidwell. Franklin Elbert and Nora also had a son, William Price Dockery, born January 23, 1894 in Throckmorton, Throckmorton County, Texas, married ____ on October 5, 1919.

Matthew Dockery, Sr., husband of Rachel Webb, was patented 157.64 acres of land on June 1, 1848, it being the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 30, T13N, R14W in De Soto Parish.

Alfred Dockery, his son, was patented 39.97 acres on June 3, 1860 in Caddo Parish, being the SWSE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 10, T16N, R16W. He also was patented 157.78 acres in Caddo Parish, it being the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 4, T16N, R15W.

Samuel Hull Dockery was patented three parcels in Caddo Parish, two of them on September 1, 1853, one being 119.73 acres, the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 9, T18N, R16W, and the other being the SENE of Section 9, T18N, R16W, and the third parcel being 39.8 acres on May 7, 1848. Learner Blackmon Dockery was patented one parcel on September 1, 1846 in Caddo Parish, it being 159.83 acres, the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 23, T18N, R16W. He was granted two parcels on September 1, 1849 in

Caddo Parish, 78.8 acres, it being the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the SW $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 3, T16N, R15W, and 39.81 acres.

Louisa Jane Dockery, daughter of Matthew Dockery and Sarah Stotts, born October 21, 1849 in Walker County, died February 23, 1886 in Moulton, Texas, married Gold Smith Walker on August 26, 1867 in Moulton, Lavaca County. He was born March 29, 1842 in Tipton, Mississippi, died February 4, 1920. They had ten children, who were: Mary Ella Walker, born June 30, 1869 in Moulton; Morrel Walter Walker, born August 31, 1870 at Moulton; Elijah Wiley "Liege" Walker, born April 26, 1872 in Moulton; May Walker, born November 8, 1873 in Moulton; Thomas Edgar Walker, born May 19, 1875 in Moulton; Georgia Walker, born April 13, 1877 in Moulton; Nannie Walker, born January 31, 1879 in Moulton; Gold Smith Walker, Jr., born January 13, 1881 in Moulton; Kate Walker, born January 3, 1883 in Moulton; and Jennie Walker, born July 24, 1884 in Moulton, died July 28, 1888 in Moulton, buried in Old Moulton Cemetery.

Elijah Wiley Walker died April 23, 1951 in San Marcos, Texas, buried at Rose Hill Cemetery in Corpus Christi, married Mae C. Chatham, who was born December 4, 1878 in Hamilton County, Texas. They had Allis India Walker, born May 4, 1896 in Moulton; Clifford Edgar Walker, born December 10, 1898 in Mountain Home, Texas; Leila Maud "Lee" Walker, born January 15, 1900 in San Angelo, Texas; L. Boone Walker, born March 4, 1904 in Reagan County, Texas; Walter Glen Walker, born December 30, 1905 in Reagan County, died January 30, 1948 at Grandfield, Tillman County, Oklahoma; and Ivy Walker, born August 7, 1912 in Corpus Christi. Elijah married second, Lula Young on March 1, 1940 in Johnson City, Texas.

Morrel Walter Walker married first, Melissia C. Smith, who was born November 19, 1871 in Kerrville, Kerr County, Texas. They had Ethel Mae Walker, born March 17, 1894 in Saure, Oklahoma; Leslie Learl Walker, born February 25, 1896 at Saure; Ovilla Walter Walker, born March 1, 1898 at Randlette, Cotton County, Oklahoma; Alta Louise Walker, born September 23, 1903 at Temple in Cotton County; and Lillie Faye Walker, born June 26, 1906 in Randlette.

Morrel married second, Eva Lena house, who was born November 19, 1888 in Florence, Lauderdale County, Alabama. They were married on December 25, 1919 at Wichita Falls, Texas. They had Edwin Duward "Johhny" Walker, born January 13, 1922 at Chattanooga, Comanche County, Oklahoma; Walterene Walker, born July 30, 1923 in Chattanooga; and Lena Marvene Walker, born April 2, 1927 in Grandfield, Tillman County, Oklahoma.

Ethel Mae Walker died December 20, 1969 in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona and was buried in Visalia Cemetery in Visalia, California, was cremated and her ashes placed at the head grave marker of brother Orvell Walker near sister Lillie Faye. She married Danny Lee Crowley and had Angela Maxine Crowley, born December 18, 1918 in Oklahoma City, died in 1948, buried in Prescott Cemetery, Prescott, Yavapai County, Arizona, married a Mr. Stringfield; and Winfield M. Crowley, born September 27, 1921 in Groom, Donley County, Texas. Winfield is buried at Prescott Cemetery, married a Miss Frazier and had a son who married a

Miss Brusch and had two children. Winfield married, second, Miss Waddick.

Leslie Earl Walker died November 13, 1918 at Manhattan, Geary County, Kansas, and is buried in Randlette Cemetery in Randlette, Cotton County, Oklahoma. He married Helen Barnes on December 23, 1916 in Randlette. Owill Walker died October 6, 1985, and was buried in Visalia Cemetery in Visalia, California. Alta Louise Walker died January 18, 1997 in Lawton, Oklahoma, and was buried on the 20th in Walters Cemetery in Walters, Oklahoma. She married John Henry Brown on December 23, 1921 in Chattanooga, Oklahoma. They had four children: John Henry Brown, born March 19, 1923 at home in Chattanooga; Gylva Warren Brown, born March 23, 1926 in Chattanooga; and another child; and Virginia Joyce Brown, born September 17, 1937 in Walters Hospital in Walters, Comanche County, Oklahoma.

John Henry Brown, Jr., died April 22, 1964 in Oklahoma City, and was buried in Walters Cemetery, married Miss Randell and had three children: A daughter who married Mr. Hays and had four children; a son who married a Miss Green and had three children, including Janice Ann Brown, born April 12, 1970 in Marlow, Stevens County, Oklahoma and a son who married Miss Walker and had three children.

Gylva Brown died December 4, 1987 in Walters, was electrocuted accidentally while flailing pecan nuts from a tree. He married Doris Maxine Rich and had six children: A son who married Miss Buchanan and had three children; a daughter who married a Mr. Green and had two children; Renea Brown, who married William Brown and had two children; and Denice Brown, who married Steve Brown and had one child. Both Denice and Renea married cousins.

Gylva's sister, Virginia Joyce, died December 2, 1981 in Boyd, Wise County, Texas, buried in Walters Cemetery in Walters, Oklahoma, married first, Mr. Adams and had two children: A daughter who married Gerald W. Newman and had two children and Jeffrey Allen Newman, born April 18, __ in Houston, Texas.

Carleton G. Walker died March 24, 1967 in Dallas, Texas, buried at Calvary Hill Cemetery in Dallas, and was in WWI, Army Air Corps. Carleton, or Rube, as he was called by close friends, worked for Lone Star Gas Company for 43 years. He married Eileen Agnes Buest on July 17, 1919 in Galveston and had two children, a daughter who married Mr. Rombeck and had four children, and a son who married Betti and had seven children.

Kendith C. Walker died December 11, 1956 in Galveston, buried in Forrest Park Cemetery in League City, Texas, married Minnie Krahn on November 18, 1913 in Galveston. Hugh Nolan Walker died on April 27, 1901 in Moulton, Texas, buried in the Old Catholic Cemetery in Galveston. Katie Ilda Adelaine Walker died November 13, 1977 in Galveston, buried in the old Catholic Cemetery, married Charles Henry Skarke on December 15, 1920 in Galveston and had three children: Henry C. Skarske, born May 14, 1922 in Galveston, died April 21, 1965 in Galveston, buried in the Old Catholic Cemetery, married Miss Gushman and had two children; a son who married a Miss Dowdy and had three children; and a daughter who

married a Mr. Dowdy and had a daughter. The Skarske's were enumerated in the 1930 census in Galveston City, Ward 7, living at 401 Avenue K. They had a radio set. Charles was an ice house superintendent, was 56 years old, born in Austria, Adelaide, 55, and daughter Lillie M. Skarske, 25, a secretary at a doctor's office.

Lillie Faye Walker married Joseph Houser "Slim" Finley. She died August 23, 1961 in Visalia, Tulare County, California. Mary Ella Walker, daughter of Gold Smith Walker and Louisa Jane Dockery, died May 26, 1954 in Galveston, Texas, buried at Galveston Memorial Park in Hitchcock, Texas. She married Columbus William Walker on March 8, 1885 at Moulton and had seven children, who were: Lillie Elma Walker, born November 13, 1886 in Moulton; Lillian Rosse Walker, born September 1, 1888 in Moulton; Euna Mae Walker, born April 3, 1893 in Moulton; Carleton G. Walker, born September 27, 1894 in Moulton; Kendith C. Walker, born October 22, 1896 in Moulton; Hugh Nolan Walker, born March 1, 1900 in Moulton; and Katie Ilda Walker, born September 1, 1905 in Galveston.

Lillie Elma Walker died April 10, 1909 in Galveston, and was buried in New City Cemetery in Galveston. She died of tuberculosis at the age of 23 and before her death was cared for by Mary Elizabeth Burke Poplar. She married Thomas William Burke on December 24, 1903 in Galveston and had Katherene Cecile Burke, born August 6, 1905 in Galveston County, died November 15, 1982 in Houston, Texas, buried at Memorial Cemetery in Galveston. She married James Robert Magee on February 6, 1932 in Galveston and had Elam Ann Magee, born February 5, 1939 in Galveston, died October 11, 1979 in Houston, buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, married Mr. Coleman and had two children.

Lillian Rosse Walker died July 3, 1914 in Norton, Texas, and was buried in Norton City Cemetery, married Robert T. Dean on March 28, 1908 in Galveston and had two children. Euna Mae Walker died September 13, 1898 in Moulton, buried in the Old Moulton Cemetery.

Gold Smith Walker and his family is found first in the 1870 census of Gonzales County, Texas on Belmont and Gonzales Road, Gold Smith, age 28, a farmer, and Louisa, 20, and daughter, Mary E. Walker, age one.²¹ He was enumerated in 1880 in Gonzales County with seven children and in 1900 he was in Irion County, Texas with second wife Kitura and their three children and Gold Smith's children by his first wife, Nannie, Gold Smith, Jr., and Cathy. In 1910 he was in Tom Green County with his wife and no children.²²

Matthew Dockery, Jr. received \$45.00 for his services on the Somervell Campaign in 1842. He was paid for two months, \$22.50 per month. He named A. Turner of Lavaca County as his "true and lawful attorney in fact to apply for, draw and receipt to the Government of Texas for any money or monies which is or may be due & allowed me for services rendered the late Republic of Texas on the Somervell Campaign of 1842....." This was signed by Matthew with his signature on December 26, 1853 in Gonzales County.²³

CHAPTER TEN

DESCENDANTS OF LUECRESSY WEBB AND HENRY REYNOLDS

Luecressy Webb, daughter of George Webb and Margaret “Peggy” Adcock, was born about 1770 in Anson County, North Carolina, married Henry Reynolds on November 29, 1791 in Richmond County, North Carolina. Henry’s neighbor, James Story, was the bondsman. The marriage bond reads: “Know all men by these Presents that we Henry Reynolds & James Story are held & firmly Bound unto Alex’r Martin Esq’r Governor etc in the Sum of five Hundred pounds current Money of North Carolina to the which Sum well & truly to be made we bind our selves and Each of us our & Each of our heirs jointly & severally firmly by these presents seals with our seals and dates this 29 Day of November 1791.

“The Condition of the above obligation is such that where Henry Reynolds hath this day and the date of these Presents obtained a License of Marriage to celebrate the rights of Matrimoney between himself and Cressy Webb and if there is no lawful cause why their Marriage should not be Celebrated then this obligation to be Void other wise to remain in full force & Virtue, &c
Signed, Sealed, & Delivered Henry Reynolds (seal)
In Presence of James Story (seal)
Wm Love Clk”

On September 18, 1794 in Richmond County, “Henry Reynolds entered one hundred & fifty acres of land in Richmond County on the North Side of Big Mountain creek Joining his own Land by David Allison’s entry.”

Henry was granted forty acres in Richmond County on June 21, 1797, patent #895, State of North Carolina, by Samuel Ashe, Governor. The legal description read:”Beginning at a red oak on the North side of Big Mountain Creek said to be in or near his old corner and runs West forty poles to a poplar ten North twenty five degrees East twenty four poles to a pine near Richard Elkin’s corner then as his line North thirty West forty poles to _____ a post oak Elkin’s other corner then as his other line North twenty eight poles to a white oak then West twenty eight poles to a corner then North eighty seven poles to a corner then East fifty five poles to a stake in said Reynold’s line then South three degrees East one hundred and twenty five poles to a corner then direct to the beginning entered the 18th Sept. 1794 as by the plat hereunto annexed

Henry and Luecressy had eight children, three sons, who were John Reynolds, born in 1792 in Richmond County, Newnom Reynolds, born January 11, 1794 in Richmond County, died August 3, 1864 in Macon County, Alabama, and Henry Hartwell Reynolds, born July 30, 1809 in Montgomery County, North Carolina. There were five daughters born, whose names are not known at this time, but they were born in Montgomery County in about 1796, 1798, 1800, 1804, and 1811. Henry Reynolds was born in Queen Annes County, Maryland about 1767.

Henry and his family were enumerated in the 1800 census in Montgomery County

east of the Pee Dee and Yadkin rivers, Henry enumerated as 26 and under 45 years of age, Luecressy, 26 and under 45 years of age, and two sons under the age of 10, and three daughters under the age of 10.¹ They were enumerated living next door to James Story.

The family was listed by the census taker in 1810 in Montgomery County, with 1 male under age 10, 2 males age between 16 and 18, 1 female under 10, and 3 females age 10 and under 16. The 1820 census for the county was lost, but Henry and his family appear again in 1830. Henry is listed as age 60 and under 70, as was one other male, who probably was a brother of Henry. Also listed was Henry Hartwell Reynolds, age 20 and under 30. Females listed were two age 20 and under 30, and Luecressy, age 50 and under 60. Son John Reynolds was living nearby, with one male under 5, one male age 5 and under 10, one male age 10 and under 15, one male age 15 and under 20, and John, age 30 and under 40, one female under 5, one female age 5 and under 10, 1 female age 15 and under 20, and 1 female, his wife, Mary, age 30 and under 40. Both had several slaves.²

It is unknown whether Luecressy died in North Carolina or Mississippi. Henry and son John and their families moved to Marshall County, Mississippi about 1836, moving to what was called the Southern Division, the area south of Holly Springs. Son Newnom Reynolds first moved to Anson County, North Carolina, and then to Russell County, Alabama.

Marshall County had been established on February 8, 1836, the year in which the Chickasaw Session of 1832 was divided by the commonwealth into political organizations. It was named for John Marshall, third Chief Justice of the United States. It formerly included within its boundaries a considerable portion of Benton, Tate, and several others and in 1870 gave up a part on the east to Benton County and in 1873 gave up another portion in the formation of Tate County and received in lieu of the portion surrendered to Tate all that portion of De Soto County lying within Townships 1 and 2, Range 5 West. By 1840 it had a population of 17,500 and by 1850 it had 29,089.

Henry and John were enumerated in the 1840 census in Marshall County, Henry listed as age 70 and under 80, and living with him was a girl, age 15 and under 20, either a relative or acquaintance who probably was caring for Henry. John was living two houses away, enumerated with one male age 10 and under 15, 1 male age 15 and under 20, 1 male 40 and under 50, who was John, 1 female under 5, 1 female age 5 and under 10, 1 female age 10 and under 15, 1 female age 15 and under 20, and his wife, Mary, age 40 and under 50.³

Henry Reynolds, Sr., and Henry Hartwell Reynolds both were enumerated in the Mississippi State census in 1841 and 1845, Henry Hartwell in the Northern Division, and Henry Reynolds, Sr., in the Southern Division. John Reynolds purchased, for \$400, on March 1, 1848, one sorrell mare, one sorrell horse, colt, farm wagon and six work steers from Lewis Pittman. On January 2, 1848, Henry Reynolds bought a slave, both of these transactions recorded in Marshall County Deed Book D.

Henry Reynolds is said to have died in 1851 in Marshall County, but does not appear in the 1850 census. Son John Reynolds married Mary, last name unknown, about 1813 in Montgomery County, North Carolina. Mary was born about 1795 in North Carolina. Their children were: Martha Jane Reynolds, born about 1814 in Montgomery County, married John Calvin Chisholm about 1832 in Montgomery County; William L. Reynolds, born about 1815 in Montgomery County, married Elizabeth Jane Ward on September 13, 1842 in Marshall County, married first to an unknown wife about 1837, probably in Montgomery County; Robert Reynolds, born about 1815 in Montgomery County, married Sarah Shinault on January 30, 1844 in Marshall County; George W. Reynolds, born about 1829 in Montgomery County, married Anna Fannie ____; Nancy W.C. Reynolds, born about 1833 in Montgomery County, died before 1880 in Mississippi, married Marcellus William Robertson on May 25, 1850 in Marshall County; and Mary Caroline Reynolds, born about 1838 in Marshall County, died before 1870 in Marshall County, married Henderson Coleman on November 10, 1857 in Marshall County. There may have been three other daughters, one born about 1817 in Montgomery County, one born about 1821 in Montgomery County, and one born about 1826 in Montgomery County, and one son, born about 1819 in Montgomery County.⁴

Martha Jane Reynolds and John Calvin Chisholm had two children. John was born in Montgomery County about 1808. The children were Daniel J.C. Chisholm, born about 1833 in Montgomery County, married Mary R.C. Hunter on September 13, 1856 in Marshall County, and Mary Jane Chisholm, born April 17, 1835 in Montgomery County, married Asa Evans Stratton on April 3, 1856 in Marshall County, and died February 6, 1872 at Galveston, Galveston County, Texas.

Martha Jane Reynolds married second, Richard William Byrd on August 9, 1836 in Marshall County, Richard being born about 1817 in Alabama. Their children were: Leander "Lee" Byrd, born in 1837 in Marshall County; Wilson C. Byrd, born in October of 1838 in Marshall County; and Michael Byrd, born about 1840 in Marshall County. ⁵ The family was enumerated in the 1840 census in the county, one male age 30 and under 40, who was Richard, two males 5 and under 10, one who was Daniel Chisholm, two males under the age of 5, who were Leander and Wilson, one female age 20 and under 30, who was Martha, and one female age 5 and under 10, who was Mary Jane Chisholm.⁶ Martha Reynolds Byrd died about May of 1841 in Marshall County.

Marshall County court case #512 records that John Reynolds was granted letters of guardianship for his two grandchildren, Daniel and Mary Chisholm. The court record reads in part: "On reading the petition of John Reynolds for letters of guardianship of aforesaid persons and estates of said minors, it appearing to the Court that the said John Reynolds is the grandfather of said minors & that their mother, Martha Byrd, formerly Martha Chisholm has departed this life; and Richard Byrd, guardian in right of his wife, the said Martha, having failed to appear in pursuance of the citation issued and duly served on him, and then cause why said letters of Guardianship should not be granted to said John

Reynolds; it further appearing that said minors are under the age of fourteen years and are children of John Chisholm deceased, Whereupon It is ordered by the Court that letters of guardianship be granted to the said John Reynolds.....”

Earlier, Richard Byrd, guardian of Daniel and Mary Chisholm, reported to the court on March 28, 1842, that he “kept the Negroes Ben & Fred belonging to said wards from the 1st January to the 31st December 1841 and is willing to allow said wards \$100 for the time of each of said slaves for said year ending 31st December 1841 amounting to \$200.00. This was sworn to and subscribed by Richard Byrd on March 28, 1842.

Mary Jane Chisholm was living with her aunt and uncle, Nancy and Marcellus Robertson when the census was enumerated in 1850, listed as 15 years old, born in Tennessee. Daniel J. Chisholm was living with his uncle and aunt, William L. and Jane Ward Reynolds in 1850 in north De Soto County, Mississippi. The census taker, apparently lazy, listed the entire family by their initials, not their first names, on November 2nd. W.L. Reynolds was 38, born in North Carolina, J. (Jane) Reynolds, his wife, 36, born in North Carolina, N. (Newman) Reynolds, 12, born in Mississippi, J. (John) Reynolds, 10, born in Mississippi, E. (Elisha) Reynolds, 8, born in Mississippi, R. (Robert) Reynolds, age 6, born in Mississippi, G. (George) Reynolds, 4, born in Mississippi, and D.C. Chism (Chisholm), 17, a farmer, born in North Carolina.⁷

Daniel J.C. Chisholm and his wife went to Pennington Mill, Pulaski County, Arkansas after they were married and they were enumerated in the county on July 26th, Daniel, age 27, a wood chopper, born in Mississippi, Mary, age 20, born in Tennessee, daughter Mary Jane Chisholm, 3, born in Marshall County, and son Franklin Chisholm, age one. Franklin died before 1870. Mary, Daniel’s wife, died about 1869. Daniel, widowed, was enumerated in the 1870 census in Pulaski County in Eastman Township, a farmer, age 36, born in North Carolina, with daughter Mary Jane, age 13, born in Mississippi, and son Daniel Chisholm, age two, born in Pulaski County.⁸

Daniel L. Chisholm, son of Daniel and Mary Jane, was born in July of 1858. He was enumerated in the 1900 census of Hempstead County, Arkansas in Redland Township, a farmer, listed as Daniel L. Chism, and listed as born in Mississippi and parents born in Mississippi. Wife Fannie L. Chism was born in December of 1857, married 20 years, having 5 children, 5 living, Maggie L. Chism, born in November of 1880, Amleus Chism, a son, born in July of 1884, Nettie Chism, born in December of 1886, James A. Chism, born in October of 1891, and Etherol M. Chism, a daughter, born in August of 1894, all born in Arkansas.⁹

James A. Chism married Sarah Grady about 1912 and had Maudie Chism (Chisum/Chisholm), born in 1913 in Yell County, Arkansas; Jonna Chism, a daughter, born in December of 1915 in Yell County; and Bell Chism, a daughter, born in November of 1919 in Yell County. The family was enumerated in the 1920 census in Yell County in Reed Keathey on February 4th, James listed as a farmer, and wife Sera (Sarah), age 24. Living with the family was Sarah’s brother, Cecil

Grady.10

Wilson C. Byrd married Martha E., last name unknown, in 1859, Martha was born about 1842 in Mississippi, and died before 1900. They had: Mary J. "Mollie" Byrd, born in December of 1860 in Lafayette County, Mississippi; Leander "Lee" Byrd, born in 1862 in Lafayette County; Ida Byrd, born about 1864 in Lafayette County; Richard Byrd, born about 1867 at Tyro, Marshall County, Mississippi; William L. Byrd, born in December of 1869 at Tyro; John Byrd, born in June of 1876 at Tyro; Amarilla Byrd, born about 1876/7 at Tyro; and Armira A. Byrd, born in September of 1885 in Guadalupe County, Texas.11

Wilson Byrd was first enumerated with his parents in 1850 in the Southern Division of Marshall County, his father Richard, a farmer, age 33, real estate worth \$700, born in Alabama, Martha, 25, born in Tennessee, which was wrong, with Leander, Wilson, Michael, Samuel, and Richard. In 1860 he is listed as a farmer, with his wife, Martha, 18 years old, and daughter, Mary, eight months old. In 1870, he was listed as a farmer, 32 years old, with wife and children, Mary J., 10, Leander, 8, Ida, 4, Richard, 3, and William L., 8 months old. The family left Mississippi about 1877 and journeyed to Texas, where Wilson and his family settled in Guadalupe County in South Texas and were enumerated in the 1880 census with his wife, his first five children, and son John Byrd and daughter Amarilla Byrd. After a few years, the family moved back to Mississippi and then to the Indian Territory in the Chickasaw Nation, and were enumerated there in the 1900 census.12 Also in the household in 1900 were Caffey M. Byrd, born in November of 1893 in Indian Territory, Erma S. Byrd, born in April of 1895 in Indian Territory, and Wilson Kelsey Byrd, born in November of 1896, was born October 26, 1896, died July 14, 1967 in Grayson County, Texas, all grandchildren of Wilson.

Michael Byrd was living with John and Matilda Brown in Marshall County in 1860, listed as age 21. He married Delilah Ann Denley on February 7, 1864 in Marshall County, and their children were: William Wilson Byrd, born October 1, 1866 in Tyro, Marshall County, died July 14, 1867; Fannie Byrd, born about 1865 in Tyro; Levonia V. Byrd, born about 1868 in Tyro; M.E. Byrd, a daughter, born in 1869, was eight months old when the census was taken in 1870 in Marshall County; James M. Byrd, born about 1871 in Tyro; Albert Byrd, born about 1875 in Tyro; Calvin Byrd, born about 1877 in Comal County, Texas; Monroe Byrd, born in 1880 in Comal County, married about 1901 in Texas or Oklahoma; and Henry Byrd, born September 27, 1884 in Mississippi, died in June of 1972 in Washington County, Oklahoma, married Ann _____.13

Monroe Byrd married Ann Patterson about 1901, and their children were Jeffrey "Jeff" Byrd, born February 12, 1902, died in September of 1981 in Pontotoc County, Oklahoma, and Paul Byrd, born March 7, 1903, died April 6, 1980 in Butte County, California.14 Ann Patterson was born about 1882 in Texas, died about 1905 in Oklahoma.

James M. Byrd married Ida M. _____ as his second wife, marrying her about 1899 in

Oklahoma. Ida was born about 1883 in Oklahoma, and it was her first marriage, had seven children, four living. The 1910 census of Pontotoc County, Oklahoma lists them: Eugene C. Byrd, born in Pontotoc County on January 18, 1900, died in October of 1971 at Enid, Garfield County, Oklahoma; Clustus T. Byrd, born about 1902 in Pontotoc County, Thelma M. Byrd, born about 1906 in Pontotoc County, and Ruby C. Byrd, born about 1908 in Pontotoc County, all born in Stonewall Township.¹⁵

Michael and Delilah Denley Byrd were enumerated in the 1910 census in Pontotoc County, Michael, age 70, a farmer, and Delilah, 68, Henry, 26, Ann, 28, Monroe, age 30, and his sons, Jeffrey and Paul.

Mary Jane Chisholm, daughter of Martha Reynolds and John Calvin Chisholm, married Asa Evans Stratton, as previously mentioned. Asa was born June 13, 1798 at Athol, Worcester County, Massachusetts and died July 22, 1877 at Luling, Caldwell County, Texas. He is buried in Cedar Lake Cemetery in Brazoria County, Texas, as is Mary, who died in 1872. Mary Jane was his fourth wife. He had first married Mary Graves Alexander on March 17, 1824 in Jasper County, Georgia and had six children. His second marriage was to Amanda Ann Gibbons on February 26, 1843 in Mississippi and had a son and daughter. His third marriage was to Carolyn Ann Steger about 1848 in Mississippi. By Mary Jane Chisholm he had four children, who were: Jesse David Tait Stratton, born April 30, 1857 in Panola County, Mississippi; Edward Everett Stratton, born on October 30, 1858 in Panola County, died February 5, 1859; George Henry Stratton, born January 12, 1861 at Cedar Lake, Brazoria County, Texas, died May 15, 1863; and Amanda Ann Stratton, born December 9, 1863 at Cedar Lake, married Dr. W.V. Ezell.¹⁶

Asa purchased large and valuable tracts of land and was one of the early settlers of north Mississippi. He was one of the originators of the MS & TN Railroad and one of its first directors. He moved to Texas with Mary Jane in 1859, and lived in Bastrop County for one year and then bought a plantation in Brazoria County near Cedar Lake and the house where he lived is preserved to this day and is known as the McCroskey - Stringfellow house, built in 1824. Asa farmed sugar and cotton and it was operated for a number of years after Asa died by his heirs. He was a Major in the Confederate Army.

Jesse David Tait Stratton married Sarah Ruble Kirkland. He was enumerated in the 1880 census in Brazoria County, age 23, a farmer. In 1900 he was in Brazoria County, listed as a dairy owner, with wife Sarah H., born in September of 1861 in Mississippi, a school teacher, and sons Asa K. Stratton, born in November of 1887 at Cedar Lake, Brazoria County, and Thomas Tait Stratton, born in September of 1890 at Cedar Lake.¹⁷

Asa and Mary Stratton were enumerated in the 1870 census of Brazoria County on July 20th, Asa, 72 years old, a farmer, with real estate worth \$10,000 and personal estate worth \$300. Mary was 35, Jesse, 11, and Ann, 5 years old.

William V. Ezell and Amanda Ann Stratton were enumerated in the 1900 census in Brazoria County, William listed as a physician, born in December of 1850 in

Tennessee, married 12 years, Amanda, born in December of 1863, George S. Ezell, born in January of 1894, and Ruth Ezell, born in March of 1896, both born at Cedar Lake in Brazoria County.¹⁸

In 1910, the family was in Brazoria County, William Ezell, age 59, married 24 years, Amanda, 46, George S., 16, and Ruth, 14. In 1920, George S. Ezell was in Houston, Texas, age 25, a railroad civil engineer.¹⁹ In 1930, George was living at 210 Dennis Street in Houston, a railroad civil engineer, age 33, married at age 33, with wife, Margurite, age 20. Living with them was Amanda Stratton Ezell, his mother, age 66, widowed. George Stratton Ezell died on September 26, 1966 in Harris County, was divorced or separated. Ruth Ezell married John Elmer Burkhardt, Jr., and they had William Ezell Burkhardt, born October 21, 1930, and John Elmer Burkhardt III, born May 22, 1926, both in Harris County.

Robert Reynolds, son of John and Mary Reynolds, married Sarah Shinault on January 30, 1844 in Marshall County, the daughter of John and Catherine Shinault.²⁰ Robert and Sarah had three children, Edward Robert Reynolds, born October 26, 1849 at Byhalia, Marshall County, died May 28, 1929 at Byhalia; Ida Reynolds, born about 1853 at Byhalia; and Thomas H. Reynolds, born about 1855 in Drew County, Arkansas. Robert and Sarah were enumerated in the 1850 census in Marshall County in Holly Springs. Robert was 35 years old, born in North Carolina, a merchant, Sarah, 26, born in North Carolina, and Robert, age one. Living with them was Leander G. Byrd, age 22, a clerk, who was the son of Martha Reynolds and Richard Byrd.

In 1860, Edward Robert Reynolds, Ida Reynolds, and Thomas Reynolds were living with their mother, Sarah, and their grandmother, Catherine Shinault. Ida was 6 years old and Thomas was 4. Their grandfather, John Shinault, had passed away in 1851, his probate proceedings beginning on July 7, 1851 in Marshall County.²¹ In 1870, Thomas was living in Byhalia, age 14, born in Arkansas, with his brother, Edward R., age 20, born in Mississippi, and with his mother, Sarah, age 40, born in Tennessee, and his grandmother, Catherine Shinault, age 68, born in Kentucky.²²

In 1880, Sarah Reynolds was in Marshall County in Byhalia, enumerated in the census as 55 years old, born in Alabama, son Thomas H. Reynolds, age 24, a farmer, born in Arkansas, son Edward Robert Reynolds, listed as "E.R." Reynolds, age 30, born in Mississippi, a deputy sheriff, with his two daughters by his first wife, Miss E.L. Meyer, who he married on December 6, 1871 in De Soto County.²³ His daughters were Ida Reynolds, age 8, and Lillie Reynolds, age 6.²⁴ Ida was born in September of 1872, and Lillie was born in February of 1874. Edward Robert Reynolds married second, Spenser Benson, on June 18, 1881 in Marshall County.²⁵ Spenser was born September 10, 1852, died October 20, 1936 in Byhalia, buried in Byhalia Cemetery.²⁶ They had two children, Lueila Reynolds, born in 1883 at Byhalia, and Spencer Reynolds, born in July of 1886. Edward and Spenser were enumerated in the 1900 census of Marshall County in Byhalia. Spenser was a music teacher and Spenser, the daughter, was a teacher.²⁷ In 1910,

Spenser²⁸ and daughter Spenser were in Byhalia, and living with them was Spenser Benson Reynolds' sister, Mary. She was listed as widowed, but the transcribed gravestone inscription reads that Edward died in 1929.²⁹

Lillie Reynolds, daughter of Edward by his first wife, married Howard Wilbur Brooks on November 25, 1895 in Marshall County. Their children were Lillian O. Brooks, born in December of 1896 in Olive Branch, De Soto County, Mississippi; Pauline M. Brooks, born in July of 1899 in Olive Branch; Eugene H. Brooks, born January 1, 1902 in Olive Branch, died in May of 1970 in Baldwin County, Georgia; and Maurice/Morris Brooks, born in 1906 in Olive Branch.³⁰ In 1910, the family was in Memphis, Tennessee, Howard, a cotton company manager, born in Tennessee in September of 1873, Lillie A., 36, had 4 children, 4 living, with their four children and in 1920 they were in Memphis, Howard, age 46, a cotton gin manager, Lillie, 46, and sons Eugene, 18, and Morris, age 13.³¹ In 1930, the family had moved to Fulton County, Georgia in Atlanta on Peachtree Street, where Howard was a salesman at a cotton gin manufacturing company, age 56, and Lillie was 56. None of the children were living with them.³²

Ida Reynolds, daughter of Edward Robert Reynolds and his first wife, married Jesse A. Ivy on June 26, 1899 in Marshall County. Jesse was a farmer and merchant, and was born in September of 1871 in Mississippi. They had several children, including Sarah Margaret Ivy, born in April of 1900 at Mt. Pleasant in Marshall County; Jesse R. Ivy, born in 1901 in Marshall County, may be the Jesse Ivy who was born February 7, 1901, died in February of 1975 in Jackson County, Missouri; and Constance A. Ivy, born in 1905 in Mt. Pleasant. Jesse and his family were in Marshall County in 1910 and the family was in Memphis, Tennessee in 1920. Jesse was a plantations merchant, living at 1961 Harbert Avenue with his family.³³

Robert Reynolds sold to James S. Scruggs "in the penal sum of 12,000 dollars for the term payment of which I bind myself etc 25 Sep 1849 sold to Scruggs one Section of land lying and being in Marshall County to wit Sec 29 Twp 4R 3W at the price of \$6000 payable in two payments at the price of twelve hundred dollars conveyed by the said Scruggs to the said Reynolds, and sixteen Hundred and sixty dollars in cotton to be delivered at the gin of Rufus Jones in Marshall County at ten cents per pound as a gin ____, and one hundred and fifty dollars in a debt which the said Reynolds owes the said Scruggs, and three thousand Dollars to be paid January 1st 1851. Now should the said Reynolds convey to the said Scruggs a good & perfect title to said Section of Land by deed aforesaid of general warranty then the obligation to be void Otherwise to be void and remain in full force and virtue the said Scruggs is now in possession of said Land having rent the same for the present year and in consideration of said the payment by the said Scruggs to the said Reynolds of the said six thousand Dollars aforesaid the said Reynolds releases and discharges the said Scruggs from the Payment of all rent for the said land for the present year on payment of the purchase money as aforesaid interlined before

signing and delivering Sep 2, 1849. Test. Jno. W.C. Watson. Robert Reynolds (seal).”³⁴

John and Mary Chew conveyed part of the West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 21 in Township 2 of Range 3 West on February 20, 1848 to Robert’s father, John Reynolds, for the sum of one dollar, it being the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 21, T 2 R3W, containing 140 acres except for twenty acres off the south side.³⁵

John had earlier conveyed to John Falkner for \$450 “a part of the SW quarter of Section thirty six in Township No. two of Range No. five West.... To wit - Beginning at the north west corner of said Section running south ninety six poles to a stake thence East 48 poles to a stake thence North 16 poles to a stake thence East to the beginning corner containing forty four acres more or less....”³⁶ He had purchased the property on December 22, 1843 from Squire Barrett and his wife, Charlotte.³⁷

John and his friend, Rufus Jones, on August 3, 1844, sold four acres for one dollar to the county police for the building of a church and school house in Marshall County, it being described as “beginning at a stake & red oak pointer 16 poles N of the $\frac{1}{2}$ mile post on the W boundary line of Sec 29 T4R3W running thence N of E 12 poles to a stake with black jack and Spanish oak pointers then 21 poles E of N to a black oak at the well then S of W 18 poles to a stake & black jack pointers then W 15 poles to a stake with post oak & black jack pointers on Sec 30 Twp 4 R3W then S 21 poles to a stake post oak & hickory pointers then E 15 poles to beginning.”³⁸

John Reynolds was the successful bidder on land at a Sheriff’s sale on March 28, 1842, the land described as the South East $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 8, Township 5 of Range 1 in Marshall County for \$205.00.³⁹ John conveyed to his neighbor, Amos Turnage, on November 6, 1848 for ten dollars, the South West $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 28 in Township 4, Range 3 West, 100 acres of land and five Slaves, Job, Frederick, Sarah, Anthony, and one other.⁴⁰ Amos Turnage may well have been related to John or his wife to have received such a bargain for just ten dollars.

John’s daughter Nancy W.C. Robertson and her husband sold the original parcel of land that had been in her father’s possession, the parcel that four acres had been taken out of for the purpose of a church and school. This conveyance was dated December 14, 1853, and was sold to Thomas Musgrave.⁴¹

Richard Byrd, Jr. was the son of Richard Byrd and his second wife, whose name was also Martha. He was a half-brother of Wilson, Leander, and Michael. He was enumerated with his brothers and sisters in 1850 in Marshall County.⁴² He moved to Texas about 1878 and was there for a short time and then returned to Mississippi, settling in Tate County.⁴³ Richard’s brother John also moved to Texas.⁴⁴

William L. Reynolds, born about 1815 in Montgomery County, North Carolina, son of John and Mary Reynolds, married first, about 1836 in Montgomery County, a wife whose name is unknown. They had a son, Newman Reynolds, born about 1837 in Marshall County. Newman married Julia, last name unknown, about 1860 and they

had a son, William F. Reynolds, born about 1861 in Cornersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, who married Sallie Anderson on March 6, 1885 in Marshall County. Both William and Newman were living in Cornersville in 1860, Newman, just married, and Julia, who was born about 1843 in Mississippi. Newman died about 1863, and Julia married John Rogers on January 9, 1865 in Marshall County. John and Julia were enumerated in 1870 in Holly Springs with their children and Julia's son, William F. Reynolds.⁴⁵

William L. Reynolds married second, on September 13, 1842 in Marshall County, Elizabeth Jane Ward. They had John Reynolds, born in May of 1841 in Marshall County, married Martha P. Byrd on December 7, 1865 in Tippah County; Elisha C. Reynolds, born in March of 1843 in Marshall County, married Martha Oregon Murray on May 4, 1865 in Tippah County; Robert A. Reynolds, born about 1846 in Marshall County; and George W. Reynolds, born about 1848 in Marshall or De Soto County, may have died before 1870 in Mississippi.⁴⁶ William and his family were enumerated in the 1866 State Census in Mississippi in Tippah County, William, age 30 and under 40, one male under 10, two males age 10 and under 20, one female under 10, and one female age 20 and under 30. Son John was enumerated in the 1866 census, age 20 and under 30, and one female age 10 and under 20. Son Elisha C. Reynolds was in the 1866 census, one male age 20 and under 30, one female under 10, one female age 10 and under 20, one female age 20 and under 30, and one female age 40 and under 50.

At the estate sale of Beverly Hoke in 1851, William L. Reynolds bought an old axe for 15 cents and a buggy and harness for \$44.75. The Holly Springs Banner of January 11, 1840, listed the names of persons who had letters at the post office in Holly Springs as of January 1st. One of those listed was William Reynolds. William L. Reynolds purchased acreage in Marshall County on December 23, 1852 from T.W. Lucas, trustee of D. Saffamus and wife for \$640.00, the land described as "the East half of Section 30, township four, Range four out of the base meridian of the Chickasaw session," the conveyance recorded in Deed Book S, page 31. In 1860 he had real estate worth \$3,000 and personal estate of \$11,995. William and Jane were enumerated in the 1870 census in Tippah County, William listed as W.L. Reynolds, age 55, born in North Carolina, a farmer, Jane, 55, born in North Carolina, and son Robert, age 25, born in Mississippi, and living with them were Mary A. Coleman, 7 years old, and Lee Coleman, 3 years old, nephew and niece of William.⁴⁷

Jane Reynolds died about 1876, and William married third, Francis Augusta Ferguson, about 1878 in Mississippi. She was born in 1837 in Mississippi, daughter of Ansel Harris Ferguson and Nancy Cynthia Foster. They were enumerated in 1880 in Union County, Mississippi, William, 65, a farmer, Francis, 42, born in Mississippi, Robert Reynolds, 34, his son, a dependent, and Samuel Ball Reynolds, son of William and Francis, one year old, born in Union County, was born August 28, 1878, died June 3, 1952 in Los Angeles County, California. Also in the household was William F. Reynolds, age 19, son of Newman Reynolds, and

Francis' parents, Ansel and Nancy Ferguson.⁴⁸ William Reynolds died about 1899 and Francis died in 1916. William is buried in Pisgah Cemetery, Myrtle, Union County, Mississippi.

Samuel Ball Reynolds married Trebe Morgan and had five children prior to her death in 1914. They were: Roy Dalton Reynolds, born April 28, 1902 at Haynesville, Claiborne Parish, Louisiana; William Gaskell Reynolds, born July 10, 1904 at Summerfield, Claiborne Parish; Irma Louise Reynolds, born June 30, 1907 at Haynesville; Homer Obannon Reynolds, born February 21, 1910 at Athens, Claiborne Parish; and Shirley Lucille Reynolds, born August 25, 1913 at Natchitoches, Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana. Shirley was adopted after her mother's death by Jim and Mae Hearne. Samuel married three more times and had a daughter, Mary Francis Reynolds, born November 4, 1928 at Basin, Big Horn County, Wyoming, by the fourth wife, Ellen Elizabeth Burns.

John Reynolds, son of William and Jane, married Martha Byrd. She was born in July of 1843 in Mississippi. John and Martha had eight children, seven of whom were: William J. "Willie" Reynolds, born in September of 1866 at Salem in Tippah County, married Annie; George W. Reynolds, born in November of 1869 in Salem, married Onie H. Brotherton on October 19, 1892 in Leon County, Texas; Franklin G. "Frank" Reynolds, born in March of 1872 at Salem, married Cora Martin in 1898 in Camp County, Texas; Abigail G. "Abbie" Reynolds, born in January of 1876 in Union County; John Fountain Reynolds, born in October or December of 1879 in Union County, married Martha J; Lizzie Reynolds, born in July of 1887 in Texas; and James Walter "Jimmie" Reynolds, born in January of 1893 in Texas. Six of the known seven children were living in 1900.⁴⁹

In 1870, John and Martha were in Salem, John, a farmer, age 29, Martha, 22, and son Willie, age 4. Living with them were Thomas Coleman, age 11, and N. Bird, age 24. In 1880 the family was in Union County, John, a farmer, age 38, Martha, William J., 12, George W., 9, Franklin, 7, Abigail, 3, and John F. Reynolds, six months old.⁵⁰

In the early 1880's the family moved to Texas and then to the Choctaw Indian Nation in Indian Territory after 1893. They were enumerated in the census there in 1900, John Reynolds, born in May of 1841, married 35 years, a farmer, Martha, born in July of 1843 in Mississippi, had eight children, six living, Abbie G. Reynolds, born in January of 1876, Fountain Reynolds, born in October of 1879 in Mississippi, Lizzie Reynolds, born in July of 1887 in Texas, and Jimmie W. Reynolds, born in January of 1893 in Texas.⁵¹

Martha Reynolds died before 1910 in Indian Territory or Texas, and John was enumerated in Cass County, Texas, a farmer, age 69, and living with him was son James, age 17, a farm laborer. Next door was son John Fountain Reynolds, age 30, a farmer, and his wife Martha Jane, who was 26 years old.⁵² Son George W. Reynolds and wife Onie were in Fisher County, Texas in 1910. Their children were: An infant, born in 1893 in Leon County, Texas; Luella E. Reynolds, born in November of 1894 in Leon County; Martha E. "Mattie" Reynolds, born in October of

1895 in Leon County; George Franklin Reynolds, born October 5, 1897/8 in Leon County, died in Texas; Lillie L. Reynolds, born in 1901 in Leon County; married a Mr. Shields about 1917 in Texas; Mary E. Reynolds, born in 1903 in Leon County; and John W. Reynolds, born in 1905/6 in Leon County, married Ola, last name unknown. Lillie had a son, Benton Kenneth Shields, born March 14, 1918 in Fisher County, died May 17, 1992 in Falls County, Texas. The family was enumerated in the 1900 census of Leon County, Onie listed as born in July of 1873, had four children, three living.⁵³

William J. and Annie Reynolds were married about 1892 in Texas and they had Della Reynolds, born in October of 1893 in Robertson County, Texas; George Newnham Reynolds, born in January of 1896 in Robertson County; Ida Bell Reynolds, born in November of 1897 in Robertson County; and John William "Johnnie" Reynolds, a son, born in January of 1900 in Robertson County, and Birdie M. Reynolds, born in 1902 in Robertson County. The family was enumerated in the county in 1900, Annie listed as born in December of 1867, had seven children, five living. In 1910 the family was in Nolan County, William, age 43, a farmer, and Annie, age 42, had seven children, six living, and Della, George N., Ida B., John William, and Birdie M.⁵⁴

George Newnham Reynolds moved to Nolan County, Texas, where he lived at 711 Lemon Street in Sweetwater, enumerated in the census there in 1930, George, 34, a laborer doing odd jobs, wife Altha B. Chandless, 34, born in Texas, and children George P. Reynolds, born about 1923 in Texas, Jennie May Reynolds, born August 15, 1926 in Taylor County; Billie Burton Reynolds, born in March 15, 1930 in Nolan County at Sweetwater, and Bobbie Jack Reynolds, a son, born March 2, 1932 at Sweetwater, was also listed in the Texas birth index as being born in Fisher County. ⁵⁵

John William Reynolds was enumerated in the 1930 census in Hays County, John, 30 years old, a Baptist Church minister, married at age 26, wife Mary Lena Stutts Reynolds, 24, and daughter Barbara Jean Reynolds, age one year and two months, born in Stephens County, was born August 24, 1928.⁵⁶ They also had Johnny Carroll Reynolds, born August 28, 1930 in Hays County, and Wanda Merle Reynolds, born on September 17, 1931 in Taylor County. George W. Reynolds and wife Onie were in Limestone County, Texas in 1920, George, age 49, a farmer, Onie, 46, George Franklin Reynolds, 21, Mary Reynolds, 17, son John W. "Willie" Reynolds, 14, and Lillie Reynolds Shields, 19, their daughter, widowed, and son Benton Shields, age one year and eight months.⁵⁷

John W. Reynolds was enumerated in the 1930 census in Pampa in Gray County, Texas at 821 West Kingsmill Street, age 25, an oilfield laborer, and wife Ola, age 21, born in Texas. John may be the John W. Reynolds who died in Hutchinson County on May 22, 1964.

Franklin G. Reynolds, son of John and Martha, married Cora Martin, daughter of Jim and Mary Martin, and she was born in November of 1873 and they were enumerated in the 1900 census in Camp County with no children, but living with

them were her parents. In 1910 in Camp County, Franklin was a farmer, age 38, Cora, 38, married 12 years, one child, one living, and daughter Mareide Reynolds, age 9. In 1920, Frank and Cora were in Camp County, Frank, age 46, and Cora, 46, and living with them was Jim Martin, Cora's father. In 1930, they were still in Camp County, Frank, age 57, married at age 25, born in Mississippi, and Cora S. Reynolds, age 55, born in Texas.⁵⁸

James Walter Reynolds was living in Cass County, Texas in 1930 on Gravity and Maples Road, a farmer, age 38, married at age 36, wife Lana Ogle Reynolds, age 25, born in Texas, and son James Howard Reynolds, age one year and six months, was born August 21, 1928 in Cass County. Their other children were Charles Edmond Reynolds, born August 14, 1932 in Cass County, and Bettie Lou Reynolds, born February 13, 1941 in Cass County.

John Fountain Reynolds, James Walter's brother, lived about four houses away from James in 1930. John and his wife, Martha J., who was born about 1884 in Texas, had six children: Lonie M. Reynolds, born about 1911 in Texas; Margaret L. Reynolds, born about 1913 in Texas; Dannie Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1915 in Cass County, Texas; Cleo Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1917 in Cass County; Cernia Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1919 in Cass County; and Ora D. Reynolds, born about 1921 in Cass County.⁵⁹

Elisha C. Reynolds, son of William L. Reynolds and Elizabeth Jane Ward, was in the Civil War. He was inducted into the service as a private, and was a sergeant at discharge. He was in Company F, 3rd Battalion in the Mississippi Infantry. He married Martha Oregon Murray, who was born on May 4, 1845 in Tippah County, daughter of Thomas J. Murray and Sarah Ann Scoggins. He married her shortly after his discharge from the Army, on May 4, 1865 in Tippah County.⁶⁰

Elijah and Martha had six children, who were: Sarah J. Annie Reynolds, born in 1866 in Holly Springs, Marshall County, Mississippi; George E. Reynolds, born in October of 1867 in Holly Springs, died in 1935 in Rains County, Texas; Thomas M. Reynolds, born in November of 1869 in Holly Springs; S.C. or S.G. Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1871 in Holly Springs; D.P. Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1873 in Holly Springs; and William R. Reynolds, born about 1876 in Holly Springs.⁶¹

Martha died in Prosper in late 1880 , and Elisha married Mary L. Shipley on May 23, 1882 in Rains County. She was born in Mississippi in May of 1852. Their children were: Alsie (Alice) O. Reynolds, born in February of 1885 in Rains County; Sophia Reynolds, born in August of 1886 in Rains County; Carrie May Reynolds, born in October of 1887 in Rains County; Maximillian B. Reynolds, born in November of 1889 in Texas; and James E. Reynolds, born September 1, 1892 in Texas, died in April of 1976 in Cleveland County, Oklahoma.⁶²

Elisha moved to the Indian Territory sometime after 1892 and was in the Choctaw Nation in 1900, living next door to his brother, John, and his family. Elisha was enumerated in the census as a farmer, married 18 years, Mary L., George E. Reynolds, John A. Reynolds, Maximillian Reynolds, James E. Reynolds, Alice

Reynolds, Sophia Reynolds, and Carrie M. Reynolds. Mary L. Reynolds was listed as having had 9 children, 7 living, her marriage to Elisha being her second marriage.

In 1910, Elisha and his family were in Young County, Texas, was enumerated there in the census as 67 years old, married for the second time, a farmer, parents born in North Carolina, Mary L. Reynolds, married for a second time, having had nine children, six living. Alsie, Carrie, Maximillian, and James were still at home.⁶³ In 1920, Elisha and his family were still in Young County, with sons James E. and Max B. Reynolds still at home.⁶⁴ George E. Reynolds never married. He was enumerated in the 1910 and 1920 censuses in Texas County, Oklahoma in Hackberry, a farmer.

William R. Reynolds married Lula Malinda Davis on February 6, 1897 in Rains County. She was born May 4, 1875, died December 5, 1939, buried in Dunbar Cemetery in Rains County. William and Lula had six children, who were: Virgie Reynolds, born in 1898 in Rains County; Robert Earl Reynolds, born January 21, 1901 at Emory in Rains County, died March 20, 1974, buried in Dunbar Cemetery; Dollie Reynolds, born in 1902 in Rains County; Thomas A. "Tommie" Reynolds, born November 12, 1904 in Rains County, died August 6, 1980, buried in Dunbar Cemetery; Donnie Reynolds, a daughter, born in 1906 in Rains County; Oma Francis Reynolds, a daughter, born August 14, 1911 in Rains County, died October 13, 1933 in Archer County, Texas, buried in Dunbar Cemetery; and Woodrow W. Reynolds, born September 4, 1918 in Rains County, died September 3, 2001 in Dallas, Texas.

William's father, Elisha, was one of the men recruited for working on roads in Rains County in 1880. Until about 1900, roads in the county were maintained by all able-bodied men between the ages of 18-60 and were subject to road duty. Each man was required to work on the roads for ten days a year to keep them in passable condition. Elisha C. Reynolds was selected to work Emory-Wills Point Road in Precinct 7.

William was one of a special venire of 90 jurors called on December 7, 1917 in the murder trial of J.W. Bergen, who had been accused of murdering Clarence Glass. Bergen was found not guilty on May 24, 1918. William was also called for jury duty in the second week, December 11, 1922 in Rains County.

Robert Earl Reynolds was a private in WWII. His discharge records show that he enlisted at age 41 years and 8 months on September 19, 1942, stated he was born at Emory, had blue eyes, black hair, ruddy skin, was 5'-8" in height, a barber.

William and his family was enumerated in the 1920 census of Rains County, William listed as W.R. Reynolds, age 44, born in Mississippi, a farmer. In 1930, William and Lula were in Archer County, Texas in Justice Precinct 7, Enumeration District 5-11, with daughter Oma and son Woodrow. Living with them was daughter Virgie, who had married Clyde Greer on January 15, 1910 in Rains County, having married at age 12 and Clyde having married at age 16. They had a son Erman Greer, born in 1921 in Rains County. Also in the household was William Reynolds'

brother, George E. Reynolds, age 62, not married. Living a couple of homes away was Thomas A. Reynolds and his wife, Allie M., who was born September 15, 1907, died August 6, 1980, buried at Dunbar Cemetery. They had a daughter, Lila F. Reynolds, born in July of 1928 in Archer County. Thomas was listed as a school bus driver. Son Robert Earl Reynolds was living in the town of Olney in Young County, Texas, living at 31 Avenue C, a barber. Clyde and Virgie Greer were enumerated in the 1920 census in Rains County, Clyde, 25, a farmer, and Virgie, age 21, no children listed.

While in Rains County, Earl and Virgie Reynolds were listed as attending Rocky Point School in 1913, and in 1918, Thomas Reynolds, age 15, Donnie Reynolds, age 12, Dollie Reynolds, age 16, Oma Reynolds, age 7, and Earl Reynolds were listed as attending the school.

George W. Reynolds, son of John and Mary Reynolds and brother of William L. Reynolds, married Annie Fannie, last name unknown, and they had four children, all probably born at Horn Lake, De Soto County, Mississippi: Frank K. Reynolds, born about 1854; Leila A. Reynolds, born about 1856; Arthur M. Reynolds, born about 1859; and George Reynolds, born about 1865 in Georgia. He was enumerated in the 1860 census of De Soto County in Horn Lake, age 30, born in North Carolina, a farmer, with real estate worth \$12,000 and personal estate worth \$40,000. The census taker was apparently lazy and enumerated the family just using their initials, Annie Fannie, age 25, born in North Carolina,⁶⁵ Frank K., 6, Delia A., 4, and Arthur, two years old. The family, minus George W. Reynolds, who apparently died in the Civil War, was enumerated in the 1870 census in Horn Lake, Fannie Reynolds, age 34, born in North Carolina, a farmer, Frank, 16, Leila, 13, Arthur, 10, and George, 5, born in Georgia. Fannie is listed with \$1,500 worth of real estate and \$565 in personal estate.⁶⁶ Nothing further is known of the family in later years.

George W. Reynolds was a private in Company E, 9th Mississippi Infantry. The company was made up primarily of volunteers from the Horn Lake region of DeSoto County. The original company went to Mobile in the latter part of March, 1861 and with other companies marched to Pensacola in April. They encamped near Ft. Barrancas opposite Ft. Pickens on Santa Rosa Island, which was held by Union troops. The 9th and 10th Infantry units were the first Mississippi regiments in the service of the Confederate States. Members of the 9th Regiment participated in the night expedition from Pensacola to Santa Rosa Island on October 8-9, 1861. The enlistment of the regiment was for twelve months. The 9th Regiment also engaged in the Battle of Shiloh on April 6-7 in 1862.

DeSoto County had been one of twelve counties formed on February 9, 1836 from the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. It was named in honor of Hernando DeSoto, and the county seat is named Hernando.

Nancy W.C. Reynolds, born about 1833 in Montgomery County, North Carolina, daughter of John and Mary Reynolds, and her husband, Marcellus William Robertson, had five children: Ida M. Robertson, born in 1851 in Marshall County,

died before 1864; Eldridge Blount Robertson, born in 1859 in Tippah County, Mississippi; Ida M. “Fannie” Robertson, born in 1864 in Tippah County, was named after her sister who died young; Rose Robertson, born in November or December of 1869 in Marshall County; and Ruth Robertson, born about 1874 in Marshall County. Marcellus was born in Tennessee about 1829. They were enumerated in the 1860 census in Cornersville, Tippah County, Marcellus, a mathematics professor, Nancy, age 26, and children Ida M. Robertson, age eight and Eldridge B. Robertson, age one.⁶⁷

Marcellous and Nancy conveyed land to Nancy’s brother, George W. Reynolds, on December 23, 1850, for the sum of one thousand dollars, the land described as the North West quarter of Section 28 in Township four, Range three west, it being their interest in “a certain tract of land conveyed by John Reynolds & his wife Mary, to Mary C., Nancy W., and George W. Reynolds the children of the said John and Mary, to wit, the north half and the South East quarter of Section no. twenty eight in township no. four of Range three within said county of Marshall and whereas upon investigation it is found that the interest of the said Marcellus W. and Nancy W.C. instead of being one specific quarter of said tract is an undivided interest of one third part of the whole tract of land conveyed by the said John & Mary Reynolds as aforesaid.....” And it was signed by Marcellous and Nancy Robertson and George W. Reynolds on September 11, 1854.⁶⁸ Previously, Marcellus and Nancy had conveyed to Thomas Musgrave ‘for and in consideration of the payment and delivery of certain sums of cotton and the exucution of an obligation bearing date of November 11, 1852 by the party of the second part,” a parcel of land described as the South East quarter of Section five in Township five, Range two West “excepting three (3) acres off the North East part heretofor conveyed for a now occupied by a church; also all that body or parcel known and designated as the NW¼ of Sec 9 Twp 5 R2W excepting forty (40) acres of the South part of the same heretofore conveyed by Silas Hallowell & wife etc etc.”⁶⁹

Mary Caroline Reynolds, sister of Nancy Reynolds Robertson, married Henderson Coleman, who was born about 1835 in Virginia. They had three children: Thomas J. Coleman, born in March of 1858 in Cornersville, Tippah County,⁷⁰ died in 1937 in Union County, buried in Bethel Cemetery; Mary A. Coleman, born in July of 1860 in Cornersville; married Frank Allen on November 29, 1883 in Union County, Mississippi; and Lee Coleman, born about 1866 in Cornersville. The family was living next door to Marcellus and Nancy Reynolds Robertson in 1860, Henderson listed as a farmer, age 25, born in Virginia, Mary, 22, Thomas J. Coleman, one year old, and Mary A. Coleman, one month old. Living with the family was Sarah Anderson, age six, and Mary Reynolds coleman’s mother, Mary Reynolds, age 67, seamstress, born in North Carolina, widow of John Reynolds. Mary Reynolds Coleman died before 1870 in Mississippi.

In 1880 in Union County, Lee Coleman, age 13, and Thomas Coleman, age 21, a farmer, were living with the John L. Jones family, listed as boarders.⁷¹ Thomas

J. Coleman married Laura, last name unknown, and they had Jessie R. Coleman, a son, born in December of 1883 at Salem in Union County, Mississippi; Eva L. Coleman, born in September of 1886 in Salem; Willie V. Coleman, a daughter, born in November of 1889 in Salem; and Robert L. Coleman, born September 26, 1891 in Salem, died in May of 1968 in Tippah County. They were enumerated in the 1900 census in Salem, Thomas, a farmer, married 17 years, Laura, born in October of 1864, and the four children.⁷²

John Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds and Luecressy Webb, bought a pot and a mattock at the estate sale of Leander Guy on February 5, 1845 in Marshall County. Previously, John had an account against the estate which was recorded on October 28, 1844, the record reading "The following accounts against the estate of deceased persons were this day presentd and on motion examined & allowed by the Court, to wit - John Reynolds Certificate amounting to Twenty - six 25/100 Dollars on the estate of L.R. Guy dec'd."⁷³

Before he died, John and his wife Mary, decided "to make a decent provision" for their children while they were still alive and John did not draw up a will. On August 16, 1848 in Marshall County, he and Mary gave "for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which we have and have for and towards or daughter Nancy W.C. Reynolds and in further consideration of the sum of five dollars to us paid by the said N.W.C. Reynolds the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged have given granted and sold and sell unto the said N.W.C. Reynolds her heirs and assigns the following named Negro slaves. Emaline aged 18 years, Phoeby aged about 8 years, Massah aged about 28 years Jesse aged about 35 years Hellen aged about 16 years one third of the carriage now in the possession of John Reynolds. One sixth of the pork and stock Hogs Twenty dollars worth of farming tools, One fourth of the furniture interest in wagons of Eighty one dollars. Interest in horses one hundred and sixty nine dollars. One fourth of the corn Crop now growing on the plantation of John Reynolds. To have and to hold....." This was signed by John with his signature and by Mary Reynolds with her mark, a "+."

John and Mary also did the same for William L. Reynolds, the consideration again was five dollars. Wording of the document was the same, with William receiving five negros, "Allen, aged about 25 years Amy aged about 22 years, Essie aged about 3 years, Clary aged about ____ years, Adaline aged about 16 years also one sixth a part of the corn Crop growing on the plantation of the said John Reynolds lso one sixth part of the furniture also one hundred and ninety four dollars worth of cash notes. Also one waggon Sixty dollars also two mules one hundred and fifty dollars also ____ of the pork and stock hogs also forty dollars worth of farm tools and plantation. To have and to hold....."

Son George W. Reynolds was given Negro slaves "named Malichi aged about 32 years Ira aged about 20 years, Wash aged about 3 years July aged about 3 years and zella aged about 32 years also one sixth part of the crops of corn now growing on the plantation of the said John Reynolds. One sixth part of stock and pork

Hogs now on the same plantation one fifth part of the blacksmith's and farming tools now belonging to the same plantation and an Interest of one third in the carriage now in the possession of the said John Reynolds. To have and to hold...." Son Robert received half of Section 29 in Township 4, Range 3 West, 118 acres. Daniel J.C. and Mary J. Chisholm received two slaves, "Jack, aged about two years, Ann aged about 1 year," and "one sixth of the present Corn crop on the plantation of the said John Reynolds and an interest in the Cattle of sixty one dollars on the plantation..."

Newnom Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds and Luecressy Webb, was born November 1, 1794 in Richmond County, North Carolina. He spent most of his youth in neighboring Montgomery County, where he met and married his wife, Lucy Scarborough, in 1819. She was the daughter of William B. Scarborough and Amy Barker, and was born October 22, 1796 in Montgomery County.

Soon after their marriage, they moved to Anson County, where son John A. Reynolds was born on December 6, 1819. Daughter Emmeline J. Reynolds was born there about 1821, and daughter Elmira P. Reynolds was born there about 1824. Lemuel Reynolds was born in Anson County about 1828. Lemuel died during the Civil War at Tupelo, Pontotoc County, Mississippi, was never married. William A. Reynolds was born in Anson County in February of 1830. James Henry F. Reynolds, the next child, was born in Anson County in 1833, and the last child, Lucy A. Reynolds, was born in March of 1835 in Russell County, Alabama, just a few months after the family left Anson County and went to Russell County.

The family was enumerated in the 1830 census in Anson County, Newnom listed as age 30 and under 40. Lucy was also listed as age 30 and under 40, and there were two males under the age of five, Lemuel and William, one male age 10 and under 15, John A. Reynolds, and two females age 5 and under 10, Emmeline and Elmira.⁷⁴ The family was missed by the census taker in 1840, but appear in the 1850 census in Macon County, Alabama. Newnom was listed as age 56, born in North Carolina, a farmer, with property worth \$200, Lucy, 53, born in North Carolina, Lemuel, 21, William, 19, James, 17, and Lucy A., 14.⁷⁵

Newnom had been a successful farmer and a leading character in Russell County for a number of years before moving to Macon County. Both he and Lucy were devout members of the Methodist church for years.⁷⁶ Lucy passed away on April 22, 1856 in Macon County. Newnom was enumerated in the 1860 census in Macon County, age 67, a farmer, born in North Carolina, with real estate worth \$10,500 and personal estate worth \$21,500, which included twenty slaves. Son Lemuel was living with him, age 32, a farmer, with real estate worth \$3,500. Lemuel was a member of the 37th Alabama Infantry and died at Tupelo, Mississippi during the conflict.⁷⁷ Close by lived Newnom's son, Dr. W.A. (William) Reynolds, age 30, living with the Edward Lumpkin family. Newnom died in 1864 in Macon County. John Adams Reynolds was a successful physician who graduated at Cincinnati, Ohio, and died on September 17, 1891 in Barbour County, Alabama. He married Sarah Elizabeth Huey (Hughley) on April 25, 1844 in Chambers County, Alabama,

and they had the following children: Robert D. Reynolds, born in March of 1845 at Pea River, Barbour County, Alabama; Mary Jane "Mollie" Reynolds, born July 25, 1846 at Pea River; John Buchanan Reynolds, born August 1, 1851 at Pea River; Amanda T. Reynolds, born August 9, 1857 at Pea River; James Ward Reynolds, born August 7, 1859 in Pea River, died September 21, 1925 in Barbour County; Augusta P. "Gussie" Reynolds, born September 4, 1864 at Pea River; and Charles L. Reynolds, born February 23, 1862 at Pea River, died February 20, 1877 at Pea River.

John was patented three parcels of land in Macon County on June 1, 1848, 39.875 acres, the SE¼ of the SW¼ of Section 5, in Township 15 North, Range 25 East, another parcel in the same section containing the same amount of land, and 80.02 acres in Section 8. He and his family were enumerated in the 1880 census of Barbour County at Pea River, John, age 60, a physician, Sarah, 57, daughter Amanda, 22, James W., 20, and Gussie, 14.⁷⁸

John Reynolds is buried at Bennett-Lee Cemetery in Barbour County, and Sarah Elizabeth, who was born February 6, 1828 in North Carolina, died March 15, 1906 at Pea River, buried in Bennett-Lee Cemetery. Robert D. Reynolds married Mary Frances Card on April 9, 1869 in Barbour County and they had Erin M. Reynolds, born in March of 1876 in Barbour County; Charles L. Reynolds, born in July of 1878 in Barbour County; Robert D. Reynolds, Jr., born June 31, 1881 in Barbour County, died January 25, 1945 in Dale County; Elizabeth E. Reynolds, born in March of 1883 in Barbour County; James B. Reynolds, born in June of 1885 in Barbour County; Lawrence Reynolds, born in December of 1888 in Barbour County; and Alexander H. Reynolds, born in December of 1891 at Ozark, Dale County, Alabama, died December 7, 1944 in Dale County.⁷⁹

Robert was a physician like his father and the family was enumerated in the 1910 census in Dale County, Alabama in Ozark Village on Broad Street. Robert was listed as age 65, Mary Frances, 51, born in Georgia, son Robert D., 29, Lawrence, 21, and Alex, 18.⁸⁰

Robert D. Reynolds, Sr., died on January 12, 1915 in Dale County. His widow, Mary, was enumerated in the 1920 census in Dale County in Ozark, age 70, with son Robert D. Reynolds, Jr., age 38, who was also a physician. Son James A. Reynolds was listed as a bank bookkeeper. James died on April 1, 1945 in Dale County.⁸¹ Mary Frances Card Reynolds died May 31, 1922 in Dale County.

Mary Jane "Mollie" Reynolds married James Knox Faulk on August 6, 1865 in Barbour County. James was born May 21, 1843 in Barbour County, died July 24, 1901 in Barbour County, buried at Faulk Methodist Church Cemetery in Clio. He was the son of Albert Wright Faulk and Charlotte Bizzell. Mary and James had nine children, who were:

Robert Henry Faulk, born May 12, 1866 in Barbour County, died April 30, 1940 at Clio, married Corra Belle Sellers on August 25, 1920 in Clio; John Wright Faulk, born July 28, 1868 at Clio, died September 12, 1934 at Clio, married Ellen Christine Griffen on March 10, 1895 at Brundidge, Pike County, Alabama; Sarah

Knox Faulk, born May 6, 1871 in Barbour County, died July 19, 1911 at Clio, married William Aaron Anderson Helms; Mary Charlotte Faulk, born in February of 1876 in Barbour County, died at Albany, Dougherty County, Alabama, married Charles H. Smith; William Mark Faulk, born March 2, 1878 in Barbour County, died September 2, 1949 at Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, married Ella Margaret Leland on April 27, 1904 at Tuscaloosa; James Winston Faulk, born in January of 1879 in Barbour County, died September 1, 1934 at Birmingham, Jefferson County, Alabama; Pearlia Faulk, born in 1881 in Barbour County, died in 1943 at Clio, married David Turner; Augusta Irene Faulk, born February 16, 1884 in Barbour County, died October 13, 1927 in Birmingham, married Frank Furman Blair on April 1, 1906 at Speigner, Elmore County, Alabama; and Charles Alford Faulk, born February 9, 1888 in Barbour County, died September 6, 1934 at Clio.⁸² Ellen Griffen Faulk was born November 7, 1874 at Brundidge, Pike County, died December 9, 1955 at Clio.

Augusta Irene Faulk and Frank Furman Blair had a son, Frank Furman Blair, Jr., born September 8, 1907 in Clio. Frank, Sr., was born in 1881 in Barbour County and died October 13, 1927 at Birmingham, Alabama. William Mark Faulk and his wife, Ella, had three children, William M. Faulk, born in 1905 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, Margaret Ella Faulk, born in 1907 in Tuscaloosa, and Carrie Faulk, born in 1980 in Tuscaloosa. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census in Tuscaloosa, William, age 57, superintendent of Bryce Hospital, a hospital for the insane, Ella, 55, and daughter Margaret, 23, a university librarian. Ella was born September 18, 1875 in Tuscaloosa, died July 22, 1962 in Tuscaloosa.⁸³

William Mark Faulk became mayor of Tuscaloosa, and while living at 2311 8th Street, was enumerated in the 1910 census as the mayor, with Ella listed as 35 years old, had three children two living, with daughter Margaret, age two.⁸⁴ In 1920, the family was in Tuscaloosa, William, age 46, superintendent of Bryce Hospital.⁸⁵

John Wright Faulk and Ellen Christina Griffen had seven children: Meredith G. Faulk, born in 1890 at Clio, died November 18, 1972 at Clio; John Knox Faulk, born March 8, 1896 in Clio, died November 18, 1910 in Clio; Robert Henry Faulk, born May 12, 1899 at Clio, died in 1956 at Clio; John Dinkins Faulk, born August 12, 1901 at Clio, died in 1957 in Birmingham, Jefferson County, Alabama, married a Miss Crenshaw and had one child; Hettye Mims Faulk, born July 29, 1904 in Clio, died September 20, 2001 in Ozark, Dale County; Mary Ellen Faulk, born February 13, 1907 in Clio; and Irene Blair Faulk, born in 1911 in Clio.

Meredith G. Faulk married Lee Ella Baxter on June 5, 1924 in Barbour County, Lee being born on November 15, 1895 at Louisville in Barbour County. Robert Henry Faulk married Corra Belle Sellers on August 25, 1920 in Clio, and married second, Miss Gullege, who was born June 22, 1910 in Florida, died December 6, 1991 and they had two children. Hettye Faulk married Charles D. Snell on April 26, 1936 at Pinckard, Houston County, Alabama, and they had one child. Charles

was born November 16, 1908 at Newton, Pike County, Alabama, died April 4, 1964 at Dothan in Houston County.

Sarah Knox Faulk and William Aaron Anderson Helms had Alpha Helms, born about 1894 in Barbour County, Browder Helms, a son, born about 1896 in Barbour County, and Mary Helms, born about 1904 in Barbour County. William Aaron was a cotton seed buyer and lived on North Main Street. William was born March 8, 1868 in Clio, died January 16, 1944 in Clio.⁸⁶

Mary Charlotte Faulk and Charles H. Smith were married about 1904 and they had Mary Dorenie Smith, born in 1905 in Jefferson County, Alabama, and Irene Smith, born in 1907 in Jefferson County. Charles was a doctor of medicine at an office and was enumerated in 1910 as age 30, born in Alabama, Charlotte, age 27, married six years, had two children, two living, Mary, age five, and Irene, three years old.⁸⁷ In 1920, Charles was a public and state physician at a mining camp with his family, Charles, 41, Charlotte, 40, Dorenie, 14, and Irene, 13 years old. In 1930 the family was in Birmingham, a medical physician, Mary, a bookkeeper at a doctor's office, Mary, a laboratory technician, and Irene, a bookkeeper at a doctor's office.⁸⁸

Pearlia Faulk, daughter of James Knox Faulk and Mary Jane Reynolds, married David B. Turner and they had Sudie Turner, a daughter, born about 1900 in Barbour County; Inez Turner, born about 1902 in Barbour County, Mary N. Turner, born about 1904 in Barbour County; and Frank Charles Turner, born about 1906 in Barbour County. Inez Turner married a Mr. Glynde in 1921 or 1922 and had Marguerite Glynde, born about 1923 in Pike County, M. Sue Glynde, born about 1925 in Pike County, and Pearl Glynde, born in July of 1927 in Pike County. The family was enumerated in the 1910 census of Barbour County in May of that year, David Turner, a farmer, age 33, married eleven years, and Pearlia, age 27, had four children, four living. They were in Pike County in 1930 in Monticello. David was still a farmer, age 53, and living with them was son Frank Charles and daughter Inez Turner Glynde and her three daughters.

Lawrence Reynolds, son of Robert D. Reynolds and Mary Card, was a doctor, following in the footsteps of his ancestors. He was in Boston, Massachusetts when the census was enumerated in 1920, a physician and rentzenologist at Peter Bent Brigham Hospital at 721 Huntington Avenue in Boston. In 1930, he had moved to Detroit, Michigan and was a general practice physician, was living at the Belcrest Apartment Hotel at 5440 Cass Avenue.⁸⁹

James Lemuel Reynolds and his wife, Vela Lee, had three children: Avonia Augusta Reynolds, born February 17, 1911 at Clio, died June 7, 1915 at Clio, buried at Pea River Presbyterian Church Cemetery; Bessie Reynolds, born in 1914 at Clio; and an infant son, born and died in 1919 at Clio, buried at the Pea River Presbyterian Church Cemetery. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census in Clio on South Ella Street with Bessie Reynolds, age 15.⁹⁰

James B. Reynolds, son of Robert D. and Mary Card Reynolds, married Leita Mae, last name unknown, and their children were: Mary V. Reynolds, born in 1914 in

Donelsonville, Decatur County, Georgia, Erin Reynolds, born in 1917 in Donalsonville, Wilma Reynolds, born in August of 1919 in Donalsonville, and Jane E. Reynolds, born in 1924 in Donalsonville. James was a dairy farmer on Ozark and Newton Highway in Ozark in Dale County in 1930 when the census was enumerated. He had moved to Donalsonville about 1916. In 1920 he was a farmer.⁹¹

John Buchanan Reynolds, son of John A. and Sarah Huey Reynolds, married Zenobia Augusta Faulk on January 14, 1875 at Clio, Barbour County, Alabama. He was born November 22, 1854 in Pike County, Alabama, died in November of 1933 in Barbour County, daughter of Albert W. Faulk and Charlotte Bizzell. John and Zenobia had eight children, who were: John Wright Reynolds, born February 20, 1876 in Pea River, Barbour County, died February 23, 1918 at Pea River, married Curra Belle Sellers in 1906 at Clio; Charlotte Elizabeth Reynolds, born November 7, 1877 at Pea River, died September 21, 1963, married Abraham Dawson Card; Ina Clayton Reynolds, born August 20, 1879 at Pea River, died January 24, 1968; Robert Winston Reynolds, born January 31, 1882 at Pea River, died December 13, 1961 at Pea River, married Nelly B. Smith; Grover C. Reynolds, born in October of 1884 at Pea River, died December 26, 1958 in Pike County, Alabama; James Lemuel Reynolds, born March 25, 1887 at Pea River, died April 16, 1973 at Clio, married Vela A. Lee on May 3, 1911 at Clio; William Mark Reynolds, born in June of 1890 at Pea River, died August 20, 1952 in Pike County, Alabama; and Alfred Wade Reynolds, born in February of 1894 at Pea River, died September 19, 1970, buried at Faulk Methodist Church Cemetery. Charlotte, William Mark, and Ina are buried at Faulk Methodist Church Cemetery. Robert Winston is buried at Pea River Presbyterian Church Cemetery, as is James Lemuel Reynolds.

Pea River Presbyterian Church was established in 1823 by immigrants from Richmond County, North Carolina, eleven unnamed women and four men, who were Alex McRae, Gilbert McEachern, Daniel Currie, and Farquahar McRae.

John Wright Reynolds and Curra Belle Sellers had two children, Lois A. Reynolds, born in 1907 at Clio, and Camilla Reynolds, born in 1912 at Clio. After John died on February 23, 1918, Curra married Robert Henry Faulk.⁹² Robert Winston Reynolds and his wife Nelly B. Smith, and had Royal S. Reynolds, born about 1910 in Barbour County at Clio. Robert Winston Reynolds was a seller of farm products and a cotton trader. The family was enumerated in the 1920 and 1930 censuses living in Clio. Nellie's parents were living with them in 1920, J. Spencer Smith and his wife, Nannie R. Smith. The family had a radio set.⁹³

James Ward Reynolds, son of John A. Reynolds, was a physician and he married Leona E. Clark on September 2, 1888 in Barbour County. She was born September 19, 1866 in Alabama, died December 9, 1962 in Pea River. Their children were: Fred D. Reynolds, born October 8, 1889 in Pike County, Alabama, died in December of 1970 in Montgomery County, Alabama; Fay L. Reynolds, a daughter, born in August of 1892 in Pike County; Maud Reynolds, born in March of 1894 in Pike County; Ruth Reynolds, born in April of 1898 in Pike County; and James Clark Reynolds, born May 4, 1904 in Pike County, died May 10, 1904 in Pike County,

buried in Brundidge City Cemetery.

William A. Reynolds, son of Newnom and Lucy Scarborough Reynolds, married Fannie E. Gresham on February 20, 1868 in Macon County, Alabama and they had four children, three who lived to maturity. Fannie was born in January of 1838 in Georgia and died in May of 1923 in Macon County. Their children were: A child, born about 1869 in Macon County; William E. "Willie" Reynolds, born about 1872 at Warrior Stand Township, Macon County; Fannie L. Reynolds, born in June of 1872 at Warrior Stand; and Pete "Petie" Reynolds, born in January of 1874 at Warrior Stand. In 1860, the census taker enumerated William as a doctor living with the Edmund Lumpkin family in Macon County.

William and his family were enumerated in the 1880 census of Macon County, William, a physician. In 1900 the family was in Warrior Stand, William Reynolds, age 70, born in North Carolina, a physician, Fannie E., born in January of 1838 in Georgia, married 30 years, had four children, three living, and children Fannie L., and Pete Reynolds, who was also a physician.⁹⁴

Lucy Ann Reynolds, daughter of Newmon and Lucy Scarborough Reynolds, married Rufus Franklin White on July 27, 1852 in Macon County. Rufus was born in Georgia about 1830 and died about 1864. Their children were William R. White, born in 1853 in Macon County; James Newnam Reynolds, born in March of 1858 in Pike County, Alabama; Alice White, born in 1862 in Pike County; and one other child who died in infancy.

The family was enumerated in the 1860 census in Pike County, Rufus, a farmer, age 30, Lucy A., 25, and William R. White, age 7, and James White, age 2.⁹⁵ In 1870, Lucy and the children were in Mt. Hilliard in Bullock County, Lucy, 35, William, 17, James, 12, and Alice, 8. In the same household were Lucy Williams, age 16, born in Alabama, and Elizabeth Williams, age 15, nieces of Lucy White.⁹⁶ William R. White married a girl named Sarah about 1877 and their children included Susan White, born about 1878 at Pea River, Barbour County, and Albert White, born in February of 1880 at Pea River.⁹⁷ Lucy White and son James Newnam White and daughter Alice White were enumerated in Farrierville, Bullock County, in 1880, Newnam listed as age 22, farming.⁹⁸

James Henry Reynolds, son of Newnom and Lucy Scarborough Reynolds, married Sarah Elizabeth Ann Strom in 1856. Sarah was born in November of 1835 in south Carolina, the daughter of John and Lucy Strom. James and Sarah had eight children, who were: James Reynolds, born about 1858 at Mt. Hilliard, Pike County, Alabama; William A. Reynolds, born about 1860 at Mt. Hilliard, Pike County, Alabama; Lucy Reynolds, born about 1861 at Mt. Hilliard, married Oza Sellers; John Lemuel Reynolds, born in December of 1863 in Mt. Hilliard, married Letitia Pitts and died in 1921 in Bullock County; Minnie Ree Reynolds, born in August of 1867 at Mt. Hilliard, which was now in Bullock County; Ambrose Reynolds, born in 1869 in Mt. Hilliard; Pearl Reynolds, born in September 19, 1872 in Mt. Hilliard, died October 4, 1946 in Pike County, married Thomas Jefferson Dillard; and Clyde (Clide) Reynolds, born in October/December of

1874/5 at Mt. Hilliard.

James settled on his plantation in the woods of Pike County in 1858, and by 1893 his land holdings were about 2,700 acres, which were devoted to cotton, corn, and pasturage for stock of various kinds. His medical practice, by 1893, had extended over a period of thirty-eight years and in the early days embraced a circuit of fifteen to twenty miles. In 1862 he served about four months in the 53rd Alabama Infantry, Confederate States, but the people of the neighborhood were anxious for his return and he felt obliged to resign his position and furnish a substitute to the army, that he might be able to attend to the wants of his home community. In 1886, he was elected to the lower house of the General Assembly, was re-elected in 1888, and in 1890 was elected to the Senate for four years. He was an active worker in the democratic party.⁹⁹

The family was enumerated in the 1860 census in Pike County in Mt. Hilliard, James, age 28, a physician, with real estate worth \$6,000 and personal estate worth \$8,000, Sarah, 25, James, age 3, and William, age 2.¹⁰⁰ In 1870 the family was enumerated by the census taker in Bullock County as Pike County had been divided and Bullock County was created. James was 38 years old, a physician, Elizabeth, 35, James, 13, William, 11, Lucy, 9, John, 6, Minnie, 4, and Ambrose, one year old, but not named.¹⁰¹

The James Henry Reynolds family was listed in the 1880 census in Farrierville, Bullock County, James enumerated as 47 years old, a physician, Sarah, 45, William A., 22, Lucy, 19, John L., 16, Minnie, 12, Ambrose, 10, Pearl, 7, and Clide, 5 years old.¹⁰² In 1900, James had passed away and Sarah Ann was enumerated as a widow, residing in Union Springs, Bullock County, with daughters Minnie Ree, born in August of 1867, and Clide, born in October of 1875, who was a teacher.¹⁰³ Son William A. Reynolds was living in Union Springs not far from his mother and sisters, married to a woman named Myrtle P. Reynolds, who was born January of 1862, married thirteen years, had one child, one living. The child was daughter Willie Reynolds, born in December of 1887 in Bullock County. William A. Reynolds is buried at Union Springs in Oak Hill Cemetery in section four.

John Lemuel Reynolds married Letitia Pitts about 1896 and had William Sumpter Reynolds, born in Farrierville, Bullock County, Alabama, and John Lemuel Reynolds, who died in 1967. Leticia was born in June of 1874 in Alabama, daughter of Adomorane Pitts and Susan Edwards. They were enumerated in Farriersville in 1900, John listed as a farmer.¹⁰⁴ John Lemuel Reynolds, Sr., died in 1921 in Bullock County. He developed diabetes about the time insulin was developed and made available to the medical community. Unfortunately, he did not fully understand the medical use of the drug and later died.

William Sumpter Reynolds was a physician and married Maude H. Howard on February 1, 1920 in Alabama, she being born August 29, 1899 in Alabama, died September 9, 1974 in Fort Walton Beach, Florida. William died February 1, 1965 in Troy. They had three children, one being Eulalia Reynolds, born in 1922 in Crenshaw County,

Alabama, married Alford Holton, who was a career officer in the U.S. Army and retired with the rank of Colonel. Another child was Eleanor Reynolds, born September 27, 1924 in Pike County, married first, Capt. Forrest Adolph Dalton, who was born February 13, 1924 in Montgomery, Alabama, died March 4, 1957 near Keisler Air Force Base. The third child was William Jack Reynolds, born in Pike County.

Eleanor Reynolds and Forrest Adolph Dalton had eight children, who were: William R. Dalton, born at Troy; Diane Dalton, born at Troy; David Forrest Dalton, born in Pike County; Caryl Dalton, born at Troy; Dawn Elizabeth Dalton, born at Elgin AFB, Florida; Michael Howard Dalton, born at Elgin AFB; Samuel Theo Dalton, born at Elgin AFB; and Johnathan Edward Dalton, born at Avalpariso, Florida. Eleanor married second, James Henry Waldrop in Fort Walton Beach, Florida, and they had a daughter, Letitia Waldrop.

Forrest Adolph Dalton was the son of Forest Alford Dalton, Sr., and Foy Elizabeth Spencer. He attended both Troy High School and Troy State University and is buried in Troy. He was a 33-year old Elgin Air Force Base pilot when he died April 14, 1957. His B-57 crashed 15 miles north of Van Cleve, Mississippi. The accident was based on engine failure. A B-57 bomber carrying the name of Capt. Forrest A. Dalton occupies a place of honor in front of the Air Force Armament Museum in Elgin Air Force Base in Florida. He was a veteran of both World War II and Korea. His son Michael was quoted as saying, "I lost my Dad when I was five. I never really knew him, but whenever I'd go out to Elgin I'd fell (sic) close to him. That's where he lived and worked, and whenever I'd go to the museum, I could visulize scenes seeing my Dad his name there somewhere." After the dedication of the B-57, his dream came true.

William R. Dalton wrote that his grandfather, William Sumpter Reynolds, "told me that his father sent him to military school in his teens after he and some of his companions shaved the heads of some Mormon (L.D.S.) missionaries in Union Springs. This gave him a good education and helped him enter Auburn and become a doctor of vet. Medicine. He practiced in and around Troy for 47 years. He died of a stroke in 1965 while working. It was siad that his was one of the biggest funerals Troy has ever known. He had many friends as he practiced his profession form the heart without regard to his pocketbook. Many times he refused payment and was often paid in chickens, etc. It was my privilege to live with him in Troy as a senior in High School and two years of college. He taught me the dignity and value of hard work. He never went to church, but he was as much as christian man as I have ever known. Every day he lived the first and greatest commandment: to love the Lord....and to love his fellow man as himself. His wealth was not counted in things of this life but by a more eternal measure and standard."

Pearl Reynolds, daughter of James Henry Reynolds and Sarah Strom, married Thomas Jefferson Dillard on February 12, 1896 in Pike County, Alabama, and they had nine children: Clyde R. Dillard, a son, born March 24, 1897 at Troy in Pike

County, died February 23, 1982; Edgar Push Dillard, born July 10, 1898 at Troy, died in July of 1976 in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; James Crawford Dillard, born in March 11, 1900 at Troy, died March 2, 1934; an infant, born March 3, 1902 at Troy, died March 23, 1902 at Troy; Sarah Pearl Dillard, born April 9, 1903 at Troy, married Homer Roy Miles; Thomas Jefferson Dillard, Jr., born September 2, 1905 at Troy, died in September of 1982 at Troy, married Nellie Beatrice Shirley on September 1, 1935 at Troy; an infant, born December 18, 1907 at Troy, died in Pike County; Elizabeth Ann Dillard, born December 17, 1908 at Troy, married Herman Lewis; John Paron Dillard, born April 20, 1912 at Troy; Danny Dillard, born May 17, 1913 at Troy, married Laura Heim; and Joe Henry Dillard, born December 31, 1916 at Troy, died August 3, 1999, married Bertha Byrd.¹⁰⁵ Thomas Jefferson Dillard was the son of Crawford Dillard and Mary Briley, and was born April 23, 1858 in the Post Oak Community, Dale County, Alabama, died March 4, 1927 in Pike County. Both Thomas and Pearl are buried in Murphy Methodist Church Cemetery in Pike County.

Both Edgar Push Dillard and his brother, James Crawford Dillard, moved to Pennsylvania. Edgar was enumerated in the 1930 census in Dormont Borough, Allegheny County, living at 3025 Liberty Street, age 32, married at age 23, a by-products researcher, with wife, Sue Attison, age 28, born in Pennsylvania, and daughter Mabel, age six, born in Allegheny County. The family had a radio set. Edgar and Sue were married in 1921.¹⁰⁶ James Crawford Dillard married a woman named Mabel about 1929 in Pennsylvania.

Emmeline J. Reynolds, daughter of Newnom Reynolds and Sarah Scarborough, married A.J. Williams about 1837 in Alabama, and their children included Elizabeth R. Williams, born about 1839 in Russell County, Alabama, Araminta J. "Mittie" Williams, born in August of 1841 in Russell County, and Laura E. Williams, born in May of 1843 in Macon County. Araminta married John W. McLeod on November 28, 1866 in Macon County, Alabama, and they had a daughter, Minnie L. McLeod, born in October of 1887 at Warrior Stand, Macon County. John W. McLeod was born in October of 1840 in Alabama, and was a farmer and dry goods merchant in Tuskegee.¹⁰⁷ A.J. Williams was a farmer and a grocer. The family was enumerated in the 1840 census of Russell County, Alabama, one male age 20 and under 30, one female age 20 and under 30, and one female age 5 and under 10.

Laura E. Williams married William Cosby Huddleston on November 28, 1866 in Macon County. William was born in February of 1838 in Alabama or Georgia, and died September 15, 1919 in Macon County. Laura died on November 28, 1910 in Macon County. They had six children, who were: Minnie (or Winnie) F. Huddleston, born in 1868 in Tuskegee; Charles A. Huddleston, born in May of 1870 in Tuskegee; William E. Huddleston, born about 1875 at Tuskegee; a son, H.A. Huddleston, born about 1877 at Tuskegee; Emma J. Huddleston, born about 1878 at Tuskegee; and I.W. Huddleston, a son, born about 1879 in Tuskegee. William Cosby Huddleston was a cattle buyer in 1900 according to the census that year. The family was enumerated in the 1870 census in Warrior Stand, William, age 28,

had real estate valued at \$20,000 and personal estate valued at \$1,200. Daughter Winnie and son Charles were also enumerated. In 1880 they were enumerated in Warrior Stand with all six of their children.

Emma J. Huddleston married Thomas H. Turk about 1897 and had a daughter, Willadine Turk, born about 1898 in Tuskegee. Thomas Turk was a blacksmith in Tuskegee. They were enumerated in the 1910 census of Macon County and living with them was Emma's father, William C. Huddleston, age 71, born in Georgia.¹⁰⁸ William E. Huddleston married a woman named Hattie about 1899 and they had: Velma Ruth Huddleston, born about 1900 at Tuskegee; William E. Huddleston, Jr., born about 1905 at Tuskegee; and Hattie K. Huddleston, born about 1907 at Tuskegee. William Huddleston, Sr., died November 27, 1945 in Macon County and Hattie died on July 13, 1954 in Macon County. William E. Huddleston at one time was sheriff around 1910.¹⁰⁹

Charles A. Huddleston married Lizzie L., last name unknown, about 1892 and they had: Herman P. Huddleston, born in November of 1893 at Tuskegee; Myrtle Huddleston, born in August of 1895 at Tuskegee; Leonard Ganes Huddleston, born April 25, 1897 at Tuskegee, died in October of 1973 in Stark County, Ohio; Millie (or Willie) Lee Huddleston, born in August of 1899 at Tuskegee; Charles "Charlie" A. Huddleston, born about 1903 at Tuskegee; and Thomas Huddleston, born about 1907 at Tuskegee. Leonard Ganes Huddleston married Daisy Mae Clever on December 24, 1925. She was the daughter of Samuel Augusta Clever and Cora Bertha Lynch, and was born December 20, 1905 at Cleversburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

Leonard and Daisy had several children, including Leonard Huddleston, born December of 1926 in Akron, Summit County, Ohio; Geraldine Huddleston, born in March of 1928 in Akron, Ernestine Huddleston, twin of Geraldine; and Oliver Huddleston, born in December of 1929 in Akron.¹¹⁰ Leonard was living at 879 Johnston Street, a finish filer at a rubber factory.

Charlotte Elizabeth Reynolds, daughter of John Buchanan Reynolds and Zenobia Faulk, married Andrew Dawson Card about 1899 and they had John Dawson Card, born August 30, 1902 in Barbour County, Alabama, died March 11, 1950, an infant, born about 1905 in Barbour County, and one other. Abraham was a farm products broker in 1920, living on Ellamsville Street in Clio. Abraham was born April 22, 1854, died October 25, 1937. The family was also enumerated in the 1910 and 1930 censuses in Clio.¹¹¹

Augusta P. "Gussie" Reynolds, daughter of John A. Reynolds and Sarah Elizabeth Huey, married Preston W. Smart, who was born December 25, 1864, died May 2, 1895 at Pea River, Barbour County, Alabama. They had a son, T.R. Smart, born in March of 1892 in Clio, a son who was born and died on May 8, 1893 at Clio, and a son who was born and died on May 2, 1894 at Clio. Augusta, Preston and the two sons are buried at Bennett-Lee Cemetery at Pea River, as is Preston. T.R. Smart was living with his widowed grandmother, Sarah Reynolds, in 1900.¹¹²

Annie Amanda T. Reynolds, daughter of John A. and Sarah Elizabeth Huey Reynolds,

married Robert M. Lee about 1881 in Alabama. Robert Lee was born in August of 1846 in Alabama. They had an infant child, born in 1882 in Barbour County, George Greer Lee, born in January of 1884 at Clio in Barbour County, and Huey Reynolds Lee, born August 17, 1886 at Clio, Barbour County. Annie and Robert were living in Barbour County when the census was enumerated in 1900, married 19 years, with Annie listed as having three children two living.¹¹³ The family was enumerated in 1920 living in Barbour County, Robert M. Lee, age 73, and Annie, age 62, and son "Grear," age 35. George was a medical student in 1910 and son Huey was a law student.¹¹⁴

Huey Reynolds Lee married Janet Little McDowell on November 12, 1914. She was born July 16, 1887 in Eufala. Their children were Margaret McKay Lee, born in 1914 in Barbour County, died December 22, 1925 in Barbour County; Huey Reynolds Lee, Jr., born June 29, 1917 in Barbour County; and Charles McDowell Lee, born February 12, 1925 in Eufala. Huey was listed as a tax adjuster when the census was enumerated in 1920, living at 224 Randolph Street in Eufala, with wife Janet, age 32, Huey, Jr., four years and 5 months old, and Margaret M., age one year and one month old. Huey became a judge in Barbour County.

Charles McDowell Lee, known as McDowell Lee, married Margaret Virginia Gillespie on September 22, 1944 in San Diego, San Diego County, California while he was serving in WWII. Margaret was born September 1, 1923 in St. Paul, Minnesota. He served several terms in the Alabama State Legislature and was Secretary of the Alabama State Senate. He and Margaret had four children, Charles McDowell Lee, Jr., Byron Gillespie Lee, Margaret Ann Lee, a twin, and Edwin Kenneth Lee, a twin. Charles married second, Valerie Ellixson in Montgomery, Alabama on September 21, 1968. She was born September 7, 1938 in Delaware County, Pennsylvania. They had a son, Archibald McDowell Lee. Valerie had a daughter by her first marriage, Josie Ellixson.¹¹⁵

Elmira P. Reynolds, daughter of Newnom Reynolds and Lucy Scarborough, married Lazenby S. Williams about 1849, probably in Pike County, Alabama. Their children were Laura E. Williams, born about 1851 in Alabama; Lucy Williams, born about 1854 in Alabama; Elizabeth Williams, born about 1857 in Alabama; and Elmira Pinky Williams, born about 1862 in Alabama. Elmira died before 1865 and Lazenby died in 1865.

Macon County, Alabama Estate Book 10, p. 738, records the administration of his estate, it reading as follows:

"State of Alabama, Macon County. To his Hon. A.B. Fannin Judge of the Probate Court.

"Your petitioner A.J. Williams administrator Lazenby S. Williams deceased shewith that said intestate deed seized & possessed of certain perishable property - to wit, cattle one mule, Buggy, plantation tools and other minor articles, that said property is liable to waste, & that it is to the interest of the Estate and all parties concerned to sell said property as soon as practicable. Would thereupon ask your Honor for an order to sell said property

on a credit of twelve (12) months.

“State of Alabama, Macon County. Personally appeared before me A.B. Fannin Judge Probate A.J. Williams administrator of Lazenby S. Williams deceased who him duly sworn deposeth and saith that the acts as set forth in the administration petition are true. (Signed) A.J. Williams.

“Sworn to & subscribed before me 18th Nov 1865 (Signed) A.B. Fannin Judge of Probate.”

The property inventoried was: “1 sorrell mule \$80.00, 1 buggy \$40.00, 1 lot of old irons work \$12.00, 1 scythe & 1 cradle \$2.00, 1 St. plough \$1.50, 1 lot pot ware \$4.00, 1 bed stead \$3.00, 1 lot crockery ware \$1.50, 1 lot of jug ware Jars \$1.25, 1 lot of Tools & Irons \$3.00, 2 Tables \$2.00, 2 ____ \$5.00, 1 Frame Loom & p stool \$1.00, 1 lot of Irons \$1.00, 3 gees \$.90, 1 white speckled Bull \$9.00, 1 Bundle corn \$12.00, 1 speckled cow \$10.00, 1 speckled heifer \$8.00, 1 white oxen \$12.00, 1 well bucket \$.50, 1 chain \$1.00.” At the estate sale held on December 9, 1865, a total of \$424.55 was received, and of this amount, \$205.00 was paid for the sorrell mule. Buyers of the estate items included W.N. Reynolds and A.J. Williams.

Henry Hartwell Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds and Luecressy Webb, married Nancy Jane Bell in 1832 in Montgomery County, North Carolina, the daughter of Benjamin Bell and Elizabeth Ledbetter. She was born March 11, 1809 in Montgomery County, died November 1, 1902 at Rye, Cleveland County, Arkansas. Henry and Nancy had ten children, who were:

Hartwell Stain Reynolds, born in 1832 in Montgomery County, died in 1863, probably in Franklin County, Arkansas; Benjamin Bell Reynolds, born about 1833 in Montgomery County, died in 1882 in Cleveland County; James Richardson Reynolds, born about 1835 in Montgomery County, died in Rye, Cleveland County; a daughter, born about 1837, died before 1860; Elizabeth Ledbetter Reynolds, born May 4, 1838 in Marshall County, Mississippi, died January 29, 1914 at Warren, Arkansas; Henry Ledbetter Reynolds, born July 30, 1842 in Holly Springs, Marshall County, died March 1, 1902 at Rye, Cleveland County, Arkansas; Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, born July 22, 1844 at Holly Springs, died August 4, 1919 at Levy, Jefferson County, Arkansas; Lucretia Jane Reynolds, born May 16, 1846 in Marshall County, died March 14, 1883 at Rye; Gordintia McPherson Reynolds, born September 20, 1848 in Marshall County, Mississippi, died August 5, 1916 at Warren, Bradley County; and Frances Randall Reynolds, born January 26, 1851 in Drew County, Arkansas, died September 22, 1934 in Hot Springs County, Arkansas.¹¹⁶

Henry and his family were enumerated in the 1860 census in Drew County, Arkansas, Henry listed as a farmer, 52 years old, born in North Carolina, with real estate valued at \$15,000 and personal estate of \$10,900, Nancy, 51, Henry L., 18, Newnam C., 16, J.L. (Luecretia), 14, G.F.(Frances), 10. In 1880, Henry and Nancy were enumerated in Drew County in Clear Creek, Henry, 73, born in North Carolina, parents born in North Carolina, a farmer, Nancy, 70, and living

with them was Fannie Goeanson, a helper. Next door lived Newnam Reynolds, age 35, born in Mississippi, a farmer, with his wife, Mary, age 29, John Reynolds, 12, Margaret Reynolds, 10, Ada Reynolds, 8, James Reynolds, 7, Ila Reynolds, 5, and Grace Reynolds, age one.

Henry patented several parcels of land in Drew County. One parcel of 80 acres was patented on July 1, 1857, it being the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 30 Township 11 South Range 8 West. Also 39.8 acres on September 1, 1856, it being the SE NW of Section 31, Township 11 South, Range 8 West. He also patented the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 31, Township 11 South, in Range 8 West.

Hartwell Stain Reynolds received 40 acres on July 1, 1857, it being in Bradley County, Arkansas, the NWSE of Section 25, Township 11 South, in Range 9 West. Henry Ledbetter Reynolds was patented 200 acres in Drew County, the NENW of Section 19, Township 11 South, Range West. Also the NWSW of Section 30, Township 11 South, Range 8 west in Drew County, and the NWNE of Section 25, Township 11 south, Range 8 West in Cleveland County, and also the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the SE of Section 24, Township 11 South, Range 8 West.

Benjamin Bell Reynolds received 40 acres in Cleveland County on July 1, 1857, it being the SENE of Section 36, Township 11 South, Range 9 West, and 120 acres on the same date, it being the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NE Section 36, Township 11 South, in Range 9 west and the NENE Section 36, Township 11 South, in Range 9 West. Newnam Carvasso Reynolds in later years, on January 20, 1885, obtained 40 acres in Drew County, it being the NWSE of Section 30, Township 11 South, Range 8 west, and on December 20, 1882, he obtained 43.71 acres, it being W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the SW Section 30, Township 11 South, Range 8 west, in Drew County.

Hartwell Stain Reynolds married Elizabeth Isaacs, who was born in 1828 in Alabama, died April 9, 1894 at Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas, the daughter of Silas and Sarah Isaacs. They had four children, who were: Leonidas Bascom Reynolds, born June 26, 1856 in Hurricane Township, Bradley County, Arkansas, died February 16, 1913 at Gorman, Eastland County, Texas of cancer of the stomach; Erasmus H. Reynolds, born October 25, 1857 in Hurricane Township, died February 7, 1899 at Pine Bluff, married Elizabeth H. Westmoreland; Mary "Mollie" Reynolds, born June 6, 1859 in Hurricane Township, died February 8, 1859 in Hurricane Township; and Constantino Silas Reynolds, born August 12, 1861 in Hurricane Township, died March 10, 1937 at Cabot, Lonoke County, Arkansas, married Mayetta Dickey.¹¹⁷

Benjamin Bell Reynolds married Elizabeth "Betty" Curry about 1855 in Arkansas. Betty was born in 1834 in South Carolina, and she died in 1882 in Cleveland County, buried in Union Cemetery in Cleveland County. Benjamin and Betty had eight children: Cornelia C. Reynolds, born December 25, 1856 at Rye, Hurricane Township, Bradley County, Arkansas; Mary "Bessie" I. Reynolds, born November 28, 1857 in Hurricane Township, died March 25, 1882, buried in Union Cemetery; Newman L. Reynolds, born in January of 1860 in Hurricane Township, died in February of 1880 in Hurricane Township, Dorsey County, Arkansas;¹¹⁸ John J.

Reynolds, born about 1864 in Hurricane Township; Emma Tabitha Reynolds, about 1866 in Hurricane Township, died before 1900 in South Carolina; Nancy Lucinda Rynolds, born in January of 1870 in Hurricane Township; Gordintia Cadisman Reynolds, born January 2, 1872 in Hurricane Township, Bradley County, died October 17, 1917; Elizabeth B. Reynolds, born about 1874/5 in Hurricane Township, Dorsey County; and Charles Wesley Reynolds, born November 25, 1877 in Hurricane Township, Dorsey County, died October 1, 1948 at Warren, Bradley County.¹¹⁹

James Richardson Reynolds married Sarah M. McElhenny about 1855. Sarah was the daughter of Thomas J. and Emerette McElhenny and was born in South Carolina in 1838. James and Sarah had two children, John Harl Reynolds, born in 1856 at Rye, Bradley County, died in 1937 at Little Rock, Arkansas, and Elija J. Reynolds, born in 1859. James died about 1859. Sarah and the two children were enumerated in the 1860 census in Hurricane Township.¹²⁰

Elizabeth Ledbetter Reynolds, daughter of Henry Hartwell Reynolds and Nancy Jane Bell, married William Franklin Meek on November 17, 1857 and they had James H. Meek, born September 3, 1858 at Rye, Bradley County, Arkansas. Elizabeth married second, John Nelson and had Margaret Malissa Nelson, born October 31, 1871 in Arkansas, died August 1, 1910, married Gus Anderson and had Catrena Elizabeth Anderson, born January 17, 1908, died March 15, 1929, married Troy Powell. John and Elizabeth appear in the 1870 census of Drew County, Arkansas in Spring Hill Township, John listed as a farmer. Age 47, born in South Carolina, Elizabeth, 32, born in Mississippi, John's son Andrew B. Nelson, age 14, born in South Carolina, James Meek, Elizabeth's son, listed as a Nelson, age 12, born in Arkansas, and John's son, William Nelson, age 9.¹²¹ The family was also enumerated in the 1880 census of Lincoln County, Arkansas with John, a farmer, 57 years old, Elizabeth, 42, Andrew B. Nelson, 23, and Margaret Malissa Nelson, age 8.¹²²

Henry Ledbetter Reynolds married Sarah Elizabeth Wright on June 11, 1867 at Rye, Cleveland County, Arkansas. Sarah was born May 6, 1839 in South Carolina and died November 22, 1907 at Rye, buried at Union Cemetery in Rye, Cleveland County as is Henry, who died June 11, 1868 at Rye. Their children were: James Henry Reynolds, born September 1, 1868 in Rye, Bradley County, Arkansas, died November 30, 1952 at New Edinburg, Cleveland County; William Edger Reynolds, born November 8, 1870 at Rye, Cleveland County, died October 18, 1936 at Rye, buried in Union Cemetery, never married; Margaret Ann Reynolds, born on February 21, 1873 in Rye, Cleveland County, died May 26, 1894 at Rye, buried in Union Cemetery; Leona Frances Reynolds, born August 12, 1878 in Rye, Hurricane Township, Dorsey County, Arkansas, died February 9, 1939 at Rye, Cleveland County, buried in Union Cemetery, never married. Henry was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.¹²³ Henry and Elizabeth were on the list of indigent families of Confederate soldiers.

The second wife of Henry Ledbetter Reynolds was Minnie Dupree. They had two

sons, Elmo Reynolds, born April 2, 1890 at Ain, Arkansas, died April 30, 1967 in Pine Bluff, Arkansas, married Georgia Ruth Long Hawkins, who died April 30, 1969, and Elbert Bertrand Reynolds, born July 14, 1892 in Ain, married Martha Ashley Armstrong on September 3, 1933.

Elmo and Georgia had four children, who were: Ruth Adelaide Reynolds, born October 2, 1918 in Vaughn Township, Jefferson County, Arkansas, married Hilmer Sigfrid Swanson, who was born July 17, 1923; Elmo Reynolds, Jr., born October 29, 1922, married Marie Elizabeth Broke Wulff, who was born December 1, 1923; James Bertrand Reynolds, born January 19, 1925; and Mary Virginia Reynolds, born February 2, 1932. The family was enumerated in the 1920 census in Jefferson County, Vaughn Township, in Ward 3, on January 17th.

Newnam Carvasso Reynolds married Mary Frances Ada Wright in 1866 in Arkansas. Mary was born February 5, 1851 in Rye, Bradley County, Arkansas, died December 24, 1923 at Levy, Arkansas. Their children were: John Wright Reynolds, born September 14, 1867 at Rye, Bradley County, died January 17, 1935 at Corning, Arkansas; Margaret Melissa Reynolds, born September 2, 1969 in Bradley County, died February 2, 1902 at Atkins, Pope County, Arkansas; Ada Reynolds, born December 30, 1870 in Annover, Bradley County, died November 30, 1949 in Pope County; James Alexander Reynolds, born June 2, 1873 in Dorsey County, died November 8, 1952 in Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas; Iley Carr Reynolds, born May 20, 1875 in Dorsey County, died December 13, 1946 in Hopewell, Arkansas; Grace Elizabeth Reynolds, born October 11, 1879 in Dorsey County, died October 30, 1956; and Mary Edna Reynolds, born September 21, 1891 at Hopewell, Arkansas.¹²⁴ Newnam was in the First Arkansas Field Artillery (McNalley's) during the Civil War.

Lucretia Jane Reynolds, daughter of Henry Hartwell Reynolds and Nancy Jane Bell, married James Boyd on March 29, 1866 at Rye, Bradley County, Arkansas by J.F. Carr. James was born November 15, 1836 in South Carolina, died November 30, 1883, buried in Union Cemetery. Their children were: Mattie Lou Boyd, born February 4, 1867 at Rye, married George Forrester and died September 25, 1947, buried at Union Cemetery; William Lee Boyd, born April 11, 1868 in Bradley County, married Janie Kerch Harrison on January 7, 1890; Mary E. Boyd, born March 1, 1870 in Bradley County; May Boyd, born about 1871 in Bradley County; Margaret Josephine Boyd, born September 30, 1873 in Bradley County, married Henry Cherry; Augustus Wade Boyd, born January 15, 1879 in Bradley County; and Marvin F. Boyd, born April 2, 1881 in Bradley County.¹²⁵

Gordintia McPherson Reynolds, son of Henry Hartwell Reynolds and Nancy Jane Bell, married Margaret Josephine Scobey in 1872 at Warren, Bradley County. Margaret was born August 14, 1851 at Warren, died December 2, 1914 at Warren, buried in Oakland Cemetery in Bradley County, as is Gordintia. Their children were: Edward M. Reynolds, born November 23, 1872 at Pennington, Bradley County, died June 23, 1958 at Warren; Ella B. Reynolds, born November 15, 1874 at Warren, died February 28, 1928 in Warren; Roy A. Reynolds, born August 20, 1877

at Warren, died December 28, 1913 at Warren, married Leona Coker; Benjamin Scobey "Bennie" Reynolds, born October 11, 1879 in Warren, died January 8, 1947 in Bradley County; Gertrude M. Reynolds, born September 29, 1881 in Warren, died February 11, 1935; Will Price "Willie" Reynolds, born September 28, 1883 in Warren, died in February of 1965 in Warren; Henry Hamilton Reynolds, born January 31, 1885/6 in Warren, died December 12, 1908 in Warren, buried in Oakland Cemetery; Carol West "Lizzie" Reynolds, born November 2, 1887 in Warren, died February 3, 1916 in Warren; Alex M. Reynolds, born in October of 1890 in Warren, died February 24, 1917 in Warren, buried in Oakland Cemetery; Sue Brown Reynolds, born in August of 1893 in Warren, died about 1928 in Colorado; and Ila B. Reynolds, born July 2, 1897 in Warren, died April 30, 1920 in Warren.¹²⁶ Gordintia was employed as a druggist and grocer in 1880.

Frances Randall Reynolds, daughter of Henry Hartwell Reynolds and Nancy Jane Bell, married John Pilot Carr on December 12, 1866 in Drew County, Arkansas. John was born July 28, 1838 in Alabama, the son of Harris Thomas Carr and Mary "Polly" Young. He died April 13, 1930 at Malvern, Hot Springs County, Arkansas. Frances and John had nine children, who were: Mary "Mattie" Bell Mattie Carr, born about 1867 in Hurricane Township, Bradley County; Martha Elizabeth Carr, born March 22, 1869 in Bradley, Hurricane Township; Hettie L. Carr, born in October of 1872 in Bradley, died about 1932 at Malvern, Hot Springs County, buried in New Hope Cemetery in Rye; Henry Harrison Carr, born in December 19, 1874 in Bradley, died August 20, 1899 at Ain, Grant County, buried in New Hope Cemetery; William Silas Carr, born December 8, 1875 in Hurricane and Lee Township, Dorsey County, died March 5, 1938 at Cross Roads, Grant County, buried in new Hope Cemetery, married Lillian Louise Merritt on March 11, 1906 at Malvern, Hot Springs County; Benjamin H. Carr, born February 2, 1878 at Ain, Grant County, Arkansas; Columbus P. Carr, born in 1880 in Dorsey County; John Thomas Carr, born May 3, 1885 at Ain; Lummie Carr, a daughter; and Clifton H. Carr, born November 22, 1890 at Ain. Frances died September 22, 1934 in Hot Springs County.¹²⁷

John and Frances Carr were enumerated in the 1870 census in Bradley County in Bradley, John age 32, a farmer, born in Alabama, Frances, 18, Millie, 3, Martha, 1, and John's brother, Payton Carr, age 20. In 1880, John and Frances were enumerated in the census in Dorsey County in the town of Hurricane. John was listed as a farmer, age 40, Frances, 29, Mary B., 12, Mattie E., 11, Hettie L., 9, Henry H., 7, William L., 4, Benjamin H., 2, and C.F. Carr, listed as 6 months old, born in January. Also living in the home was J.B. Carr, a cousin.

Mary "Mattie" Bell Carr married Van Derser on December 18, 1884 in Hot Springs County, Arkansas and they had Will Verser, Warren Verser, Florence Verser, Walter Verser, Glenna Verser, and Fannie Verser.

Living next door to the family was Gordintia Cadisman Reynolds, age 19, a farmer, living with E.E. Knowles, 52, widowed, Benjamin Bell Reynolds' widow and Gordintia's mother, and V.V. Stockton, age 18, nephew, born in Arkansas. John

and Fannie were enumerated in the 1900 census in Darysaw with Hettie, Willie, Benn H., and John.

Martha Elizabeth Carr married in 1885 to James Elwin Hayes , who was born in January of 1865 in Mississippi. They had eight children, who were: Edwin Eugene Hayes, born at Hensley Island, Arkansas on September 28, 1886, died in September 29, 1968 in Los Angeles County, California;128 John Harrison Hayes, born in December of 1888 at Hensley Island; Lela Mae Hayes, born in March of 1892 at Ain, grant County; Rufus Earl Hayes, born August 3, 1894 at Ain, died in June of 1894 in Montgomery County, Arkansas; Lula Frances Hayes, born in July of 1896 in Ain; Vera Bell Hayes, born in January of 1899 in Ain; Doris Evelyn Hayes, born in Ain; and Ezra Hayes, born about 1902 in Ain.129

William Silas Carr and Lillian Merritt had Charles Collis Carr, born January 11, 1907 in Grant County, died September 6, 1985, buried in New Park Cemetery in Garland County; James Edward Carr, born July 31, 1908 in Grant County; Wilma Beatrice Carr, born April 29, 1910 at Deariusax, Grant County; Randell Eugene Carr, born July 1, 1911 at Deariusax. Charles married Dorothy Carpenter in 1919 and had Betty Sue, James E., Charles Orville, and Patricia Mae Carr.

James Edward Carr died January 1, 1992 in Camden, Arkansas, married Velma Earline Shell on December 19, 1931 and had Romie Eldrew Carr, born November 24, 1922 in Washington Township, Grant County, Arkansas, and two others. Wilma Beatrice Carr married David Newton White, Sr., about 1899 and had six children. Randell Eugene Carr married Wilma Webb on July 17, 1934 and had four children. Benjamin Harrison Carr, son of John and Frances, died August 9, 1955 at Malvern, Hot Springs County, and was buried in Camp Creek Cemetery in Hot Springs County, married Ursula Davis and had Myrtle, Eva, Ora, Vance, James Daniel, Neal, and Fannie Bell Carr. Columbus P. Carr died about 1883 in Ain, Grant County. John Thomas Carr died October 11, 1960, married Nannie Jobe and had Frank, Henry, Lora Lavelle, (a daughter) and Beecher Lewis Carr. Clifton H. Carr died August 22, 1899 in Ain.

Leonidas Bascom Reynolds, son of Hartwell Stain Reynolds and Elizabeth E. Isaacs, married Nancy A. Hogan on December 10, 1879 at Cadron, Faulkner County, Arkansas. Nancy was the daughter of Rudolph and Nancy E. Hogan and was born October 15, 1860 at Cadron, died November 13, 1921 at Gorman, Eastland County, Texas. Leonidas, who is buried at Gorman Cemetery, and Nancy had the following children: Leonidas Erasmus "Lee" Reynolds, born October 6, 1880 at Conway, Faulkner County, died April 16, 1957 in Gorman; Myrtle Epha Reynolds, born September 17, 1882 at Magnet Cove, Hot Springs County, Arkansas, died February 13, 1970 at Gorman; William Edward Reynolds, born June 26, 1885 in Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas, died February 6, 1940 at Gorman; Silas Eugene Reynolds, born August 7, 1887 in Hot Springs, died May 9, 1889 in Hot Springs, buried at Hollywood Cemetery in Hot Springs; Walter Carl Reynolds, born August 7, 1889 in Hot Springs, died April 22, 1971 in Hot Springs; Florence Elizabeth Reynolds, born November 13, 1891 in Hot Springs, died August 13, 1892 in Hot

Springs; Fred Oranges Reynolds, born July 5, 1893 in Hot Springs, died January 22, 1963 at Gorman, Eastland County, Texas; Constantino Isaac "Tyne" Reynolds, born March 2, 1896 in Hot Springs, died March 21, 1959 at Gorman; Henry Augustus "Gus" Reynolds, born November 2, 1897 in Hot Springs, died August 30, 1991 in Stephenville, Erath County, Texas; Jewell Reynolds, born August 31, 1900 in Hot Springs, died September 4, 1900 in Hot Springs; and Ruby Nannies Reynolds, born August 31, 1902 in Hot Springs, died February 6, 1986 at Gorman.¹³⁰

Leonidas Bascom Reynolds was politically active. He was a card carrying member of the Socialist Party. Because he was active in the party he had a constant stream of politically like-minded individuals boarding in his home. The Reynolds were poor peanut farmers. Polly Buckley Reynolds, daughter of Leonidas' son William, told about the first crop they planted in Eastland County near Kokomo. The climate in Eastland County was perfect for growing peanuts. They planted the peanuts in rows flush to the ground. Little did they know that there was an aggressive grass in the field where they were planting, Johnson Grass. Peanuts came up all right, but the grass began to choke out the crop. Son William came up with the idea to mound soil over the rows in order to reverse the process and choke out the sprouting grass. This technique is still used today, even though the farmers have herbicides for weed control.

Leonidas Erasmus Reynolds married Iva Jane Lepatourel in 1902. Iva was the daughter of Peter Lepatourel and Elvira Arnett, and was born March 2, 1887 at Malvern, Hot Springs County, Arkansas, died December 25, 1957 in Denver, Colorado. Their children were: Edward Reynolds, born May 28, 1905 in Hot Springs, died September 9, 1964 at Searcy, White County, Arkansas, married Clara Sybil Burns on August 30, 1930 in Erie, Pennsylvania; Helen Blanche Reynolds, born October 29, 1907 in Hot Springs, died October 26, 1999 at Kerrville, Kerr County, Texas, married Robert F. Jefferson; Ralph Lee Reynolds, born May 24, 1918 in Hot Springs, married Dorothy ____; and Nannie Jane Reynolds, who married John D. Mack.¹³¹

Fred Oranges Reynolds was enumerated in the 1930 census of Eastland County on April 22nd. Fred was listed as a farmer, age 36, married at age 31, with wife Myrtle M. Dolberry, age 27, and son, L.B. Reynolds, age nine months, was born in June of 1929. Fred and Myrtle were married on August 23, 1925 in Eastland County.

William Edward Reynolds married Della Blanche Stockton on January 26, 1924 in Eastland County. Della was born about 1895 in Arkansas. They were enumerated in the 1930 census in Eastland County in Justice Precinct 5 on April 25th, William listed as a farmer, age 44, married at age 38, with wife and children Dorris Reynolds, age 5, born in Texas; Pauline Reynolds, age 3 years and 6 months, born in Texas, and living with him was his brother, Constantino, age 34, and uncle, J.S. Stockton, age 55, divorced.

Brother Henry Augustus Reynolds was living in Eastland County in 1930. He had married Ruby Mae Crawley in Eastland County. He was a public school principal,

and his children listed in the census were Ina Reynolds, age 9, and James Henry Reynolds, age 2. His sister, Ruby Nannies Reynolds, married Arthur Lawson Bennett on January 1, 1922 in Eastland County, and they appeared in the 1930 census in Gorman on Roagen Street. Arthur was born about 1903 in Texas, was a county truck driver. Their children listed in 1930 were S.A. Bennett, a son, age 4, son Billy R. Bennett, age 2 years and 6 months, and Freddie L. Bennett, age 5 months, born in November of 1929.

Walter Carl Reynolds married Ollie Mae Stokes on December 31, 1911 in Eastland County, Texas. Ollie was born December 29, 1891, died in October of 1976 in Comanche County, Texas. Their children were Navadine Reynolds, a daughter, born in 1917 in Eastland County, Nannie Reynolds, born in 1920 in Eastland County, and W.E. Reynolds, a son, born in 1921 in Eastland County. Walter was a contractor in 1920 in Gorman and a dairy farm owner in 1930.

Myrtle Epha Reynolds, daughter of Leonidas Bascom Reynolds, married Benjamin Ellery Wilson on September 28, 1905 at Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas. They had a son, Elvie L. Wilson, born in 1920 or 1921 in Texas. They were enumerated in the 1930 census in Gorman, Eastland County, Texas on Roberts Street. Ben was a teamster.

Mary "Mollie" Reynolds, daughter of Hartwell Stain Reynolds, married Wampum Edward McMillian on February 24, 1877 in Cleveland County, Arkansas and they had Mary Elizabeth McMillian, born November 5, 1877 at Toledo, Arkansas, died February 21, 1961.

Cornelia C. Reynolds, daughter of Benjamin Bell Reynolds and Elizabeth Curry, married Joseph P. Carmical, who was born December 25, 1850 in Georgia, died February 6, 1895. They had Arthur Carmical, who married Augusta Sullivan; William B. "Will" Carmical, born in January of 1874 in Drew County; Lizzie A. Carmical, born March 15, 1876 in Bradley County, Arkansas, died in June of 1877 in Bradley County, buried in Union Cemetery; and Rosie Carmical, born about 1878 in Drew County, Arkansas.¹³²

William B. Carmical married Lida _____ about 1895 in Bradley County. Lida was born in May of 1878 in Tennessee. They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Bradley County in Pennington, William, a logger. They had one child who was born before 1900, Oscar Carmical, born in July of 1896 in Pennington Township, Bradley County.

In 1920, the family was listed in the census in Hempstead County in DeRoan Township at 123 N. Walnut Street, William listed as a presser at his own shop, with wife Lida, age 44, daughter Willie M. Carmical, age 18, a bookkeeper at a physician's office, son Glen F. Carmical, age 12, listed as born in Louisiana, and son Thomas N. Carmical, age 8, born in Arkansas. In 1930, they were in Hempstead County, Arkansas in the town of Hope, William, a grocer, and Lida, a saleslady at a grocery store. One more child was listed, Thomas N. Carmical, born about 1912 in Arkansas, a telephone company lineman. Living with them was daughter Willie M. Carmical, who was born about 1903, who married Bill Ramsey,

age 31, born in Arkansas, married at age 21, a café manager, and Willie was a waitress at the café. They had two children, Joy Ramsey, born about 1921, and son Billie Ramsey, born about 1925 in Arkansas.¹³³

Mary Bessie Reynolds, daughter of Benjamin Bell Reynolds and Elizabeth Curry, married Robert F. Harper on December 15, 1870 in Cleveland County, Arkansas. Robert Harper was born in 1840 in Alabama. Their children were: Willie Lee Harper, born in 1871 in Cleveland County; James M. Harper, born in 1875 in Cleveland County; Alexander F. Harper, born in 1876 in Cleveland County; and Beaula B. Harper, born in 1879 in Cleveland County.

Emma Tabitha Reynolds, daughter of Benjamin Bell Reynolds and Elizabeth Isaacs, married Samuel W. Reep on December 24, 1885 in Drew County, Arkansas, the marriage license stating that Samuel was 23 years old and Emma was 22. Samuel was born in June of 1866 in South Carolina and was enumerated in the 1880 census in Dorsey County, Arkansas living with his grandmother. Emma and Samuel had the following known children: Louis Reep, born in August of 1890 in Drew County; William Carl Reep, born on the 8th of March/May, 1893 in Drew County; Mary Blanche Reep, born in May of 1895 in Drew County; and Tullia Reep, a daughter, born in July of 1898 in Chester County, South Carolina.

The family story is that Samuel murdered Emma as she was having a child, who may have been Tullia. What the motive was is unknown. The family had moved to South Carolina from Arkansas sometime between late 1895 and early 1898. Samuel was in the South Carolina State Penitentiary in Columbia in 1900, listed as widowed, a farm laborer.¹³⁴ He does not appear in later censuses and it is assumed that he was executed or died before 1910.

Louis Reep was living with James and Sophie Farmer in 1900 in Chester County, listed as born in August of 1890, born in Arkansas, father born in South Carolina, mother born in Arkansas.¹³⁵ Carl, Mary, and Tullia were living with James and Jane Little in 1900 in Chester County in Rossville Township, listed as nephew and nieces. Louis Reep was enumerated in the 1910 census of Lexington County, South Carolina, age 21, born in Arkansas, a sawmill engineer.¹³⁶

Tullia and Mary Blanche Reep were living at the Connie Maxwell Orphanage in Greenwood Township, Greenwood County, South Carolina in Home #3.¹³⁷ In 1920, Mary Blanche Reep was in Chester, Chester County, age 24, born in Arkansas, a nurse, living in Ward one on York Street. In 1920, William Carl Reep was living in Richland County, city of Columbia, on Sumpter Street, ¹³⁸age 26, a lodger, a hardware store salesman. William Carl Reep was enumerated in the 1930 census in Spartanburg, Spartanburg County, South Carolina, age 37, married at age 35, had a radio, was working for Propellion Heating Company, with wife Sera, age 22, born in Virginia, and daughter Nancy Reep, age one year and seven months, was born in Spartanburg in August of 1928.¹³⁹ William Carl Reep died in May of 1970 in Spartanburg.¹⁴⁰

Nancy Lucinda Reynolds, sister of Emma, married a Mr. Ruric? Gordintia Cadisman Reynolds, brother of Nancy and Emma, married Irene Virginia Ragland Kulbeth in

1892. She was born August 19, 1871 in Arkansas, died September 10, 1947, buried at Union Cemetery at Rye, Cleveland County, as is Gordintia, who died on October 17, 1917. Their children were: Benjamin Cleveland Reynolds, born December 4, 1892 in Lee Township, Cleveland County, Arkansas, died July 18, 1975 in Drew County, buried in Union Cemetery, married Allie Woolride; Hirla Mae Reynolds, born October 2, 1894 in Lee township, died June 13, 1913 in Rye, buried in Union Cemetery; Pearl Reynolds, born in December of 1896 in Lee Township; Lela Mineral Reynolds, born in December of 1898 in Lee Township; Lucille Reynolds, born in 1900 or 1901 in Hurricane Township, Cleveland County; Charles W. "Charley" Reynolds, born March 8, 1903 in Hurricane Township, died January 26, 1994 at Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas, buried in Union Cemetery in Rye, married Inez Monk; Grace Reynolds, born September 3, 1905 in Hurricane Township, died in December of 1993, married Jeff Jerome; and Harland Reynolds, born on November 11, 1907 in Hurricane Township, died March 16th or 18th, 1969, buried in Union Cemetery, married Lola Mae Perkins, who was born July 19, 1906. Benjamin Reynolds married second, Orie Jane Adams.¹⁴¹

Benjamin Cleveland Reynolds and Allie Woolride, who was born about 1894 in Arkansas, had Van C. Reynolds, born October 4, 1914 in Hurricane Township, died March 16, 2000 in Drew County; Katherine Reynolds, born in November of 1918 in Hurricane Township; Arnette Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1922 in Hurricane Township; and B.C. Reynolds, a son, born in June of 1929 in Hurricane Township, who was a Toledo baseball player in 1947.¹⁴²

Charles W. Reynolds, son of Benjamin Bell Reynolds and Elizabeth Curry, married Georgia Lee Ferguson about 1906. Georgia was born in Arkansas about 1886. Their children were: A daughter, born about 1908, died before 1910; Ruby Lee Reynolds, born in August of 1909 in Pennington Township, Bradley County, Arkansas, married Felton Tucker; Sue Wiley Reynolds, born about 1913 in Warren, Pennington Township, married Rufus Williams; and Hazel Reynolds, born in Pennington Township, married T.O. Johnson.¹⁴³

Will Price Reynolds, son of Gordintia McPherson and Margaret J. Reynolds, married Alice Reep, who was born in Arkansas in 1887, died in 1953 in Bradley County, buried at Oakland Cemetery in Bradley County, as is Will, who died in February of 1965 in Bradley County. Their children were Mattie Louise Reynolds, born in 1907 in Hurricane Township, Cleveland County, died in 1908, buried in Oakland Cemetery; Lourinda Reynolds, born in August of 1909 in Hurricane Township, Cleveland County; Earl Reynolds, born May 16, 1910 in Pennington, Bradley County, died March 11, 2002 in Bradley County, married Miss Cruce; and Albert Reynolds, born May 6, 1915 in Pennington, died September 8, 2003 at Warren, Bradley County, married Miss Steadman.¹⁴⁴ Alice Reep was a cousin of Samuel W. Reep. Will was a farmer and truck driver.

John Wright Reynolds, son of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, married Lula Owens about 1888 in McGehee, Arkansas and they had Veva Reynolds, a daughter, born in 1890. John's brother, James Alexander Reynolds, married Sarah Alewine, who was born

about 1880 in Arkansas. Their children were Wilma Reynolds, born in 1894 in Arkansas, and James Vitol Reynolds, born September 14, 1901 in Arkansas, died February 28, 1989 in Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas. Wilma married W.E. Bobo in 1912 and James married Lena Spillyards.

James Alexander Reynolds and his family were enumerated in the 1920 census in Jefferson County in Sulphur Springs on Pine Road He was employed as a real estate salesman. Sarah was listed in the census as 40 years old, and son James was listed as Vitol Reynolds, age 17, and Wilma was listed as 19 years old.¹⁴⁵ In 1930 the family was living at 2109 West 17th Street in Pine Bluff, James working at a Loan Company agency. Living with them was son James Vitol Reynolds and his wife, Lena, and their son, James Vitol Reynolds, Jr., who was born October 6, 1925 in Pine Bluff. Lena Reynolds was born August 24, 1903, died in March of 1986 in Pine Bluff.¹⁴⁶

Iley Carr Reynolds, son of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, married Tennessee Eunice Boyd on July 28, 1895 at Atkins, Arkansas. Tennessee was born January 29, 1877/8 at Hopewell, Atkins, Pope County, Arkansas, died June 16, 1969 at Atkins. Their children were: Vera Sarah Reynolds, born July 3, 1898 at Atkins, married Jay William Jackson in 1918; Elgie Eley Reynolds, a son, born November 11, 1901 at Atkins, died June 20, 1994 at Atkins, married Zula Maude Haney in 1922; Ellis Reynolds, born June 8, 1910 at Atkins, died before 2000, married Nina Katherine Duvall on March 28, 1936 at Atkins; and Elsie Reynolds, born June 8, 1910 at Atkins, died in 1988 in Pope County, married Dee William Sorrells in 1940. Elgie Reynolds married second, Alta Wade. Jay William Jackson was born June 19, 1901, and Nina Duvall was born November 28, 1910 in Pope County.¹⁴⁷

Grace Elizabeth "Gracie" Reynolds, daughter of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds and Mary Frances Ada Wright, married Leroy Thomas Dollar in 1897 or 1898, probably in Van Buren County, Arkansas. Leroy was born in Arkansas in September of 1895. Their children were: Edith L. Dollar, born in February of 1900 in White Oaks Township, Van Buren County; Buna Dollar, a son, born in 1901 in White Oaks Township; Fay L. Dollar, a daughter, born in 1906 at Argenta, Pulaski County, Arkansas; Ivan Dollar, born December 14, 1908 at Argenta, died in February of 1908 in Hot Springs County; Juanita Dollar, born about 1917 in North Little Rock, Pulaski County; and Leroy Thomas Dollar, Jr., born March 8, 1921 in North Little Rock, Pulaski County.

Leroy Thomas Dollar Sr., was a locomotive engineer for the Missouri Pacific Railroad in 1930. Previously he had been a farmer. Leroy Dollar, Jr., married Helen, last name unknown, and their children included a son, Iva W. Dollar, born in 1928 or 1929 in North Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas.¹⁴⁸

Margaret Melissa Reynolds, daughter of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, married James Robert "Bob" Ross in 1888. Bob was born on June 18, 1868 in Arkansas, and died October 9, 1900. Their children were: Pearl Ross, born in November of 1888 at Atkins, Pope County; Carvasso Ross, born in April of 1890 in Atkins; Voss Ross, a son, born in 1893 at Atkins; Ira R. Ross, born in August of 1895 in Atkins;

and Willis Ross, born June 17, 1900 at Atkins, died in May of 1976 in Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas.¹⁴⁹ Ira R. Ross married a girl named Mabie, who was born about 1895 and they had a daughter, Margaret Ross, born January of 1918 in Jefferson County, Arkansas.¹⁵⁰

Ada Reynolds, daughter of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, married Edmund Dixon Wilson II, who was born September 18, 1869 at Atkins, Pope County, Arkansas, died December 26, 1889 at Atkins. Their children were: Edmund Bert Wilson, born October 11, 1890 at Atkins, died in December of 1973 in Yell County, Arkansas, married Mayme Hundley in 1913; Roy Wilson, born January 9, 1892 in Atkins, died in July of 1979 in Scott County, Arkansas, married a woman named Floy in 1920; Guy Wilson, born June 11, 1894 in Atkins, died in September of 1965 in Oklahoma; May Wilson, born in March of 1896 in Atkins; Maude Wilson, born in February of 1898 in Atkins; and Allie Wilson, born in 1905 or 1906 in Atkins. Edmund Bert Wilson married second, Lucille Richardson.¹⁵¹

Edmund Bert Wilson was a high school teacher, as well as his wife, Mayme. They were enumerated in the 1920 census in Yell County in Checkshak Village with son Edmund B. Wilson, who was probably the Edmund Wilson who was born October 8, 1914, died in April of 1981 in Harris County, Texas. In 1930, Edmund was enumerated in the 1930 census of Pope County, living at 301 Boston Place in Russellville, a rural school teacher. Wife Mayme was also teaching in a rural school. With them were sons Edmund B. Wilson, age 15, and Harold H. Wilson, age 8.

Mary Edna Reynolds, daughter of Newnam Carvasso Reynolds, married Riddick Caldwell Otey in 1917. He was born about 1886. Their children were Frances Otey, born about 1918, and Riddick Caldwell Otey, Jr. born in 1922, was listed as a daughter in 1930 in Little Rock, Pulaski County. Riddick was a cabinet maker at at furniture store.¹⁵²

Edward M. Reynolds, son of Gordintia McPherson Reynolds and Margaret Scobey, married Zollie V. Chamberlain, who was born October 6, 1886 in Arkansas, died October 14, 1921 in Bradley County. They were married in 1903 and their children were: Edward V. "Eddie" Reynolds, born August 10, 1904 at Warren, Bradley County, died December 18, 1916 in Bradley County, buried in Oakland Cemetery; Marguerite R. Reynolds, born in 1908 at Warren, died in 1959 in Bradley County, married John May Frost; and Robert Lee Reynolds, born June 18, 1910 in Warren, died September 27, 1963, married Malissa Juanite on March 8, 1927.¹⁵³ Edward was a photograph artist in 1910.

Edward married second, Henrietta Mullins and they had a son, Edward M. Reynolds, Jr., born in August of 1925 in Warren. The family was enumerated in the 1930 census of Warren, living at 216 West Central Avenue. Edward was a brush salesman, age 57. Henrietta was listed as 35 years old, daughter Margaret, by his first wife, age 25, Robert Lee, by his first wife, 19, and Edward M. Reynolds, Jr., 4 years and 8 months old.¹⁵⁴ Henrietta was born May 30, 1899, died November 4, 1972.

Ella B. Reynolds, daughter of Gordintia McPherson Reynolds, married Mills Turner Ashcraft, who was born March 15, 1867 in Hurricane Township, Cleveland County, Arkansas. They were married January 18, 1893 in Cleveland County. Their children were: John Don Ashcraft, born in November of 1893 in Hurricane Township, married Jimmie Singer, and is buried in Oakland Cemetery in Warren; Lois Marie Ashcraft, born December 13, 1896 in Hurricane Township, died October 15, 1898, buried in Union Cemetery in Cleveland County; Ola Blanche Ashcraft, born in February of 1897 in Hurricane Township, died after 1917, married Van Steadman on November 18, 1917; Thomas Leroy Ashcraft, born January 28, 1902 in Hurricane Township, died January 26, 1978 in Cleveland County, buried in Union Cemetery in Cleveland County, married Pearl Rachel; Lister Ashcraft, born in 1907 in Hurricane Township; and Josephine Ashcraft, married Everett Flippin.¹⁵⁵

James Henry Reynolds, son of Henry Ledbetter Reynolds and Sarah Elizabeth Wright, married Margaret Belle Roberts in 1894 at Rye, Cleveland County, Arkansas. Margaret was born September 7, 1874 in Arkansas and she died September 8, 1961 at Emmaus, Cleveland County, buried in Moseley Cemetery in Bradley County, as is James. Their children were: A daughter, born January 5, 1894 in Rye, Hurricane Township, Cleveland County, died in infancy; William Forrest Reynolds, born May 9, 1896 in Rye, Hurricane Township, Cleveland County, died February 7, 1993 at Warren, buried in Union Cemetery, married Ophie Mae Ashcraft on September 26, 1925 in Rye; Della Marie Reynolds, born February 25, 1898 at Rye, died May 13, 1970 at Warren, married Ivey Harrelson; Margaret Mabel Edna Reynolds, born about 1902 at Rye, died in 1986 in Magnolia, Arkansas, married W. Ramsey Frazier; Clayton Monroe Reynolds, born August 13, 1905 at Warren, died October 19, 1937 at Warren, married Hugie May Carr Gaddy in 1925 at New Edinburg, Cleveland County; Ruby Erma Reynolds, born September 10, 1915 in New Edinburg, died October 4, 1915 in New Edinburg; James Vester Reynolds, born October 30, 1916 at New Edinburg, died July 3, 1996 in Santa Rosa County, Florida, married Ruth Soderburg; and Lester Samuel Reynolds, twin of James, died March 8, 1917 at Rye, buried in Union Cemetery.¹⁵⁶ William Forrest Reynolds was a corporal in the U.S. Army during World War I. Ivey Harrelson was born October 27, 1894, died October 13, 1991.

Clayton Monroe Reynolds and Hugie Mae had several children, including Marcell Reynolds, a daughter, born about 1925 in New Edinburg, Bradley County, Jimmy Louise Reynolds, born about 1927 in New Edinburg; and Edith Pauline Reynolds, born in November or December of 1929 in New Edinburg.¹⁵⁷ Clayton was a farmer and was living on Crawford Road in 1920, and was living on New Edinburg Road in 1930.

Forrest Reynolds and wife Ophie had two children, Maxine Reynolds, born in January or February of 1898 in Warren, and Roy J. Reynolds, born in January or February of 1930 in Warren. Forrest and his family were enumerated in the 1930 census of Bradley County in Warren and living with them was Edna Ashcraft, sister of Forrest, age 28, a public school teacher.

Benajmin Scobey "Bennie" Reynolds, son of Gordintia McPherson Reynolds and Margaret Josephine Scobey, married Bertha Doster, who was born about 1885 in Arkansas. They had four children: Carl Gus W. Reynolds, born December 7, 1901 at Warren, Bradley County, Arkansas, died December 4, 1965, buried in Oakland Cemetery, married Sue Lee Fort; Curtis H. Reynolds, born in 1904 at Warren, died January 14, 1934 in Bradley County, buried in Oakland Cemetery; Doris Reynolds, born about 1906 at Warren, married Oral V. Guest; and John D. Reynolds, born June 11, 1913 in North Warren, died June 22, 1995 in Hempstead County, Arkansas. Sue Lee Fort was born November 7, 1910, died September 7, 1969, buried in Oakland Cemetery.¹⁵⁸

Lucretia Jane Reynolds, daughter of Henry Hartwell Reynolds, married James Boyd on March 29, 1866 at Rye, Bradley County, Arkansas. James was born November 15, 1836 in South Carolina, died November 30, 1883, buried in Union Cemetery. Their children were: Mattie Lou Boyd, born February 4, 1867 in Bradley County, died September 25, 1947, buried in Union Cemetery in Rye, Cleveland County; William Lee Boyd, born April 11, 1868 in Bradley County, married Janie Kersh Harrison on January 7, 1890; Mary E. Boyd, born March 1, 1870 in Bradley County; May Boyd, born about 1871 in Bradley County; Margaret Josephine Boyd, born September 30, 1873 in Bradley County, married Henry Cherry; Augustus Wade Boyd, born January 15, 1879 in Bradley County; and Marvin F. Boyd, born April 2, 1881 in Bradley County, married Annie, last name unknown. James Boyd was a farmer. ¹⁵⁹

The family was enumerated in the 1880 census in Dorsey County in Hurricane and Lee Townships on June 7th. Lucretia was 35 years old, born in Mississippi, Mattie Lou, 12, born in Arkansas, William L., age 11, Mary E., age 8, Margaret J., age 6, and Augustus, age one. Living with the family was Charley Owens, a cousin, age 19, born in Arkansas.¹⁶⁰

Mattie Lou Boyd married George Forrester, who was born in August of 1852 in Georgia. Their children were: Norman M. Forrester, born in February of 1881 in Bradley County, Arkansas; Georgia D. Forrester, born in October of 1895 in Bradley County; and Versie L. Forrester, born in May of 1898 in Bradley County. William Lee Boyd and Janie Harrison, who was born in April of 1872 in Arkansas, had two children, Ollie Boyd, a daughter, born January 1893 in Lincoln County, Arkansas, and Ora M. Boyd, a daughter, born January of 1895 in Lincoln County.¹⁶¹ They were enumerated in the 1900 census of Lincoln County, Arkansas in Mill Creek Township, and were living in Mill Creek Township in 1910, Will Boyd listed as a farm laborer.

Vera Sarah Reynolds, daughter of Iley Carr Reynolds and Tennessee Eunice Boyd, married Jay William Jackson, who was born June 19, 1901, died in July of 1987. Their children included Jay William Jackson, Jr., born in December of 1925 at Atkins, Pope County, and Martha F. Jackson, born in January of 1929 at Atkins.¹⁶²

James H. Meek, son of William Franklin Meek and Elizabeth Ledbetter Reynolds, married Emma Johnson and they had four children, who were: William Frank Meek,

born in August of 1881 at Rye, Bradley County, married Miss Adams; Jessie Fredrich Meek, born in February of 1884 in Rye; Albert Noel Meek, born in August of 1888 in Rye, died in 1937, buried in Union Cemetery, as is his parents; and Beatrice Meek, born in March of 1893 in Rye, married John Alvin McMahan, who was born September 14, 1889, died April 3, 1967, buried in Union Cemetery in Rye.¹⁶³

Albert Meek, James' brother, married Vera, last name unknown, and they had Verna Meek, born about 1911 in Cleveland County, and Ben F. Meek, born April 2, 1913 in Cleveland County, died May 22, 1996 in Drew County.¹⁶⁴ Beatrice Meek and John Alvin McMahan were enumerated in the 1920 census in Hurricane Township, Cleveland County, John, age 32, a farmer, Beatrice, 29, Ruth McMahan, listed as a son, age 7, Ola McMahan, age 5, Herman McMahan, age 4, and Monroe, age one and ten months. The family was in Hurricane Township in 1930, with an additional daughter, Emma, age 10.

John Thomas Carr, son of John Pilot Carr and Frances Randall Reynolds, married Fannie or Nannie B., last name unknown, and they had Frank R. Carr, born February 26, 1906 in Arkansas, died in January of 1987 in Lonoke County, Arkansas; Hnery B. Carr, born in 1911 or 1912 in Arkansas; Jamie Love Carr, a daughter, born about 1912 or 1913 in Darysaw, Grant County, Arkansas; Brachus Carr, a son, born in 1918 in Darysaw, died before 1930; and Sarah Love Carr, born about 1917 in Darysaw. John was a road contractor in 1930 and was living on Holly Street. He was living next door to his brother, William, in 1910.

William Silas Carr, brother of John Thomas Carr, married Lillian L., last name unknown, who was born about 1879 in Tennessee. Their children were: Charles C. Carr, born January 11, 1907 at Darysaw, Grant County, Arkansas, died in September of 1985 in Garland County, Arkansas; Edward Carr, born in May or June of 11908 in Darysaw; Wilma Carr, born in January of 1910 in Darysaw; and Randell E. Carr, born November 20, 1912 in Darysaw , died July 1, 1989 at Sheridan, Grant County.¹⁶⁵

Benjamin H. Carr, another brother of John Thomas Carr, married Ursula, last name unknown, and they had six children: A child, born about 1901 in Darysaw; Eva Carr, born in 1904 in Darysaw; Ara Carr, a son, born in 1905 or 1906 in Darysaw; James Carr, born about 1907 in Darysaw; Neil Carr, born Aguust 28, 1909 in Darysaw, died in June of 1989 in Hot Springs County, Arkansas; and Nancy Bell Carr, born in 1911 or 1912 in Darysaw.¹⁶⁶ The 1930 census enumerated Benjamin as a laborer cutting limbs.

Gertrude M. Reynolds, daughter of Gordintia McPherson Reynolds and Margaret Josephine Scobey, married Joseph T. Hodgens, who was born December 16, 1869, died April 27, 1948. They had four children; Birdie Lee Hodgens, who married M. Pennington; Roy Hodgens, who married Miss Criswell; Joe Mack Hodgens, who married Miss Wiggins;and Hampie Hodgens, who married Audley Miller.¹⁶⁷

John Harl Reynolds, son of James Richardson Reynolds and Sarah M. McElhenny, met Cora Mal Scarborough, who was born October of 1856 in Louisiana, died November

28, 1938 in Pulaski County, Arkansas. John was a Baptist minister. He and Cora had five children, who were: Coretta E. Reynolds, born in December of 1890, married Berne G. Austin; Janie Reynolds, born in October of 1893, married T.L. Cook; Homer Baskin Reynolds, born June 21, 1904, died October 1, 1981 in Dallas County, Texas, was a minister and married Martha, last name unknown; Eleanor M. Reynolds, born April 15, 1889, died in March of 1980 in Pulaski County, married W. Alvin Dossett; and Harlston S. Reynolds, born in March of 1898, died in 1913. 168 John was enumerated in the 1900 census as a book agent and in 1910 as a Baptist Church district missionary. He was living at 916 Wolfe Street in Little Rock in 1900 with his family.

Henry Hartwell Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds and Luecressy Webb, drew up his will on May 27, 1887 in Drew County, Arkansas before George F. Forrester and A.N. Bond, the witnesses.168 It reads:

“In the name of God amen I Henry Reynolds of the county of Drew and State of Arkansas being in feeble health but of sound and dispersing mind and memory, all up to mind the frailty and uncertainty of human life and being desirous of settling my world affairs and dutiful ____ heirs the estate with which it has pleased God to bless me and shall be disposed of after my decease, while I have the strength and capacity to do, do make and publish this my last will and testament hereby revoking and annulling well and void all other wills and testaments by me heretofore made,

“And first I commend my immortal being to him who gave it, and my body to the earth to be buried with little expense or ____ by my executor hereafter named.

“And as to my worldly estate and all the property, real, personal or mixed of which I shall be entitled at the time of my decease I give bequeath and dispose thereof in the manner following to wit -

“First my will is that my just debts and funeral charges shall be by executors hereinafter named paid out of my estate as soon after my decease as shall by them be found convenient.

“Second - I give devise and bequeath to my beloved wife Nancy J. Reynolds my dwelling house and house hold furniture and everything pertaining thereto, together with the homestead upon which (it) now stands embracing a part of sections Nineteen (19) and thirty (30) in township eleven (11) South of Range Eight (8) West and containing about 200 acres and the stock of every description which may be owned by me at my decease to be disposed of as she may see fit and proper during said property is remaining it is to be equally disposed among the heirs of my estate as hereafter named (excepting the two heirs of Benjamin Bell Reynolds) viz: Emma Tabitha Reep and Nancy Lucinda Ruric? Should there not be a sufficiency of the aforesaid property to ____ all her wants during life, the ____ exact ____ the heirs a portion of the amt. Received by them from my estate to meet her demand.

“Third I give devise and bequeath to my sons and daughters - Hartwell Satin Reynolds all his heirs. To the heirs of Benjamin Bell Reynolds excluding two to

wit Emma Tabitha rea; and Nancy Lucinda Ruric:

“To the heirs of James Richardson Reynolds. To Elizabeth Ledbetter Nelson and her bodily heirs. To Henry Ledbetter Reynolds - To Newman Carbaso Reynolds - To the heirs of Lucretia Jane Boyd - To Gordintia McPherson Reynolds and to Frances Randall Carr and her bodily heirs the remainder of my estate real personal and mixed which I desire to be divided by my said executors hereinafter named as follows My said executors are to collect all the notes all the notes and accounts due my estate; sell all the land belonging to me at my demise except what is stated in item second of this instrument, either by public or private sale as they may deem to be the best advantage of the heirs of my said estate transferring the said land by deeds to purchasers ____ might to be as valid as if executed by myself, and to divide the proceeds of the collections and sales so made equally between my aforesaid heirs as herein named except ____ to the two heirs as herein named of Benjamin Bell Reynolds, namely Emma Tabitha Reap and Nancy Lucinda Rurie, to whom I do by these presents give devise and bequeath to each of them the sum of five (\$5.00) in cash and ____, which is to be paid to them by my said executors hereinafter named as soon as convenient. I am aware that there are some notes due my estate from some of the heirs & the same which same which are to be included in the collection and division and by their ____ be taken in part payment of the amount due and ____to their ____ or them ____ my said estate.

“Lastly I do nominate and appoint my said sons Henry Ledbetter Reynolds and Gordintia McPherson Reynolds to the executors of this my last will and testament.

“In testimony whereof I have set my hand and seal and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament in the presence of the witnesses named below this the 25th day of May AD 1887.” The will was signed by Henry with his signature. It was attested to in court by George F. Forrester on December 22, 1887 and by A.N. bond on Jaunary 11, 1888 in Drew County.

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE WEBB, JR.

George Webb, Jr., born about 1760 in Queen Annes County, Maryland, son of George Webb and Margaret Adcock, was enumerated in the 1790 census in Richmond County. The enumeration was one male age 16 and upwards, who was George, three males under age 16, and three females, one of which was his wife, who he married about 1782 and whose name is unknown.¹ He does not appear in the 1800 or 1810 censuses in North Carolina and appears to have moved out of Richmond County before 1799. His wife was born about 1762 in North Carolina and died in Stewart County, Tennessee before 1850. George died in 1843 in Stewart County. George and his family settled in the area of Stewart County that became Houston County in 1871, settling on Lewis Branch off of White Oak Creek, which is about

five miles southwest of where Erin, Tennessee is now located. The Webbs were selling and buying land as early as 1815, along with several other families who had also moved from the same Richmond County area, including descendants of Owen Slaughter.

All of the children of George Webb, Jr., are not known, but he had George Webb III, who was born about 1785 in Orange County, North Carolina, where the family of George Webb, Sr., had removed to in the early 1780's from Richmond County, and from family history, David Webb, born about 1803. He may also have had an older son named Henry Webb, born about 1783, born in Orange County, Samuel Webb, born about 1793 in Richmond County, and William Webb, born about 1809 in North Carolina.

The 1810 census for Tennessee was lost, but George Webb, Jr., was enumerated in the 1820 census of Stewart County, enumerated as follows: 1 male over the age of 45, who was George, 1 male age 16 and under 18, who was David Webb, 1 male age 16 and under 26, 1 female over the age of 45, who was his unknown wife, and 1 female age 16 and under 26.2 Samuel Webb was enumerated a few houses away in 1820, listed as age 26 and under 45, with his wife, age 16 and under 26, and a daughter, under age 10. Samuel probably married about 1818 in Henderson County and had the daughter about 1819 in Stewart County.

George, Jr., was one of the persons who had letters remaining at the Post Office in Lexington, Tennessee, "and if not taken out previous to the first day of October 1829, will be sent to the General Post Office as dead letters." He didn't go and get the letter.

In 1830, George Webb, Jr., was enumerated in 1830 in Stewart County as follows: 1 male age 70 and under 80, who was George, 1 male age 5 and under 10, 1 female age 50 and under 60, his wife, 1 female under the age of 5, 1 female age 5 and under 10, and 1 female age 10 and under 15.3 In 1840, George Webb, Jr. was enumerated in Stewart County as a male age 80 and under 90, his wife listed as a female age 70 and under 80, and a female age 20 and under 30.4 Interestingly, living just two houses away lived Wesley Gray, who later moved to Texas, where daughter Sarah married William Riley Westfall, and daughter Fannie Catherine married Walter S. Smith, both husbands descended from Walter Slaughter and Susannah Webb, sister of George Webb, Sr.

George Webb, Jr., died in 1843 in Stewart County without leaving a will. An inventory of his estate was made, the administrators of his estate being David Craig, David Alley and James Alley and gave bond for George Webb. George was most likely buried in Rogers Cemetery at Lewis Branch

Henry Webb, probable son of George Webb, Jr., came to Tennessee the same time that George Webb did and purchased land on Wells Creek and paid taxes in Stewart County on 155 acres in 1828, on 258 acres in 1829, and owned one slave. In 1831 he paid taxes on 223 acres and in 1836 he paid taxes on 158 acres and one slave. He is found in the 1850 census of Stewart County, enumerated as age 66, a farmer, born in Maryland. He was listed with real estate worth \$500, and was

living with Samuel Lockhart, age 58, a farmer, born in Virginia, and his wife Winey (Vincey) Lockhart, age 36, born in North Carolina, who was Henry Webb's daughter. She and Samuel married in Stewart County on September 28, 1844 and their children were William Lockhart, born in 1845 in Stewart County, Allen Lockhart, born in 1847 in Stewart County, George Lockhart, born in 1849 in Stewart County, Mary Lockhart, born in 1851 in Stewart County, and Clementine Lockhart, born in 1864 in Stewart County. Allen Lockhart married Mary, last name unknown, about 1867 in Tennessee and they had Laura Lockhart, born in 1868 in Stewart County, Charles Lockhart, born in April of 1870 in Stewart County, Minnie Lockhart, born about 1874 in Stewart County, and Allen F. Lockhart, born July 27, 1877, died in Tennessee in June of 1964.

Vincey Lockhart and some of the children were enumerated in the 1860 census of Stewart County, Vincey, 45, a seamstress, born in North Carolina, son William, age 15, Allen, 13, Mary, 9, and Clementine, age 5. Allen Lockhart died before 1880 and his family was enumerated in Humphreys County in the 1880 census. William Webb, son of George Webb, Jr., died January 23, 1876 at Lewis Branch, was buried in Rogers Cemetery in what had now become Houston County. He first married a wife whose name is unknown about 1828 and had Thomas Martin Webb, born in 1829; Lucretia Jane Webb, born in 1838; and James "Jim" Webb, born in 1840. William married second, Nancy S. McDonald, who was born about 1808 in Tennessee. They were married May 27, 1847 in Stewart County and they had Mary Webb, born in 1852 in Stewart County, and Winnfield Webb, born about 1855 in Stewart County. William and Nancy were enumerated in the 1850 census in Stewart County, William, age 41, a farmer, born in North Carolina, Nancy, 42, born in Tennessee, Lucretia, 12, and James, 10.

William and his family were enumerated in the 1860 census in Stewart County with William, age 51, a farmer, with real estate valued at \$1,000 and personal estate valued at \$750. Nancy was 52, born in North Carolina, Jane, 21, James, 19, a day laborer, Mary, age 8, and Winnfield, age 5. In 1870, the family was enumerated in the census in Stewart County, William, age 60, born in North Carolina, a farmer, Nancy, 62, and living with them was daughter Jane Webb Carter and her daughter Louisa. William's widow, Nancy, was enumerated in the 1880 census in Stewart County in enumeration district 3 on page 15C, age 72, with granddaughter Louisa G. Carter, age 14.

Lucretia Jane Webb married James Brown on July 26, 1861 in Stewart County, and married second, G.W. Carter on July 26, 1865 in Stewart County and had a daughter, Laura G. Carter, born in 1866 in Stewart County.

Thomas Martin Webb, who was born in Maury County, married Jane P. McCauley on September 5, 1850 and they had Lawrence Webb, born in 1853; Thomas William Webb, born in October of 1854; Francis Webb, a daughter, born in 1858; Mary "Fannie" Serena Webb, born June 13, 1859 at Long Branch, Houston County; Cullen Flint Webb, born February 16, 1861 at Long Branch; and John T. Webb, born in 1862 at Long Branch. Thomas died on June 3, 1863 at Shelbyville, Tennessee. Jane and the

children were enumerated in the 1880 census in Houston County in enumeration district 2 on page 10C, Jane, 48, born in Tennessee, Lawrence, age 27, a laborer, William, 25, a farm laborer, Francis, 23, Mary, 21, Cullen, 18, and John T. Webb, age 17.

Mary Serena Webb married John Richard Lucas on March 16, 1879 in Stewart County, Tennessee. He was born March 24, 1858 in Tennessee. They had Claudia Idella Lucas, born June 6, 1885 in Tennessee. Mary Serena died on July 3, 1934 in Douglas, Cochise County, Arizona.

Cullen Webb died in May of 1950 in Detroit, Michigan, married Julia Ann Largent, who was born August 25, 1869 in Houston County. They were married November 25, 1885 and had Murray Clyde Webb, born December 25, 1888 in Houston County; Marvin Martin Webb, born in March of 1891 in Houston County; Robert Wren Webb, born in April of 1893 in Houston County; Luby Orlan Webb, born in November of 1895 in Houston County; Charles Earl Webb, born in October of 1898 in Houston County; Virginia May Webb; Walton Gilbert Webb; Leonard Leon Webb; Vaela Christine Webb; and Bessie Irene Webb. Cullen and Julia were enumerated in the 1900 census of Houston County on June 11th, with Murray, Marvin, Robert, Orlon, and Earl. Living with them was Julia's mother, Lizzie Largent.

Murray Clyde Webb died February 10, 1964 at Stewart in Houston County, buried at Summers Cemetery in Houston County, married Ruby M. Allison, who was born November 15, 1904 at Stewart. They were married on August 17, 1924 and had Alonzo Clyde Webb and Bonnie Webb.

Thomas William Webb married Alta J., last name unknown, and had Zula G. Webb, a daughter, born in July of 1886 in Houston County, and Eula M. Webb, born in April of 1895 in Houston County. The 1900 census indicates that Thomas and Alta had five children, two living. They were enumerated two homes away from Cullen Webb.

George Webb III died in 1870 in Carroll County, Tennessee, married Eady "Edith" Nordin about 1832, probably in Henderson County. Eady was born in North Carolina about 1807, died April 14, 1880 in Henderson County of general debility at age 71.5 George had previously married a Miss Smith about 1819 in Henderson County and may have had a son who was born before the census was enumerated in 1820. Both died before 1830. Living next door to George in 1820 was a Burrell Smith, who may have been a brother of George's first wife.

George and Eady had ten children, who were: Miles Jackson Webb, born January 21, 1839 in Carroll County, Tennessee; Lucy Jane Webb, born in 1833 in Carroll County; Henry Calvin Webb, born in 1835 in Carroll County; George Harvey Webb, born in 1837 in Carroll County; Sarah Elizabeth Matilda Webb, born October 1, 1841 in Carroll County; John Richard Webb, born in 1843 in Carroll County; Theophilus Augustus Webb, born December 8, 1845 in Carroll County; David Taylor Webb, born in 1847 in Carroll County; William Alexander Webb, born July 17, 1849 in Carroll County; and Marquis DeLa Fayette "Jim" Webb, born in 1852 in Carroll County.⁶

The family was enumerated in the 1850 census in Carroll County, George, age 65, born in North Carolina, a farmer, with land worth \$100.00. Lucy Jane Webb married Jesse Davis on April 9, 1856 in Carroll County and they had Annie Davis, born in 1857 in Carroll County, and William Davis, born in 1859 in Carroll County. Lucy and her children were living with her parents in 1860. In 1860, George was 75 years old, had real estate valued at \$100.00 and personal estate valued at \$75.00.⁷

George obtained 158.5 acres of land in Carroll County, by virtue of Entry No. 923, dated 5 Feb 1849. Price was five dollars and a half cent, the amount for entering, surveying and granting the land. It was surveyed January 30, 1849, it being "situated in said county in Range 6 and section 2 beginning on a white oak with pointers on the north boundary line of Richard Nordon (Benton County), surveyed 6 poles east of his northwest corner, and at the southeast corner of Entry No. 899 in the name of Hugh Nordon and runs north passing his northeast corner at 121 poles, with the east boundary of John D. Nordon's Survey in all 180 poles to a forked white oak with pointers, thence east 141 Poles to a stake in Benton County line with a Spanish Oak and 2 post pointers, thence south with said line 180 poles to a stake in the north Boundary line of said Richard Nordon's. Survey thence west with the same 141 poles to the beginning."

Henry Calvin Webb married Frances Smothers on October 23, 1853 in Benton County, Tennessee and they had Alvis L. Webb, a son, born in 1855 in Carroll County, married S.L. Williams; Miles Webb, born in 1860 in Carroll County; Lucinty Webb, born in 1864 in Carroll County; Lovy Ann Webb, born in 1868 in Carroll County; Elizabeth Webb, born in 1870 in Carroll County; and Martha Webb, born in 1875 in Carroll County.

George Harvey Webb married Mary Jane Winberry on October 21, 1855 in Benton County and had Charles Webb; Frank Webb; Edie Cordelia Webb, born October 21, 1865, died October 13, 1916 at Pinson, Madison County, Tennessee; Martha Webb, born about 1866; Peter Webb, born in 1868 in Benton County; Izella Elnora Webb, born in 1870 in Benton County, died in 1953 at Dyersburg, Tennessee; and Lyas Vergil Webb, born July 5, 1874 in Benton County, died March 21, 1925 in tipton County, Tennessee. Edie Cordelia Webb married Marcus Delias Lafayette Hart and had Robert Lugustus Enlaw Hart; Jennie Cordella Hart; Emmer Violet Hart; and John Henrietta Sherman Hart. Izella Elnora Webb married Martin Victory and had Doris Clarice Gray Victory, born in Benton County; Lois Victory, born in Benton County; Luther Victory, born in Benton County; and Vada Victory. Lydas married Pluma Mertie olds, who was born June 28, 1880 and they had eight children, including Thomas Edgar Webb, born December 28, 1901.

Theophilus Webb, Henry Calvin Webb, and John Richard Webb, sons of George and Eady, were all privates in the Tennessee 7th Cavalry, Co. E, Benton County, Union Army during the Civil War.

Miles Jackson Webb died June 3, 1886 in Pope County, Arkansas, married Sarah "Sally" Morrow on February 14, 1861 in Pope County. Sarah was born May 15, 1841

in Missouri. They had ten children: Tennessee P. Webb, born December 11, 1861 in Pope County, married George Merriman; Hillie Webb, born in 1862 in Pope County, died June 5, 1861 in Pope County; Miles Jackson "Jack" Webb, born June 30, 1865 in Dover, Pope County; Henry Calvin Webb, born March 25, 1866 in Pope County; Eady Kate Ardell Webb, born May 18, 1868 in Pope County, died April 24, 1935, married Joseph Newton Davis in 1885; Lucy Ann Webb, born April 11, 1872 in Pope County, died April 12, 1957 in Haskell County, Oklahoma, married John C.B. Hilburn on January 22, 1888 in Johnson County, Arkansas; Sarah Elizabeth Webb, born July 3, 1873 in Pope County, died in 1952; David Theophalus Webb, born December 23, 1879 in Pope County, died in 1953 in California; Joel Webb, born in 1880 in Pope County; and Eva A. Webb, born January 3, 1882 in Pope County, died in 1890.

Miles was enumerated in the 1870 census in Dover Township in Pope County, Miles, age 31, a farmer, with personal estate valued at \$150.00, with wife, Sarah, age 27, born in Missouri, daughter Tennessee, age 8, born in Arkansas, Henry, age 4, and Katy, age 2.7

David Theophalus Webb married Myrtle Vanastria. Sarah Elizabeth Webb married Levi Davis on May 8, 1892 in Johnson County, Arkansas. Miles Jackson Webb died January 6, 1953 at Lamar, Johnson County, Arkansas, buried in Lamar Cemetery. He married Amanda Melvina Davis on June 22, 1888 in Johnson County. Miles Jackson Webb and Amanda Davis had William Miles Jackson Webb, born June 21, 1890; Lillian May Webb, born February 2, 1892; Maude Jane Webb; Myrtle Webb, born April 2, 1896 at Macedonia, Columbia County, Arkansas, died in Johnson County; James Franklin Webb, born May 18, 1898 in Strawberry, Johnson County, Arkansas; Sallie Ann Webb, born March 31, 1901 in Macedonia; Ora Belle Webb, born February 9, 1903 in Johnson County, died February 19, 1903 in Johnson County; Ola Jo Amanda Webb, born August 27, 1906, died April 5, 1931 at Malvern, Arkansas; Mitchell Jackson Webb, born between July 23, 1907 and 1912 in Johnson County, died December 10, 1993, married a Miss Havener; and two other children. William Miles Webb died February 19, 1968 in Johnson County, married Bessie Leona Patterson and had William Miles Jackson Webb, born July 23, 1915. Lillian Mae Webb died January 3, 1963 in Johnson County, married William Lawrence Alter and had John William Alter, born December 1, 1911, married a Miss McGehee; Inez Alter, born September 23, 1913, died in May of 1945 at ozone, Johnson County; Willie May Alter, born May 7, 1919, died October 4, 1920 at Lamar in Johnson County; and Ruth Evelyn Alter, born October 23, 1923, died April 1, 1977, married Mr. Bohnsack.

Myrtle Webb married Sidney Garner Cozart on August 30, 1918 at Clarksville, Johnson County, Arkansas and had one child. James Franklin Webb died November 3, 1932 in Lamar, Arkansas, married Margaret Elizabeth Murphy on November 24, 1918 at Lamar and had: Opal Allene Webb, born November 11, 1919 at Lamar, and Mitchell Joseph Webb, born October 14, 1929 in Johnson County. Sallie Ann Webb died October 12, 1992 at Clarksville, Johnson County, married Herman Arvie

Martin in May of 1927 at Ludwig, Johnson County.

Eady Kate Ardell Webb and Joseph Davis had six children, including Edith Elizabeth Davis, born February 16, 1892 in Arkansas; William Davis; Newton Davis; Jim T. Davis; and two others. Eady married second, James Robert Webb Cazort. Sarah Elizabeth Matilda Webb, daughter of George and Eady Norden Webb, died September 22, 1916 in Carroll County, Tennessee, married Calvin Webb and had John Webb, born in 1865.

John Richard Webb, son of George and Eady, died in Dyersburg, Tennessee, married Adeline Lee. Theophilus Augustus Webb died January 24, 1928 in Carroll County, buried at Shiloh Cemetery in Shiloh. He married Sarah Catherine Pritchard on January 29, 1869 in Decatur County, Tennessee and had: George Webb, born in March of 1870; Euphrates Webb, born March 17, 1871, died about 1873; Hernando Stills Webb, born December 13, 1872, died October 2, 1926 at Hornbeak, Tennessee; Lemual Augustus Webb, born December 7, 1874, died March 7, 1956; Marshall Edgar Webb, born June 10, 1877; died in 1895; Lucian Orlando Webb, born July 12, 1879, died in Celina, Tennessee; Doss "Dosey" B. Webb, born October 1, 1882 in Carroll County; and a son, who died June 21, 1948 in Carroll County, married Mary Frances Bradford on December 15, 1899 in Decatur County, and had Earl Vernon Webb, born February 6, 1902 in Carroll County, died November 24, 1947; a daughter, who married George Mangrum Hollowell; and Lucian Orin Webb, born October 23, 1903 in Carroll County, died December 8, 1972 in Carroll County.

David Webb, son of George Webb Jr., married Jane "Jennie" Moss about 1824 in Tennessee and they had five children: George Morgan Webb, born in 1825 in Tennessee; Martha A. Webb, born in 1826 in Tennessee; Anderson Webb, born in 1827 in Tennessee, Levi Webb, born in Alabama in 1831, and Thomas Oliver Webb, born March 4, 1833 in Alabama. The family was enumerated in the 1850 census of Humphreys County and the 1870 census of Humphreys County in Tennessee Ridge. Just before he married, David was charged with horse stealing in Stewart County. He stated at the hearing that he was not guilty, this being in September of 1824.8

George Morgan Webb married Elizabeth "Betsy" Ann, last name unknown, about 1848 and had ten children: James T. Webb, born in June of 1849 in Humphreys County, Tennessee; Anderson Westley Webb, born in 1851 in Humphreys County; Martha Jane Webb, born in 1852 in Humphreys County; David H. Webb, born in July of 1854 in Humphreys County; Matilda C. Webb, born in 1856 in Humphreys County; Lucinda Webb, born in 1858 in Tennessee; Mary E. Webb, born in 1860 in Tennessee; Georgia A. Webb, born in May of 1862; Susan E. Webb, born in 1863; and Fredonia C. Webb, born in 1866 in Humphreys County. George and Elizabeth were enumerated in the 1880 census of Houston County in enumeration district 6, Morgan Webb listed as 53 years old, born in Tennessee, and Elizabeth, 48, born in Tennessee, daughters Georgia, 15, and Fredonia, 14.

David H. Webb married Mary Sarah E. Rice and had Lenora Webb, born in 1876 at

Waverly, Humphreys County, Tennessee; George Morgan Webb II, born September 15, 1877/8 at Waverly; Harvel D. Webb, born in September of 1884 at Waverly; Harvey Webb; John L. Webb, born in November of 1881 in Waverly; Lucy Webb. He was enumerated in the 1880 census in Houston County as a farm worker, age 25, born in Tennessee, with his wife and two children, Lenora, age 4, and George, age 8. James T. Webb was enumerated in the 1900 census in Humphreys County in Civil District 1 on June 1st. He was widowed, a farmer, with daughters Mary E. Webb, born in June of 1881, and Georgia A. Webb, born in August of 1883. Living with him was his mother, Elizabeth A. Webb, born in November of 1831, widowed, and David's sister, Georgia A. Webb, born in May of 1863. George Morgan Webb II died December 9, 1943 in Forrest City, Arkansas, married Florence Elizabeth Devasier on March 26, 1905 and had Clarence Webb, born January 19, 1906; William Thomas Webb, born May 17, 1908, died December 4, 1978, buried at New Salem Cemetery, Obion County, Tennessee; James Robert Webb, born February 9, 1911; Lula Irene Webb, born December 29, 1913; Jake Edward Webb, born January 4, 1917 in Obion County, Tennessee; Marie Webb, born June 10, 1919; Frank Darnell Webb, born December 4, 1924; and David D. Webb, born May 7, 1928. William married Willie Louise Nevil and they had a son who married and had one child.

CHAPTER TWELVE

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WEBB AND ELIZABETH GRIMES

William Webb, son of George Webb and Margaret Adcock, married Elizabeth Grimes on February 28, 1786 in Orange County, North Carolina, with his brother-in-law, Walter Slaughter, acting as bondsman. When his parents moved back from Orange County to Richmond County, William and his wife moved with them. They were enumerated in the 1790 census in Richmond County with one son and one daughter under the age of sixteen. They would have been born in 1787 and 1789 in Richmond County. William was listed as over 16 years of age.¹

William and Elizabeth were enumerated by the census taker in 1800 in Fayetteville District, Richmond County. William was listed as age 26 and under 45, Elizabeth, 26 and under 45, with three males under the age of 10, one male age 10 and under 16, one male age 16 and under 18, who may have been either Thomas or Samuel Webb, brothers of William, two females under the age of 10, and one female age 10 and under 16.²

William and Elizabeth had more children after 1800, including Miles W. Webb, born October 12, 1808 in Richmond County.³ William and his family moved from Richmond County before 1810 and made the long journey over the Appalachian Mountains to Stewart County, Tennessee.

Miles Webb was one of the buyers, along with George Slaughter, at the estate sale of Elizabeth Tubb in July/ August of 1834 in Stewart County. He was also one of the buyers, along with Wesley Gray and others, at the estate sale of

Francis Smith in November of 1835. And on April 11, 1837, Miles Webb and William Webb were the witnesses to the will of Thomas Allman in Stewart County. Miles had earlier been selected to work on a road in the county on November 4, 1833. Miles married Matilda Gray about 1831 in Tennessee, probably Henderson County, where the early records were lost in a courthouse fire. She was born August 11, 1813, died September 25, 1889. Miles died on September 17, 1896 at Life, Henderson County, Tennessee. Their children were:

Elizabeth E. Webb, born in 1832 in Stewart County, married Thomas H. Lee on September 16, 1853 in Madison County, Tennessee; a daughter, born about 1834 in Stewart County, died before 1850; Martha J. Webb, born about 1836 in Stewart County; Jesse E. Webb, born about 1837 in Stewart County; George A. Webb, born in late 1840 in Stewart County; Caroline Ruth Webb, born about 1841 in Stewart County; William R. Webb, born about 1844 in Stewart County, married Cynthia Ann Elliott on December 26, 1866 in Madison County; Mary F. Webb, born about 1846 in Stewart County, married Henry J. Elliott on February 5, 1868 in Madison County; Sarah M. Rusanna Webb, born in February of 1850 in Giles County, Tennessee; John M. Webb, born about 1852 in Giles County; Joseph W. Webb, born about 1854 in Giles County; and James B. Webb, born about 1856 in Hardin County, Tennessee; and C. Webb, a son, born about 1863 in Hardin County.⁴

Miles and his family moved to Giles County, Tennessee about 1847 and were enumerated in the 1850 census there, Miles listed as a farmer, age 42, with wife Matilda, 36, born in Tennessee, Elizabeth E., 18, Martha J., 14, Jesse E., 13, Feorge A., 11, Ruth C., 9, W.R., 6, Mary F., 3, and Rusanna, 8 months old. In 1860, the family had moved to Hardin County, where Miles was a farmer, age 51, Matilda, 46, Martha J., 25, Caroline R., 19, William R., 17, Mary F., 12, Sarah M., 10, John M., 8, Joseph W., 6, and James B., 4.

Miles and his family were in the 1870 census of Madison County, Miles, age 60, a farmer, listed as M.W. Webb, with real estate valued at \$1,800 and personal estate worth \$500. Matilda was 58 years old, listed as M. Webb, and all the children were listed with just their initials, M.(Martha), 36, S.(Sarah), 20, J.(John), 18, a farm laborer, J.(Joseph), 15, listed as a female, and C., a male, 7 years old. Son William was listed next door as age 26, a farmer, and S. (Cynthia) Webb, age 25, and son J. Webb, age 3.5 Miles W. Webb was a Mason and his gravestone bears a Masonic emblem.

William Webb, father of Miles, paid taxes on 247 acres and 400 acres of land on Dyer's Creek in Stewart County in 1827 and Miles paid a poll tax in 1837. Stewart County Court minutes for 1835 records that William Webb lists 60 acres and one white poll for taxation on November 2, 1835.

CHAPTER TWELVE

DESCENDANTS OF NANCY SLAUGHTER AND JOSEPH PITTS

Nancy Slaughter, born about 1703 in Virginia, probably Charles City County, from circumstantial evidence, appears to be related to Edward Slaughter, great grandfather of Walter Slaughter. She married Joseph Pitts about 1721, probably in Surry County, which is adjacent to Prince George County. Joseph was born about 1700 in Virginia, and was the son of Charles Pitt and Sarah Ann Hardy of Southwark Parish, Surry County. Charles was in Surry County when he drew up his will on January 3, 1848.

Neighbors in the area in Surry County included James Anderson, who came from Charles City County, where he first appears in his father's will in Charles City County in 1711. Others from Charles City County were the Stokes family, including Sylvanus Stokes, one of several Sylvanus Stokes, all related, one of whom eventually wound up in Prince George and Lunenburg counties, one Stokes marrying Edward Slaughter II. Mary Anderson, daughter of James Anderson, married Edward Epes about 1738 in Surry County. The Epes family was earlier in Charles City County and Prince George County.¹

William Stainback, who along with Edward and William Slaughter, was a witness to the will of William Epes in 1727 in Prince George County, lived on the Great branch of Jones Hole Swamp, which is located south of Templeton in the extreme apex of Prince George County, where Dinwiddie, Sussex, and Prince George counties intersect. He purchased the 200 acres of land on May 2, 1713. It appears that Charles Pitt lived in the part of Surry County that became Sussex in 1752.

Joseph and Nancy had at least four children, who were: Henry Pitts, born November 1, 1725 in Virginia, died August 30, 1803 in Newberry County, South Carolina, was named for Joseph's grandfather; Charles Pitts, born about 1727 in Virginia, named for Joseph's father; Daniel Pitts, born about 1729 in Virginia, died before November 16, 1805 in Newberry County; and William Pitts, born in 1737 in Virginia, died February 10, 1778 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, may have been named after Nancy's father. Joseph Pitts died in 1789 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

Henry Pitts, Jr., married Hannah Collier on June 27, 1749 in Surry County. Hannah was born May 5, 1727 in New Kent County, Virginia. They had eleven children, who were: Nancy Slaughter Pitts, born about 1750 in Surry County; John Pitts, born about 1752 in Surry County, died in 1821 in Newberry County, South Carolina; Sarah Pitts, born about 1753; William Pitts, born about 1755 at Pittsboro, Chatham County, North Carolina; Jane Pitts, born about 1755; Elizabeth Pitts, born about 1756; Mark Pitts, born about 1756 in Newberry County, South Carolina, died in 1825 in Lincoln County, Tennessee; Henry Pitts III, born June 14, 1759 in Newberry District (county), died January 15, 1847 in Laurens County, South Carolina; Joseph Pitts, born in 1760 in Newberry County, died in 1816 in Newberry County; Charles Pitts, born in 1763 in Newberry County;

and Celia Pitts, born about 1764, died in Newberry County.

Henry Pitts III served in Captain Laughlin Leonard's Company in Col. Joseph Hays and Williams' Regiment of South Carolina Troops during the Revolutionary War until the close of the war. He was granted a pension on October 16, 1832 while a resident of Laurens County, South Carolina. In his pension application he gave his birth date and place. He was enumerated in the 1790 census of Ninety-Six District, one male age 16 and upwards, two males under the age of 16, and three females. In 1800 he was enumerated in Newberry District (county), one male over the age of 45, one female over the age of 45, one male age 10 and under 16, one male age 16 and under 26, one female age 10 and under 16, and two females age 16 and under 26.²

Henry had married Elizabeth Anderson on December 21, 1784 in Ninety-Six District.³ She was born in 1761 in what is now Newberry County. Their children were: Sarah Pitts, born in 1786 in Ninety-Six District, died March 1, 1853, married Robert Cunningham; Ephraim Pitts, born January 11, 1787 in Ninety-Six District, died February 10, 1865 in Laurens District; James Pitts, born about 1789 in Ninety-Six District; Henry Pitts IV, born October 1, 1792 in Ninety-Six District; Adeline Pitts, born December 16, 1795 in Newberry District; died June 29, 1857, buried at New Harmony Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Fountain Inn, Greenville District (county), South Carolina; Robert Pitts, born about 1797 in Newberry District; and Edna Pitts, born August 14, 1799 in Newberry District. Ephraim Pitts married Rachel Holland about 1825 in South Carolina. She was born March 15, 1794. She and Ephraim had: Adeline Pitts, born July 17, 1822 in Laurens District; Richard H. Pitts, born October 12, 1825 in Laurens District, died at age 18 on October 12, 1843, buried at Bethany Presbyterian Cemetery in Laurens District next to his mother;⁴ Elizabeth C. Pitts, born in 1827 in Laurens District; Pressly A. Pitts, born in 1830 in Laurens District; Martha Ann Pitts, born in May of 1831 in Laurens District; and Katherine Pitts, born in 1836 in Laurens District.

Adeline Pitts died on June 29, 1888 at Bat Cove, North Carolina, married Washington Duvall on March 29, 1847 in Laurens District and had a daughter, Margaret Duvall, born August 13, 1848 in South Carolina. Margaret Duvall died December 3, 1929 in Laurens District, married Jeremiah Leake Bell, who was born April 23, 1840 in Laurens District.

Jeremiah and Adeline had seven children: Ida Jane Bell, born April 21, 1868 in Laurens District; Margaret May Bell, born in May of 1877 in South Carolina; Robert J. Bell, born in September of 1878 in South Carolina; May L. Bell, born in May of 1880 in South Carolina; Sarah S. Bell, born in April of 1889 in South Carolina; U.M.H. Bell, born in September of 1890 in South Carolina; and John W. Bell, born in January of 1903 in South Carolina.

Ida Jane Bell died June 7, 1941 at Greenville, South Carolina, buried on the 9th at Woodlawn Memorial Park Cemetery in Greenville. She married John Thomas Dempsey on January 8, 1889 in Spartanburg County and had eleven children: Henry

Vernon Dempsey, born October 14, 1889 in Cherokee County, South Carolina, died January 27, 1981 at Burlington, Alamance County, North Carolina; Edna Louise Dempsey, born December 23, 1890 in Cherokee County; Avon Gleeson Dempsey, a daughter, born May 18, 1893 in Greenville, Greenville County, South Carolina, died June 5, 1893 at Greenville; Neptune Elonzo Dempsey, born October 25, 1894 in Greenville, married May Harper and died May 2, 1971 at Canton, Haywood County, North Carolina; Mary Elizabeth Dempsey, born January 6, 1897 in South Carolina, died June 20, 1966 in Greenville; Bertie Mae Dempsey, born June 6, 1898 in Spartanburg County; Orien Epsy John Franklin Dempsey, born June 25, 1900 in Spartanburg County; DeWitt Thomas Dempsey, born April 26, 1902 in Spartanburg County; Clelia Odetta Dempsey, born July 18, 1905 in Spartanburg County, died December 10, 1910 in South Carolina; Angeline Edna Dempsey, born December 18, 1907 in Spartanburg County; and Robert Zelotes Dempsey, born March 28, 1910 in Laurens County.⁵

Henry Dempsey married Clara Mae Shavers on August 15, 1916 at Anniston, Calhoun County, Alabama. They had four children: Mabel Ruth Dempsey, born in 1920 in South Carolina; Henry Vernon Dempsey, Jr; Mildred Rachel Dempsey; and Frances Louise Dempsey. Edna Louise Dempsey died July 6, 1962 in Clinton, Laurens County, married Chesley Mack Watson Poole on December 30, 1909 in Laurens County and had Mary Mack Poole; Floyd Holmes Poole, born October 7, 1912; Odetta Ruth Poole, born February 20, 1916; Ida Belle Poole; Clara Mae Poole, born August 29, 1923; and Alice Rebecca Poole.

Mary Elizabeth Dempsey married Joseph Edward Baity on October 9, 1921 in Greenville and had: Joseph Edward Baity, Jr., born July 20, 1922 in Greenville; Mary Ellen Baity; John Clayton Baity; and Nina Ruth Baity. Bertie Mae Dempsey died October 23, 1988 in Greenville, married Willie Wilson Burns on October 25, 1925 in Greenville and they had William Kenneth Burns. Orien Epsy Dempsey died October 9, 1928 in Greenville, married Vesta Maude Stacy and had Franklin Cromwell Dempsey; James Nathan Dempsey; and two others.

DeWitt Thomas Dempsey died in August of 1897 in Greenville, married Mary Miller, and married second, Ethel Lesley on May 10, 1931 and had Thomas DeWitt Dempsey, Jr., born December 23, 1931 in Greenville, died August 23, 1995 in Greenville, who married a Miss Cater and had one child.

Angeline Edna Dempsey died May 19, 2000 in Greenville, married Waldo Norman Leslie on October 20, 1931 in Greenville and had one child. Robert Dempsey died May 1, 1994 in Greenville and married Inez Blanche Heaton on December 21, 1933 in Greenville and had four children.

Henry Pitts IV died March 13, 1861 in Laurens District. He married Mary Hitch on August 25, 1814 in South Carolina. She was born October 10, 1794 in South Carolina. Henry and Mary had ten children, who were: Sarah Ann Pitts, born March 1, 1817 in Laurens District; Edwin Leroy Pitts, born January 11, 1818 in Laurens District; Eunice Elizabeth Pitts, born in February 26, 1821 in Laurens District; Mary Douglas Pitts, born October 2, 1822 in Laurens District; Matilda Angeline

Pitts, born April 21, 1826 in Laurens District; Louisa Jane Pitts, born November 1, 1827 in Laurens District; Young James Harrington Pitts, born in April of 1829 in Laurens District; William A. Pitts, born about 1830 in Laurens District; John Wilsey Pitts, born about 1831 in Laurens District; and Lucinda Emeline Pitts, born about 1837 in Laurens District.

Young James Harrington Pitts married Martha Ann Pitts and had Young Pitts, born in February of 1854 in South Carolina; Mary C. Pitts, born in 1856 in South Carolina; Martha Pitts, born in 1857 in South Carolina; Iris A.F. Pitts, born in 1858 in South Carolina; and George Pitts, born in October of 1871 in South Carolina. Young Pitts married second, Lula G. _____ and had Paul Y. Pitts, born in September of 1882 in South Carolina; Lawrence G. Pitts, born in August of 1884 in South Carolina; Homer L. Pitts, born in May of 1886; Oscar W. Pitts, born in March of 1888; and Merle W. Pitts, a daughter, born in June of 1883. The family was enumerated in the 1900 census of Oconee County, South Carolina in the town of Westminster. Young was a marble shop proprietor.⁶

William Pitts, born about 1737, son of Joseph and Nancy Slaughter Pitts, died February 10, 1778 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, married an unknown wife and had Aaron Pitts, born in 1775.⁷

Daniel Pitts, born about 1730, son of Joseph and Nancy, died in 1806 in 96 District, South Carolina, married a girl named Jane about 1756 and had: John Pitts; Melinda Pitts; Sarah Pitts; Susannah Pitts; Winneford Pitts; Daniel Pitts, Jr., born in 1758; David Pitts, born in 1760; Thomas Pitts, born in 1762; Jesse Pitts, born about 1764; and Edward Pitts, born June 4, 1769.

Jesse Pitts married Sarah Perry about 1785 and had Martha Pitts, born December 20, 1786 in Edgefield District, South Carolina. Martha married John Eidson and had Mary Edna Eidson, born after 1806 in Edgefield District; William "Wiley" Eidson, born June 27, 1809 in Edgefield District; Mary E. "Polly" Eidson, born in 1813; Sarah Eidson, born in 1813; Mahlon Eidson, born before 1819; James Russell Eidson, born October of 1821, died November 3, 1895 at Johnston, Edgefield County, South Carolina; Matilda Eidson, born in 1824; Martha Eidson, born in 1828; Catherine Margaret Eidson, born in 1830 in Edgefield District; and Allen Eidson, born in 1832 in Edgefield District.

James Russell Eidson married Caroline Martha Booknight and had John D. Eidson and James A. Eidson. Mary Edna Eidson married Nathan A. Bodie, Jr., and had: Jesse Pitts Bodie, born August 9, 1826 in Edgefield District; Andrew Jackson Bodie, born in 1828; James Russell Bodie, born November 24, 1831 in Edgefield District; Mary Bodie, born January 9, 1832; Ann M. Bodie, born on November 7, 1834; Elizabeth Bodie, born August 9, 1836; Amanda Bodie, born June 10, 1840; Susan Bodie, born in 1843; Jane Bell Bodie, born February 12, 1845; and Virginia Bodie, born in 1848, all born in Edgefield District.

Jesse Pitts Bodie died June 10, 1884 in Edgefield County, married Susan Ann Catherine Herlong on February 2, 1850. Their children were: Henry C. Bodie, born about 1847; Sumpter Bodie, born about 1853; Mary Edna Bodie, born August 13,

1855; Carolina Elizabeth Bodie, born September 2, 1858; and Harriet A. Bodie, born October 12, 1860. Jesse married second, Martha Elizabeth Seago on December 8, 1863 in Richmond, Georgia. Their children were: Eugenie Bodie, born about 1865; Joshua Seago Bodie, born about 1868; William Bodie, born about 1869; Walter Bodie, born about 1871; Ann Bodie, born about 1873; Nathan B. Bodie, born July 16, 1875 in Edgefield County, South Carolina; Eva Bodie, born about 1877 in Edgefield County; and Dolly Varden Bodie, born in August of 1879 in Edgefield County.⁸

James Russell Bodie/Boddie died April 19, 1908 in Edgefield County, buried on the 20th at Red Hill Baptist Church Cemetery. He was a school teacher. He married Minerva Ann Holson on July 8, 1852 in Edgefield District and had William Jesse Boddie; Mary Elizabeth Boddie, born October 9, 1858 in Edgefield District; Robert Lee Boddie, born March 8, 1865 in Edgefield District; Henry Clay Boddie, born April 10, 1867 in Edgefield County, South Carolina; Martha Ann Boddie, born in 1869 in Edgefield County; Minnie Alice Boddie, born in 1871 in Edgefield County; James Lewis Boddie, born about 1875; James Russell Boddie, born in 1875; and Rosa Boddie, born in 1878.

Joseph Pitts, born in 1760, son of Henry and Hannah Pitts, married Ann Gray and they had Asa Pitts, Joseph Pitts, Nancy Pitts, Hannah Pitts, Celia Pitts, born about 1783, and Amassa Pitts, born before 1800 in Newberry District, died February 1, 1857 in Newberry District.

William Pitts, son of Henry Pitts and Hannah Collier, married Elizabeth Davenport in 1778 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia and they had: Joseph Pitts, born in 1780 in South Carolina; Nathaniel Pitts, born in 1782 in Newberry District, South Carolina; Asa William Pitts, born in 1784 in Newberry District; Elizabeth Pitts, born March 6, 1786 in Newberry District; John Pitts, born in 1788 in Newberry District; and Rebecca Pitts, born in 1790 in Newberry District. Nathaniel Pitts died in 1836 in Newberry District and was buried in the Pitts Cemetery.⁹ He married Martha Elizabeth Floyd about 1805 and had a son, born about 1806; Rebecca Elizabeth Pitts, born in 1808; Nancy Pitts, born in 1810; William Pitts, born December 27, 1812; John Moore Pitts, born September 20, 1813, died about 1884 in Clay County, Alabama, buried at Antioch Baptist Church Cemetery in Clay County, was a farmer; Amy Pitts, born in 1816; a daughter, born in 1818; Eleanor Pitts, born in 1820; Elizabeth Pitts, born in 1822; and Mary Pitts, born in 1824, all born in Newberry District.

John Moore Pitts married Mahala Yarbrough on February 8, 1843 in Talladega County, Alabama and had Rebecca Frances Pitts, born March 10, 1844 in Coosa County, Alabama, died March 13, 1920 in Talladega County, buried at Antioch Baptist Church Cemetery; John Pitts, born in 1845 in Coosa County; Cynthia Ann Pitts, born February 2, 1847 in Coosa County; G. Elizabeth Pitts, born in 1851 in Coosa County; Sarah A. Pitts, born in July of 1854 in Coosa or Talladega County, died after 1910 in Clay County; Margaret Ellen Pitts, born October 27, 1855 in Talladega County; Thomas Jefferson Pitts, born February 19, 1858 in

Talladega County; Amanda Araanna Pitts, born in March of 1860 in Talladega County; Mary Emma Pitts, born January 11, 1864 in Talladega County; and Reuben Richmond Pitts, born September 2, 1850 in Clay County.¹⁰

Cynthia Ann Pitts died November 1, 1930 in Clay County, buried at Antioch Cemetery, married Leonard F. Morgan in 1867 in Clay County and had Ella T. Morgan, born in September of 1869 in Clay County; William D. Morgan, born in 1873 in Clay County; Albert F. Morgan, born in 1876 in Clay County; Emma E. Morgan, born in September of 1879 in Clay County; and Mary E. Morgan, born in May of 1884 in Clay County. Albert Morgan died before 1905 and he married Otelia Vivian Gravette and had three children: James Olin Morgan, Evie Morgan, and Ethel Morgan. James Olin Morgan married Katie Ruth Grogan and had James Kelly Morgan.

S. Elizabeth Pitts married Buck Ray about 1871 in Alabama and had Leo Ray and John Ray. Margaret Ellen Pitts died May 4, 1942 in Talladega County, buried on the 6th at Antioch Baptist Church Cemetery. She married Andrew Washington Dison on December 23, 1877 in Clay County and had: Carrie Jane Dison, born November 15, 1858 in Antioch, Clay County; Dillie Eldora Dison, born June 4, 1881 in Clay County; Ara Anna Frances Dison, born February 28, 1883 in Clay County;; John Wesley Dison, born June 29, 1886 in Clay County; Andrew Azotes Dison, born July 8, 1890 in Clay County; and Jencie Ellen Dison, born June 29, 1893 in Clay County.

Clay Dison died February 3, 1927 in Chandler Springs, Alabama, buried on the 4th at Anioch Cemetery, married Braxton Bartow Staples on April 2, 1903 in Talladega County and they had seven children: Lottie Caroline Staples, Omie Luelle Staples, May Staples, Andrew Robinson Staples, born July 14, 1904 in Chandler Springs, Talladega County, William Bartow Staples, born July 25, 1906 in Chandler Springs, John Kelly Staples, born May 6, 1908 in Chandler Springs, and Mamie Ophelia Staples, born on November 26, 1915 in Chandler Springs.

Lottie Caroline Staples married Robert J. Staggs and had Robert Allen Staggs, born February 7, 1935 in Mississippi, died October 6, 1978 in South Carolina. Omie Staples married James Julian and had James A. Julian, who was born about 1951 in South Carolina. May Staples married William N. Sullivan and had one child. Andrew Staples died on May 27, 1970 at Verbena, Chilton County, Alabama, buried in Clay County. William Bartow Staples died February 11, 1984 at Lanett, Chambers County, Alabama, married Clara Mitchell and had Charles Douglas Staples, born in 1940 in Talladega County. Mamie Ophelia Staples died January 3, 1974 in Birmingham, Jefferson County, Alabama, married three times, her second husband being P.D. Jones, who she married on March 14, 1938 in Meridian, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, and married third, Sanford Walton Blanton Sr., on June 20, 1946 at Meridian.

Dillie Eldora Dison died March 14, 1958 at Rocky Mount, Meriwether County, Georgia, married William Benjamin Owings on June 25, 1899 in Talladega, Talladega County, Alabama and had: Gladys Mae Owings; Evie Violet Owings, born

July 6, 1900 in Chandler Springs; Walton Dennis Owings, born September 25, 1902 in Chandler Springs; Margaret Alma Owings, born January 15, 1905 in Chandler Springs; Ethel Daisy Owings, born November 15, 1907 in Chandler Springs; William Homer Owings, born January 22, 1910 in Chandler Springs; and Burt Donald Owings, born May 2, 1916 in Chandler Springs.¹¹

Gladys Mae Owings married Edward Jackson Ponder and had one child. Evie Violet Owings married Robert Lee Hammonds on April 3, 1921. Walton Owings died in August of 1968 in Talladega, married Gladys Richardson. Margaret Alma Owings died May 28, 1972 at Lanett, Chamber County, Alabama, married Cornelius Lanier Cunningham Knight on August 8, 1925 at Lanett and had Dillie Donaldean Knight. Ethel Daisy Owings died December 22, 1961, married Raymond Dolby. William Homer Owings died May 8, 1904 at Wedowee, Randolph County, Alabama, buried on the 11th at Oak Hill Cemetery in Talladega, married Sarah Elizabeth Ponder on July 23, 1932. Burt Donald Owings died January 1, 1950, married Margie Stanfield on August 20, 1938.

Ara Anna Dison died February 22, 1970 at Talladega, buried at Oak Hill Cemetery in Talladega. John Wesley Dison died August of 1962 at Talladega, buried at Pine Hill Memorial Park Cemetery in Talladega, never married. Andrew Azotes Dison died August 25, 1974 in Clanton, Chilton County, Alabama, buried at Lanett Cemetery in Chamber County. He married Myrtle Boggs on February 2, 1911 in Clay County and had J. Hubert Dison; Harold Lonnie Dison, born December 27, 1911 in Clay County; Eula Marguerite Dison, born February 25, 1916 in Clay County; and Sara Dison, born August 1, 1919 in Chambers County. Jencie Ellen Dison died September 7, 1976 at Talladega, buried at Pine Hill Memorial Park Cemetery in Talladega, never married.

Thomas Jefferson Pitts, son of John Moore Pitts and Mahala Yarbrough, died February 11, 1919 in Clay County, buried in Antioch Cemetery, married Ruby A. Gaither on December 19, 1878 in Clay County and had William E. Pitts, born April 26, 1880 in Clay or Talladega County; Wiley Anderson Pitts, born September 12, 1881 in Talladega County; Clayton Matison Pitts, born December 23, 1882 in Talladega County; Zada F. Pitts, born January 11, 1884 in Clay or Talladega County; and James Wesley Pitts, born May 24, 1887 in Clay or Talladega County. Thomas Jefferson Pitts married second, Sarah Annette Sheppard about 1889 in Clay or Talladega County and had Thomas Oliver Pitts, born July 29, 1890 in Clay County, died in August of 1970 in Talladega County; Reuben John Richmond Pitts, born May 8, 1892 in Talladega County; Delia L. Pitts, born March 10, 1894 in Talladega County; Lula Bell Pitts, born in September of 1895 in Talladega County; Nancy Caroline Pitts, born August 18, 1897 in Talladega County; Henderson Huey Pitts, born April 7, 1899 in Talladega County; Oscar Berry Pitts, born April 28, 1901 in Talladega County; Sarah Emma Pitts, born May 5, 1903 in Talladega County; and Cora Ophelia Pitts, born in May of 1906 in Talladega County.

Oscar Pitts died December 19, 1985 in Alabama, buried at Bethlehem Cemetery in

Clay County, married Nina Belle Foster and had Catherine Pitts, born November 25, 1925 in Talladega County; Fred Edward Pitts, born January 13, 1928 in Talladega County, died December 20, 1987; and Sybil Pitts. Sarah Emma Pitts married Claud Jacobs on August 25, 1925 in Talladega County and had William Jacobs, born September 14, 1926, Claudia Mae Jacobs, Sarah Ann Jacobs, Barnie F. Jacobs, and Thomas Jacobs, born about 1928.

Asa William Pitts, son of William Pitts and Elizabeth Davenport, died in 1819 in Newberry County. His children are named in his father's will. He married Rebecca _____ and they had Eleanor Pitts, born in 1808, Nancy Pitts, born in 1810, Amy Pitts, born in 1813, and William Pitts, Jr., born in 1815. Asa's sister, Elizabeth, died on April 14, 1855.

Asa's brother, John Pitts, died in 1835 in Perry County, Alabama, married Elizabeth Griffin about 1815 and had James Harrison Pitts, born in 1817; Rebecca Pitts, born in 1819; John A. Pitts, born in 1821; Amy C. Pitts, born January 1, 1823, died in November of 1841; Christopher Griffin Pitts, born November 27, 1826 in Perry County, Alabama, died July 23, 1872 in Bristol, Ellis County, Texas, buried at union Hill Cemetery; and George W. Pitts, born February 11, 1829, died July 21, 1845.

Rebecca Pitts, Asa's sister, died December 18, 1851, married Bailey Goggans about 1808 and had Joseph Goggans, born about 1809 in Newberry District, South Carolina, Melinda Goggans, born about 1811, Sarah Goggans, born about 1813, Rachel Goggans, born about 1815, Amy Goggans, born about 1817, Mary Amanda Goggans, born about 1819, Silas Goggans, born about 1821; Nannie Goggans, born about 1823, and Matilda Goggans, born about 1825.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES CAMPBELL AND SUSANNAH LEAKE

Susannah Leake, daughter of Richard Leake and Elizabeth Hill, married James Campbell, who was born about 1720 in Virginia. They were married about 1751 in Lunenburg County, Virginia. Their children were James Campbell, Jr., born about 1752, William Campbell, born about 1753, and Richard Leake Campbell, born March 20, 1755, died June 30, 1844 in Hickman County, Tennessee, all born in Lunenburg County.¹ James Campbell, Sr., was listed as a titheable in Lunenburg County in 1749, 1851, and 1864.

Richard Leake Campbell married a girl named Susannah, last name unknown, about 1781 in Richmond County, North Carolina. They had Mary Campbell, born February 28, 1783 in Richmond County, and James Campbell, born March 19, 1785 in Richmond County. He married second, Rachel Smith in October of 1789 in Rockingham, Richmond County. She was born in 1762 in South Carolina, died in April of 1852 in Perry County, Tennessee.

Richard Campbell's Bible record was included in his application of a pension for his services in the Revolutionary War, so much information is known about him.

He fought in only minor skirmishes with the Tories while in the service. He enlisted two separate times. After his first enlistment time was up, he returned to his father's home. When asked about his discharge papers, he made this statement: "My discharge was burnt in my father's house by the Tories. I returned home from this place to Montgomery in the State of North Carolina where I remained not more than a week in my father's home. I could not stay, the Tories they had vowed to kill me." Lieutenant Richard Campbell.²

Richard applied for a Revolutionary War pension in April of 1830 while living in that part of Hickman County, Tennessee which became Perry County. He resided in Montgomery County, North Carolina when he re-enlisted in Crawford, Love, and Williams' North Carolina Regiment. He then served as a First Lieutenant in Capt. Douglass' Company in Lytle's North Carolina Regiment until the close of the war. In his application he stated that he had "Seven or eight head of cattle worth about \$30, about twenty hogs large and small, \$12, three beds, \$30, five head of sheep, \$8, one wheel five old chairs, \$2, and some few other articles of household furniture not exceeding in value \$5. This was signed by Richard Campbell with his signature.

His widow, Rachel, secured a pension on her application in 1849, at which time she was 80 years old. She and Richard had the following children: Hiram Campbell, born April 11, 1790 in Richmond County, married Polly Hilburn on February 22, 1816; Smithy Campbell, born December 16, 1791, died in 1860 in Missouri or Arkansas, married William B. Hilburn; John Campbell, born August 9, 1793 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, married Nancy Hilburn on August 8, 1817; Elizabeth Campbell, born August 27, 1795, married Richard Hilburn on December 26, 1816; Richard Campbell, Jr., born April 30, 1797, died probably in Douglas County, Missouri; William Campbell, born July 11, 1799; Wiley Campbell, born December 28, 1804; and Tubal Campbell, born in 1806, married Nancy, last name unknown.

Richard and his family were enumerated in the 1790 census in Richmond County, one male over the age of 16, who was Richard, two males under the age of 16, James and Hiram, and two females, who were Rachel and Mary.³ In 1800, Richard and the family were enumerated in Fairfield District (county) with four males under the age of 10, one male age 10 and under 16, one male age 16 and under 26, and one male age 26 and under 45. Next door lived Richard's brother, James Campbell, one male under the age of 10, one male age 26 and under 45, five females under 10, one female age 10 and under 16, and one female age 26 and under 45.⁴ In 1790, Richard and James Campbell's father, James, was enumerated living next to James, Jr. in Richmond County, listed as one male over the age of 16, three males under the age of 16, and three females. James, Jr. was listed as one male over 16, and three females.⁵

Richard Campbell, Jr., married first, Frances Neely on December 12, 1819 and they had: Richard H. Campbell, born in 1820, married first, Michel Barker, and married second, Mary W. Jagers on August 20, 1858; Alfred Campbell, born in

1823; Jeremiah Lamar Campbell, born in 1826 in Perry County, died March 28, 1865; Asa Campbell, born in 1829; Lucinda Campbell, born in 1832 in Perry County; and Mary A. Campbell, born in 1834 in Perry County, married John Hopper. Richard married second, Rachel, whose last name may have been Lee.

Richard Campbell, Jr., and his family was enumerated in the 1830 census of Hickman County, Tennessee, listed as age 30 and under 40, two males under the age of five, who were Richard H. and Alfred, two males age five and under ten, who were Jeremiah and Asa, and one female age 30 and under 40, his wife. Close by lived Hiram Campbell, listed as age 40 and under 50, with one male age ten and under fifteen, and one male age seventy and under eighty, who would be Richard Leake Campbell, his father, one female age fifteen and under twenty, one female age thirty and under forty, Hiram's wife, and one female age 70 and under 80, Richard Leake Campbell's wife. Hiram was enumerated in the 1840 census of Hickman County, age forty and under 50, two females age ten and under fifteen, one female age twenty and under thirty, and one female age forty and under fifty, Hiram's wife.

Richard H. Campbell and Rachel were enumerated in the 1860 census of Douglas County, Missouri in Falling Springs, Richard, 68, a farmer, Rachel, 68, born in North Carolina, daughter Lucinda, age 28, born in Tennessee, and her son James, age 2, born in Missouri. Richard and Rachel were enumerated in 1870 in Douglas County in Cass Township in the town of Arno, on August 1st. Richard was a farmer, age 76, born in North Carolina, Rachel, 79. They were living with their daughter, Mary A. Campbell Hopper, age 37, born in Tennessee, and her husband John Hopper, age 55, born in Kentucky, and John's children by his first marriage.

Jeremiah "Jerry" Campbell married Nancy E. Stewart on May 1, 1849. He entered the service with the Union Army on December 26, 1863 at Springfield, Green County, Missouri and was a private in Company K, 2nd Arkansas Cavalry Volunteers. He died during the war and is buried in the Mississippi River National Cemetery in section one, grave 10, in Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee.

In 1850 he was newly married and living in Perry County, Tennessee and in 1860 they were in Stoddard County, Missouri, Jerry listed as age 35, Nancy, 35, and their children, Sarah E. "Sallie" Campbell, born in 1850 in Perry County; Richard Charles Campbell, born January 22, 1851 in Perry County, died November 9 1919 at Coweta, Waggoner County, Oklahoma; John Asa Campbell, born about 1853 in Stoddard County, Missouri; and William Campbell, born about 1857 in Stoddard County. In 1870, Nancy was enumerated in Webster County, Missouri in Hazlewood, Nancy, age 40, born in Tennessee, Richard, 18, born in Tennessee, Asa, 14, born in Missouri, Mary Campbell, age 8, born in Missouri, was born about 1862 in Stoddard County, and Susan Campbell, age 5, born about 1864 in Stoddard County.⁶ Lucinda Campbell, daughter of Richard Campbell, Jr., married Elijah J. Brown on May 31, 1866, and they had a son, Loranzo Brown, born about 1867 in Douglas

County, Missouri. Lucinda earlier had a son out of wedlock, James Monroe Campbell, born June 28, 1859 in Missouri, died June 11, 1929 at Sand Springs, Tulsa County, Oklahoma. James never wanted to change his name and Lucinda would never tell him who his father was. Lucinda remained with her parents until she married Elijah.

James had two daughters by a first marriage, and he then married Lillian Susan Hilton on January 21, 1890 in Douglas County. He had to sneak off and get married as she was so much younger than he was. She was only sixteen and had to be eighteen years of age to marry. The couple lived in Mansfield, Wright County, Missouri. Their children were: Frances Elizabeth Campbell, born November 6, 1890 at Idomea, Douglas County, died October 9, 1974; Edna Bell Campbell, born January 29, 1894 in Idomea, died June 7, 1966 at Alton, Oklahoma, married Mack Miller on May 13, 1914; Ida Hazel Campbell, born May 7, 1897 in Idomea, married Dewey Holly on January 8, 1914; Madge Edith Campbell, born January 8, 1901 at Choska, Oklahoma, enroute from Missouri, married Gerald Knight; Otis Newton Campbell, born February 19, 1904 at Stroud, Lincoln County, Oklahoma, died December 27, 1980; Susan Oklahoma Campbell, born May 5, 1907 at Stroud, married Mack Frye; Christy Campbell, born May 7, 1909 at Stroud, died in 1909; James Odell Campbell, born June 28, 1911 at Stroud, married Dexter Loney on February 3, 1933; and Theodora Margaret Campbell, born January 9, 1914 at Tulsa, Oklahoma, married Willis Bettis on July 30, 1946.

Frances Elizabeth Campbell married first, Jasper Alexander Harmon on May 12, 1912. He was born December 4, 1880 and died June 20, 1918 at Tulsa. Their children were: Lee Alexander Harmon, born February 26, 1913 in Stroud, died November 5, 1997 at Glenpool, Tulsa County, married Lillian Mae Howard, who was born January 11, 1918 at Cleveland, Osage County, Oklahoma; Imogene Harmon, born July 21, 1915 in Stroud, married Floyd Smith on July 10, 1946; Glen Allen Harmon, born July 22, 1917 in Tulsa, married first, Una Meeks on January 26, 1945, and married second, Geraldine Giles Norris on August 14, 1976; and Ruby L. Harmon, born November 28, 1918 in Tulsa, married first, Woody Loftin, and married second, Glen Moore on May 19, 1962 and married third, Joe Howard on June 13, 1977.

Frances Elizabeth and her second husband, John Armstrong, had four children, who were: June Frances Armstrong, born July 6, 1921; Dorothy May Armstrong, born January 23, 1924; Samuel J. Armstrong, born December 31, 1927; and Jondine G. Armstrong, born May 3, 1931.

Edna Bell Campbell and her husband, Mack Miller, were enumerated in the 1920 census of Tulsa County, Mack, age 28, born in Kentucky, a boiler maker, Bell, 25, and son Richard Miller, age one year and 11 months old. Living with them was Ruby L. Harmon, age one year and one month.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

JOHN WEBB AND HIS

DESCENDANTS

John Webb, born in 1748 in Queen Annes County, Maryland, son of Timothy Webb and Mary Nelson, is believed to have traveled with his half-brother, George Webb, to Anson County, North Carolina in 1769. He may have married a Miss Watson about 1773 in Anson County. John was enumerated in the 1790 census in Richmond County six houses away from George Webb, Sr. He and his wife had two sons under the age of 16, and a daughter.¹ He was listed in the 1792 tax assessment rolls of Richmond County with 100 acres of land and one poll, was listed as a Quaker, and was listed in the rolls for 1795 with 100 acres of land and one poll.

John may have died before 1800. It appears he had a son, Watson Webb, born about 1777, and John Webb, Jr., born about 1785. Son John was enumerated in the 1800 census of Richmond County, age 10 and under 16, living alone, and next door lived Watson Webb, listed as age 16 and under 26, with one male under the age of ten and one female age 16 and under 26.² In 1810, Watson Webb was enumerated in the census in Richmond County, age 26 and under 45, two males under 10 years old, one male age 10 and under 16, two females under 10, one female age 26 and under 45, and one female over 45.³

Watson Webb was enumerated in the 1820 census in Richmond County, one male over the age of 45, with one male under 10, two males age 10 and under 16, one male age 16 and under 18, two males age 16 and under 26, one female under 10, two females age 10 and under 16, one female age 26 and under 45.⁴ Sometime between 1820 and 1830, Watson Webb and his family moved to Montgomery County, where they were enumerated in the 1830 census east of the Pee Dee and Yadkin rivers, Watson, age 50 and under 60, two males age 15 and under 20, one male 20 and under 30, one female age 10 and under 15, and one female age 40 and under 50. They were living two homes away from John Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds. Henry married George Webb's daughter, Luecressy. Henry lived not far away.⁵ Watson Webb died between 1830 and 1840 in Montgomery County. His widow, Elizabeth Webb, was enumerated in the 1840 census in the county, age 50 and under 60, with no males and two females age 20 and under 30.⁶ A John Webb was enumerated in the county, age 20 and under 30, and with a wife age 20 and under 30, with no children.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

THE LEGEND OF INDIAN ANCESTRY ADDRESSED - AGAIN

The legend of Indian ancestry in the descendant families of Walter Slaughter and Susannah Webb's sons, William and John, was addressed in Volume One. The family legend was that Margaret Adcock, wife of George Webb, was of Cherokee ancestry and it was proven to be false. No attempt, until now, has been made to check the surname Slaughter prior to William Slaughter, who married Miss Leake, for a possibility that one married an Indian.

Many of the county records in Virginia were destroyed or lost, especially during

the Civil War. Some records in the courthouses were deliberately taken by Union forces and burned and many courthouses themselves were burned.¹ Fortunately, there survives other records which details much about the way of life in the Virginia Colony in the early years.

When Jamestown was founded in 1607, the Chickahominy Indian Tribe lived in villages along the Chickahominy River from the James River to the middle of what is now New Kent County. The Chickahominy were part of the Algonquin speaking peoples who lived in what is now North Carolina and Virginia at the time of the first contact. The English found that the Chickahominy Republic, although allied with the Powhatan Confederation, was basically independent with a small council of eight Mangai, or great men, serving as leaders. The Chickahominy possessed from 200 to 250 warriors, 600 to 900 persons, and many villages located along the lower Chickahominy River, the dividing line between today's Charles River County and New Kent and James City counties.

Because of their proximity to Jamestown, the Chickahominy people had early contact with the English settlers. As the settlers began to establish settlements beyond Jamestown, the Chickahominy were crowded out of their homeland. They sided with the English colonists in the treaty of 1614, when they agreed to provide 300 warriors to fight the Spanish. The eight Mangai of the tribe were regarded as nobleman of King James. The Chickahominy were ravaged by raids in 1623 and in 1627. Later, they were moved to what is now King William County, but in 1718 they were forced to move from that reservation. Afterwards, they returned to their original territory in present-day Charles City County and New Kent County.

They eventually settled in King William County near the Mattaponi reservation, but that land was also lost to the British. The tribal families began a gradual migration that led them back to New Kent County, and finally, to Charles City County. They settled a few miles away from one of their original villages in an area known as the Chickahominy Ridge, which was halfway between Richmond and Williamsburg.²

The Mattaponi tribe of Indians trace their history back to the Powhatan chiefdom that greeted the English settlers in 1607. It was at this time that the Mattaponis, along with the other original Powhatan tribes, were visited by Capt. John Smith. Their reservation dates back to 1658. In 1646 the Mataponis began paying tribute to an early Virginia governor and this practice continues to the present day, as on the fourth Wednesday of November the tribe presents game or fish to the governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The Pamunkey Indians were the most powerful of the tribes in the great Powhatan paramount chiefdom, which consisted of approximately thirty-five tribes with an estimated population of 10,000 people under the leadership of Chief Powhatan. His territory encompassed the entire coastal plain from south of the James River to near present-day Washington, D.C. They have occupied the island-like peninsula on the Pamunkey River that comprises the current reservation,

uninterrupted since pre-colonial times, the reservation located in King William County.

The Rappahannock Indians first spoke to Captain John Smith in 1608 at “Cat Point Creek,” on the banks of the Rappahannock River. They had thirteen villages on the south side of the river and two on the north side. By the late 1600’s, the Rappahannocks were moved off the river and consolidated on to one reserve. Around 1705, they were driven from their lands at the Portabago Indian town and relocated to a 3,474 acre reserve at Indian Neck in King and Queen County by order of the Colonial Council. The reserve was located on their traditional winter hunting grounds between the Mattaponi and Rappahannock rivers.³ It would appear that if there was any marriage to an Indian between Edward Slaughter or any of his sons that it would be with a Chickahominy bride. Even this would be highly unlikely. None of the descendants of the other sons and daughters of Walter Slaughter applied for Indian Citizenship in any tribe according to the Dawes Commission files and the Guion Miller rolls. This also applied to the descendants of George Webb and Margaret Adcock’s other children.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON WALTER SLAUGHTER AND HIS KIN IN THE WARS

Walter Slaughter fought for freedom in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted in Anson County, North Carolina’s Captain Thomas Wade’s Light Horse and Independent Company of Foot, serving from February 9, 1776 to March 14, 1776.¹ Enlisting with him from Anson County were many young men including George Webb,² Moses Hurley, William Mask, Dudley Mask, and Young Stokes. This company fought in the battle at Cross Creek.

What led up to this and other battles? As the economic and political controversy with Great Britain gave way to open rebellion in the mid-1770’s, North Carolina was left a badly divided colony. The legislature, which was elected by the people, opposed the royal governor, Josiah Martin, almost to a man. Martin had warned his superiors in London, “Government here is as absolutely prostrate as impotent and nothing but the shadow of it is left. Many of the people who disliked parliamentary taxation and royal authority over provincial affairs found that fighting the mother country abhorrent. By the mid-1770’s, North Carolinians had split into two groups: patriots, who probably comprised half the people, who were willing to take up arms for independence, and loyalists, who were mostly the Crown’s officials, wealthy merchants, planters, and others of a more conservative mind who opposed redressing their grievances by war. This last party included many Highlanders, who in recent decades had immigrated in quite large numbers to North Carolina, and some of the so-called Regulators who had been defeated at Alamance in 1771.³

News of the fighting at Lexington and Concord in April of 1775 was received in

North Carolina a month later, and this news further weakened the royal authority. As Martin was unable to deter the tide of revolution in the colony, he abandoned New Bern, then the capital, and fled to Fort Johnston on the lower Cape Fear, arriving there on June 2, 1775. Within six weeks, North Carolina militia forced him to flee again, and this time to the British warship, *Cruizer*, which was anchored offshore, leaving as the fort burned behind him.

Now in exile, Martin laid plans to reconquer North Carolina and figured that he would raise an army of 10,000 men, two-thirds of them Highlanders and Regulators with strong loyalist sympathy. Next, this army would march to the coast and rendezvous with a powerful expeditionary force led by Lord Cornwallis, Sir Henry Clinton, and Sir Peter Parker. These combined army and naval forces were to concentrate at Brunswick, which was an ocean side town below Wilmington, by February 15, 1776. Together they would try to re-establish royal authority in the Colony, striking wherever rebellion showed itself.

Martin persuaded his superiors in England and commander-in-chief Thomas Gage in Boston that this combined effort could easily restore order. The plan was approved and orders were dispatched to the several commanders. Martin now began recruiting his army. On January 10, 1776, he called upon all loyal subjects to unite to put down, as he put it, “a most daring, horrid, and unnatural Rebellion.” It had been six months earlier that General Gage had sent Donald MacDonald and Donald McLeod to North Carolina to recruit a Highland battalion, and Martin now appointed MacDonald a brigadier general and McLeod a lieutenant colonel in the loyalist militia and directed them and others to enlist men.

As an enticement to enlist, all Highlanders who would pledge service to the Crown, the British government promised 200 acres of land, cancellation of land fees, and tax exemption for twenty years. These terms did bring in recruits, but not as many as anticipated. The call went out for loyalists to assemble under MacDonald near Cross Creek, near Fayetteville, and then march to the coast. When the force was organized on February 15th, there were approximately 1,600 men present, including Highlanders, other loyalists, and some 300 ex-Regulators. At the same time, the patriots had not been idle. While Martin was in exile at sea, they began to mobilize their forces. Since Martin was technically out of the colony on the seas, the patriots in August and September of 1775, set up a Provincial Council to govern in his place. Upon recommendation of the Continental Congress, two regiments of the Continental Line and several battalions of minutemen and militia were raised. Upon hearing that the loyalists were assembling at Cross Creek, the patriots began gathering their forces, one of these being a company commanded by Thomas Wade, a prominent citizen of Anson County. Upon hearing the news, Walter Slaughter and his brother-in-law, George Webb, quickly volunteered. No doubt Walter’s grandfather, Richard Leake, was proud of his decision.

In New Bern, authorities mustered the district’s militia under Col. Richard Caswell and ordered it to join with other militia in countering the loyalists.

Col. James Moore, the senior officer of the 1st North Carolina Continentals and the first to take the field, was given command.

The loyalists' plan was to advance along the southwest side of the Cape Fear to the coast, provision the British troops arriving by sea, and then join them in conquering the colony. On February 20, 1776, MacDonald began his movement toward the coast. As he was blocked by Moore at Rockfish Creek, he marched eastward in the general direction of Richard Caswell's force, crossed Cape Fear, and proceeded towards the Negro Head Point road, a route that led into Wilmington along which he expected little opposition. Outmaneuvered by MacDonald's march tactics, Caswell withdrew from defending Corbett's Ferry on the Black River in order to take possession of the bridge "upon Widow Moore's Creek," some twenty miles above Wilmington and a place the loyalists had to cross on their way to the coast. After sending Col. Alexander Lillington to join Caswell, Moore fell back toward Wilmington, hoping to fall on the rear of MacDonald's column as Caswell obstructed him in front.

When Lillington arrived at the bridge on the 25th, he saw the position's defensive advantages. The creek, a dark, sluggish, stream about thirty-five feet wide, wound through some swampy terrain and could be crossed in the vicinity of only over this bridge. In order to dominate the crossing, Lillington built a low earthenwork on a slight rise overlooking the bridge and its approach from the east. Joining Lillington the following day, Caswell sent his men across the bridge to throw up earthworks there. So by the evening on February 26th, the patriots straddled the bridge. Lillington, with 150 men waited on the east side of the creek, and Caswell with 850 men were camped on the west. MacDonald's loyalists, about 1,600 strong but with arms for less than half that many, camped six miles away.

MacDonald had lost the race to the bridge and he now had to decide whether to avoid fighting once more or to cut through their opponents. At a council of war, all eventually agreed that the enemy should be attacked. One of the main reasons for the decision was the report by a scout that Caswell's position lay on their side of the river and was thus vulnerable. At 1 a.m. on the 27th the loyalists set out on their march to the attack with a party of 75 men, broadswordsmen under the leadership of Captain John Campbell in the lead. By this time, MacDonald had become ill and McLeod was in command. The going was slow as the route lay through thickets and swampy ground. During the night Caswell abandoned the camp and withdrew across the creek. Once he was on the other side, Caswell's men removed the planks and greased the girders. Then they posted artillery to cover the bridge and waited in darkness for the advancing enemy.

It was an hour before dawn that the loyalists came upon Caswell's deserted camp and found the fires burning low. McLeod moved on to nearby woods and regrouped his men and passed the rallying cry of "King George and Broad Swords," along the line. It was there that they waited for daybreak. Suddenly gunfire sounded near the bridge. Though it was not yet light, McLeod could wait no longer. Three

cheers rang out, which was the signal to attack, and the loyalists rushed the partly demolished bridge with broadswords out and bagpipes skirling. Managing to pick their way over the bridge and onto the opposite bank, they got to within thirty paces of the patriots earthworks before they were met by a withering fire of musketry and artillery. Nearly all of the advance party were cut down and the whole force soon retreated. It was all over in just a few minutes, the repulse turning into a rout. The loyalists lost some thirty killed and forty wounded. One patriot was died. Within weeks the patriots had captured all suspected persons and disarmed al Highlanders and ex-Regulators that were in the battle. Among the items captured included 1,500 rifles, 350 guns and shot bags, 150 swords and dirks and 15,000 pounds sterling. Some 850 common soldiers and most of the loyalists were captured and the leaders were imprisoned or banished from the colony. The soldiers were paroled to their homes. George Webb Slaughter, grandson of Walter Slaughter, stated in his older years that his grandfather was captured by the British, but this appears to be a misstatement on his part considering the above actions.

Though the battle that Walter was in was relatively small, the implications were great. The victory demonstrated the surprising patriot strength in the countryside, including Anson County, discouraged the growth of the loyalist sentiment in the Carolinas and spurred revolutionary feelings throughout the colonies.⁴

Walter Slaughter's mother-in-law, Margaret Adcock, wife of George Webb, had a nephew, Thomas Adcock,⁵ born about 1761 in Queen Annes County, Maryland, who enlisted for service in the Revolutionary War after the victory at Moore's Creek and was with Thomas Wade on one of his later campaigns. Thomas later applied for a pension when he was living in Morgan County, Tennessee. Recorded in File # S1612, the application reads:

"State of Tennessee, Morgan County - County Court. A court of record having power to fine and imprison April Term 1821. On this 17th day of April 1821 personally appeared in open Court in the Court aforesaid Thomas Adcock Aged about seventy eight or seventy nine years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provisions made by the acts of Congress of the 18 of March 1818 and the 1st of May 1820 that he the said Thomas Adcock enlisted in Anson County in the state of North Carolina at a little town called Rockingham in the Company commanded by Captain Rheles of the Fourth Regiment commanded by Col. Lytle of the North Carolina Troops in the Revolutionary War. Said enlistment took place early in the year 1778 as he believes but being old he cannot precisely recollect that it was for nine months but that he continued in said Corpse in the service of the United States between twelve & eighteen months when he together with others was dismissed form service at Charlestown in South Carolina by Gen'l Lincoln with permits to cross to their homes there to receive a Regular Discharges as had been promised him, that he was in the battle of Stone Ferry near Charlestown

South Carolina shortly after which he took sick and was confined in the hospital at Charlestown until at the time when he was discharged or dismissed aforesaid that he considers himself to be in reduced circumstances and standing in need of the assistance of his country for his support that he has no other existence now in his power of said service except the affidavit of Adry Hix and in pursuance of the act of the 1st of May 1820.

“I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not since that time by gift sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent or ____ so to diminish it as to bring my self within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled ____ to provide for certain persons engaged an the land and navel service of the United States in the Revolutionary War passed on this 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not received any pension in trust for me any property o securities contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule herewith annexed and by me submitted. The declaring further states that he is about seventy eight or seventy nine years of age has no other means to support himself and family but by the labor of his hands and the labors of his family his occupation is farming, his family consists of a wife by name Elizabeth about sixty years of age who by age and infirmity is unable to support herself by labor, one daughter Betsey Adcock about twenty years of age who is able to support herself the declaring further states that the schedule of his property is as follows to wit one horse beast of the value of \$40. Two cows of the value of \$20, Eight hogs of the value of \$12 five plates one desk five forks and two knives one pot one pail three tin cups one bason about one half dozen chickens one axe one hoe one half dozen of spoons perhaps a few other articles not recollected in all not amounting to more than \$15, the aggregate amount of which is \$87.” This was signed by Thomas Adcock with his mark, an “X.”

Included in the file is the affidavit of Adry Hix, dated April 17, 1821 in Morgan County, stating that he knew Thomas in Anson County about 1778, and knew that he was in the service of the United States and verified other things stated by Thomas. The application was approved, and a document in the file states that Thomas was to receive \$60 per annum “commense on the 4th day of March 1831. Certificate of Pension issued the 26th day of Sept 1833 und (by) J.Y. Smiths Kingston. _ to the 4th of Sept. 1833 \$150.00. _ allowance ending 4 May 18--- \$30.00, total \$180.00.”⁶

Thomas appeared before the Circuit Court of Morgan County on September 3, 1832 and gave the following deposition: “On this 3rd day of Septr personally appeared before the circuit court of the County and State aforesaid it being a court of account Thomas Adcock a resident of the county of Morgan and State of Tennessee aged about seventy one years who being first duly sworn accordingly have doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832 that he enlisted in

the year 1778 or 1779 under Colonel Charles Medlock in the fourth regiment of the line under the following named officers General Leseur, Col. Archs or Bradshaw Little, Captain Rhodes that the above named officers as well as now recollected commanded when he left the service that he enlisted for the term of nine months and was kept in the service about nine months after his term of enlistment expired. That he resided in Anson County North Carolina when he entered the service that he was engaged in the battle of Stonie between Charlestown and Pevin bridge, also they had an engagement on Savannah river in South Carolina, that he marched from Anson County North Carolina to Cabbin town, thence to Munks corner thence to Charlestown, thence Personsburg thence crossed in Georgia line thence moved over up mtns the Laresuch river Augusta Georgia then marched down river to ____ ____ also he served about two years as militia volunteer under Col. Thomas Wade, Capt. William Wall that he was in one engagement at Bettys bridge upon Drowning Creek that enter the last service was in the aforesaid county and state he marched from said county in South Carolina at the place then called Mt beauty spot to North Carolina on deep river by Hillsborough there back to Anson County thence upon various scouting parties. He hereby relinquishes his every claim whatsoever to a pension ____ ____ except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of any agency in any state that he has no documentary evidence of his services nor does he know of any person living to from the same by sworn to and subscribed on this day and year aforesaid.”

This was signed by Thomas Adcock with his mark, an “X.” Morgan County Justice John M. Davis and Andrew Pruskins? also signed their names to an affidavit swearing under oath that they were well acquainted with Thomas and corroborated his statements. An amended declaration by Thomas was made at the April 1833 term of the county court, justices Samuel Scott, Daniel L. Lavender, and John Williams composing the quorum. The record reads in part:

“...Thomas Adcock who being duly sworn deposeth and says by reason of old age, and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service, but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than the periods mentioned below, and in following grades, for one year and six months as a private volunteer militia man also served eighteen months as a regular soldier nine months of last mentioned services a Corporal the balances of this time as private. applicant was born in Queenham County⁷ of Maryland in the year 1761 as well as he recollects. Applicant has no record of his age, applicant states the names of the following of his regular officers, Col. Medlock, Maj. Speir, Captain Hunter, Col. Crawford, Capt. Wall, Capt Mosses Chambers, Col. Wade, does not recollect all the regiments. Applicant received his discharge only but has lost it, said one discharge was given by Col. Lincoln applicant never received a commission - applicant states the names of the following person - neighbors who can testify as to his character for veracity and that his service as a soldier in the revolution to wit Nathaniel Abitton,

Matthias Williams, & others.” Thomas’ declaration was supported by Joseph White, a clergyman of Morgan County, and by John M. Davis, Esquire. Thomas died on May 20, 1839 in Morgan County according to the documents in the file and that a final payment after his death was to be sent to his children.

The sectional controversies that divided the North and South in the 1850’s were very troubling to the citizens of Texas. Most had a strong attachment to the Union that they had worked so hard to join in 1845 and increasing concern was voiced over attacks upon Southern institutions by the Northern political leaders. At the time only one Texas family in four owned slaves but most opposed any interference with the institution of slavery which they believed necessary for the continued growth of the state. Walter Slaughter’s son, Robert, was one of those who was opposed to slavery.

The election of Abraham Lincoln in November of 1860 was looked upon by many Texans as a threat to slavery and they urged Governor Sam Houston to call a convention of the people to determine what course of action the state should take. Houston, who was devoted to both Texas and the Union, paid very little heed to these requests and refused to take any action that might aid secession. However, the demands increased when South Carolina seceded from the Union in December of 1860 and the calling of state conventions in Alabama, Georgia, Florida, Louisiana and Mississippi in early January of 1861.

A group of secessionist leaders including John S. “Rip” Ford, George M. Flournoy, William P. Rogers, and O.M. Roberts, issued an address to the people of Texas calling for the election of delegates to a state convention by calling a special session of the legislature and recommending that it refuse to recognize the convention, on the condition that the people ratify its outcome by a final vote.

On January 28, 1861, the convention assembled in Austin and was dominated by the secessionists. Four days later, on February 1st, the delegates adopted an ordinance of secession by a vote of 166 to 8. It was approved by the voters by a 3 to 1 margin and the convention reassembled in early March and declared Texas out of the Union. At the same time it adopted a measure uniting the state with other Southern states in the newly formed Confederate States of America. Sam Houston did not recognize the authority of the convention to take this action and refused to take an oath of allegiance to the new government, at which time the convention declared the office of governor vacant and elevated Lieutenant Governor Edward Clark to the position. President Lincoln offered to send troops to assist Houston if he would resist the convention, but Houston rejected the offer rather than bring civil conflict to the state. He retired to his home in Huntsville and died there on July 26, 1863.⁸

In mid-February, while the campaign for ratification of the secession ordinance was being waged, the Committee of Public Safety assembled by the secession convention took steps to take over the federal property in Texas. The committee first began negotiations with Major General David E. Twiggs, commander of U.S.

troops stationed in Texas. Twiggs was an old Georgian in deteriorating health, who was awaiting orders from the War Department. In the morning of February 16, Col. Benjamin McCulloch,⁹ a veteran Texas Ranger and Mexican War hero, with his men of Texas cavalry, led at least 500 volunteers into San Antonio, where they surrounded Twiggs and his headquarters garrison. Twiggs agreed to surrender all federal property in Texas and evacuate the 2,700 troops scattered in frontier forts throughout the state.

The Committee of Public Safety authorized the recruiting of volunteer troops during the last of February and March of 1861. And in addition to troops recruited by McCulloch, regiments of cavalry were enrolled by his brother, Henry E. McCulloch and John S. Ford, who was a veteran ranger captain and explorer. Due to the firing on Ft. Sumter in April of 1861, and Jefferson Davis' call for volunteers, efforts were begun by Texas authorities to enroll additional troops. Governor Clark divided the state into six and later eleven military districts for recruiting and organizing the troops requested by Confederate authorities. By the end of 1861, 25,000 Texans were in the Confederate Army. Two-thirds of these were in the cavalry, the branch of service preferred by the Texans. Lt. Col. Arthur Fremantle of the British Coldstream Guards, who visited Texas during the war, observed that "it was found very difficult to raise infantry in Texas as no Texan walks a yard if he can help it." And Governor Clark stated that "the predilection of Texans for cavalry service, founded as it is upon their peerless horsemanship, is so powerful that they are unwilling in many instances to engage in service of any other description unless required by actual necessity." Among the Slaughters choosing the cavalry were Eliazer R., Simeon, and William M. Slaughter, sons of John "Jack" Slaughter. Son Lee S. Slaughter chose the infantry.¹⁰

Francis R. Lubbock, who had now become governor, worked closely with Confederate authorities to meet manpower needs as the war expanded. Recruitment became more difficult as some of the early enthusiasm waned. The passage of a general conscription law by the Confederate Congress in April of 1862 momentarily gave impetus to volunteering. Under this law all white males between the ages of 18 and 35 were made liable for military service, and in September the age limit was raised to 45 and in February, 1864 the limits were extended from 17 to 50. It was said that about 90,000 Texans saw military service in the war. Two-thirds of the Texans enrolled spent the war in the Southwest, either defending the state from Indian attacks and Union invasion or participating in expansionist moves into the New Mexico Territory. Most of the Slaughters did this. One regiment patrolled the southern border area from the gulf to above El Paso and battled Union invaders, Comanche Indians and Mexican raiders. Other Texas regiments patrolled North and West Texas. In May of 1861, Col. William C. Young and the 11th Texas Cavalry, which was recruited from North Texas, crossed the Red River and captured three federal forts. Another regiment, commanded first by Col. James M. Norris and later by Col. James McCord, known as the Frontier

Regiment, patrolled Northwest Texas between the Red River and the Rio Grande and was transferred to Confederate service as the 46th Texas Cavalry.

Texans also played a major role in Confederate efforts to expand into New Mexico Territory. One operation into New Mexico was the Battle of Valverde. In the summer of 1861, Lt. Col. John R. Baylor led a small band of Texans in occupying the Mesilla Valley in southern New Mexico. By December of 1861 a much larger 3,000 man Texan Army began to arrive at Franklin (El Paso) and move north to join Baylor. In command of the Confederate Army of New Mexico was Brigadier General Henry H. Sibley, a 22 year veteran of the antebellum army, who had been stationed in New Mexico prior to the war. Sibley's apparent objective was Colorado and eventually California, thus making the Confederacy a transcontinental nation more likely to win diplomatic recognition in Europe. In early 1862 Sibley moved against Ft. Craig, a Union bastion in south-central New Mexico. By February 16th, the Texas army had pushed to within a mile of the fort. The post was commanded by Col. Edward Richard Canby, and Sibley, realizing the post was too well fortified to be taken by assault, decided to battle on the open plain south of the fort. Canby refused and Sibley decided to bypass the post by retreating downriver about seven miles to Paraje, a small village, where Sibley and his men crossed to the east bank of the Rio Grande. Sibley miscalculated that it would take his army one day to reach the Valverde Ford, about six miles upriver from Ft. Craig, where his men could then recross the river. Slowed by deep sand, the Texans were forced to make a dry camp on the evening of February 20th.

Realizing that the Valverde Ford was Sibley's objective, Canby sent a battery of artillery and two regiments of volunteers across the river to stop the Texas advance. Although Canby ordered his army into battle position and sent out skirmishers, the Union troops were driven off by Sibley's artillery. At daybreak on Friday, February 21, 1862, Sibley sent Major Charles L. Pyron with 180 men to reconnoiter a road to Valverde. Pyron was followed by Major Henry Raguet with five companies. Pyron rode north along the eastern extremities of Black Mesa before turning west along the north edge of the escarpment to the river.

Reaching a small cottonwood grove near the ford, the Confederates began watering their horses when Pyron discovered a force of Union cavalry in his front. As the Texans took cover in the sandy bottomland, a fierce firefight ensued. In response, Canby hurried Col. Ben Roberts with regular and volunteer cavalry to the scene. Hearing the same gunfire, Major Raguet, joined by Col. William R. Scurry and the remainder of the Rebel 4th Regiment, also raced for the river. By ten o'clock, a section of Captain Trevanion T. Teel's artillery had also reached Valverde. Several times the Texans advanced toward the river, only to be driven off by a heavy Union artillery bombardment. It was about this time that Federal forces moved to envelop the Rebel right by crossing the Rio Grande upriver from Valverde. Such a move forced Scurry to divide his command and lengthen the Rebel line. For two hours, Captain Alexander McRae, a North

Carolinian, who had remained loyal to the Union, continued to pound the Rebel position on the east bank with his artillery. By eleven o'clock it was clear to Col. Scurry that the Rebels would have to withdraw. Retreating from the bosque and the east bank of the river in confusion, the Texans were able to take refuge behind a low ridge of sand hills that ran parallel to the east bank of the river. By mid-day the tide of battle was clearly swinging in favor of the Union forces.

By one o'clock, as additional units, both Union and Confederate, raced for Valverde. Gen. Sibley had become so ill, exhausted and drunk that he had retired to an ambulance in the Rebel rear, and the army was turned over to Col. Thomas Green. On the Rebel right, Captain Willis L. Lang with a company armed with just lances, launched a brave and courageous attack against a company of Colorado Volunteers that had been quickly recruited and hurried south from Denver. The Colorado men held their fire until the Lancers were within a few yards of the Union line and then fired a deadly volley into the charging Rebels. In the suicidal attack, the Lancers, Company B of the Fifth Regiment, suffered a greater loss of life than any other company in the Army of New Mexico. Shortly after three in the afternoon, Col. Canby arrived on the battlefield and decided to advance his right and center while using his left as a pivot, thus forcing the Confederate left. To reinforce his army, Canby ordered Col. Christopher "Kit" Carson's regiment of volunteers across the river and at the same time Col. Green decided on an all-out attack on the Union artillery.

Concealed by the sand hills, Green advanced on the Union center as Col. Raguet moved against a Union battery firing on the Rebel left flank. Raguet's cavalry advanced to within a hundred yards of the Union guns before being driven off. Green's advance on the right, however, proved to be the decisive maneuver of the battle. Although McRae's battery poured a deadly fire of grapeshot into the charging Texans, the Rebels fell upon the Union artillery with a hand-to-hand savagery rarely seen in the annals of American military history. Within eight minutes the Texans had overrun the Union guns. McRae and half of his men died at their guns, in fact, eighty percent of the men killed and wounded in the Union ranks fell at or near McRae's battery.

Canby blamed the loss of McRae's battery on the New Mexico Volunteers, who he argued had refused to obey orders in counterattacking the lost guns. With the Union line in disarray and snow falling lightly, other Union troops fled for the Rio Grande, many dropping their weapons in their haste. A number of the Federal troops were killed while attempting to cross the river, and as the Union forces retreated to the safety of Ft. Craig, Co. Canby sent a white flag into the Confederate lines. The Rebel commanders thought that Canby was offering to surrender, but he only asked for a cessation of hostilities to remove the Union dead and wounded.

Union casualties at Valverde amounted to 222 men killed and wounded, while the Rebels lost 183. On the day following the battle, the Rebel dead were wrapped in

blankets and buried in trenches.¹¹ E.S. (Simeon) Slaughter, son of John “Jack” Slaughter, was one of those killed. Although the Confederate Army of New Mexico had won the field at Valverde, the largest Civil War battle, and the key battle in the far west, they had failed to take Ft. Craig. After occupying Albuquerque and the territorial capital of Santa Fe, the Rebels won again in the battle of Glorieta Pass, but were forced to retreat when Colorado Volunteers destroyed their supply train in Apache Canyon. In April Sibley ordered a retreat to the Mesilla Valley. By summer the Confederate Army of New Mexico was in full retreat back to San Antonio. The Sibley campaign had proved to be a disaster.¹² After taking Albuquerque and Santa Fe, Sibley zeroed in on his next objective, Fort Union, the federal supply center about 100 miles northeast of Santa Fe, on the Santa Fe Trail. On March 22, 1862, Col. John P. Slough led his field column of detachments of Union cavalry and infantry from Ft. Union towards the Texans. From his headquarters in Albuquerque Sibley sent his main field column through the mountains toward Fort Union, while a smaller force, under Major Charles Pyron, occupied Santa Fe. Pyron learned of the Union’s approach and on March 25, led his men eastward along the Santa Fe Trail to find the enemy. His 400-man force left camp at Canoncita early on the morning of March 26 and encountered Slough’s advance guard, about 420 men under the command of Major John M. Chivington, moving westward on the same road. The Texans formed a battle line across the road, but the Union troops outflanked the line by climbing the hillsides bordering the Santa Fe Trail. The Confederates then withdrew westward toward Apache Canyon and established a second and possibly a third similar battle line. Chivington repeated his flanking tactics and additionally sent a furious cavalry charge against the Texans’ positions. Seventy rebels were captured during this battle of Apache Canyon, and about four others were killed, and twenty were wounded. Pyron retreated to his camp at nearby Canoncita and sent an urgent request for assistance to the main Texas column, which was camped fifteen miles away. Major Chivington, with five men killed and fourteen wounded, broke off the action and retired to the main Union camp at Koslowski’s Ranch, a Santa Fe Trail station twelve miles away from the Texans. On the morning of March 28, the Rebels under the leadership of Lt. Col. William R. Scurry, again marched eastward, leaving their supply train at Canoncito, guarded by a handful of noncombatants with a single cannon, and advanced on Fort Union and its vital supplies. About eleven o’clock scattered shots opened the battle of Glorieta, as the 1,200 Texans encountered Col. Slough’s 850-man force resting and filling canteens at Pigeon’s Ranch, a Santa Fe Trail hostelry one mile east of Glorieta Pass. The rest of Slough’s troops, 490 men led by Major Chivington, had earlier left the main force to attack the Texan camp at Canoncito. Chivington was pushing his men across a heavily wooded mesa south of the trail when the main columns met near Glorieta. The two forces exchanged fire across the Santa Fe Trail until about two o’clock, when Scurry outflanked the

Union line, forcing Slough to withdraw to a third position a half mile to the east. The Confederates followed and the two sides exchanged cannon and small-arms fire. Slough withdrew to his camp at Koslowski's Ranch, some five miles to the rear, leaving Scurry in possession of the field.

As the battle raged around Pigeon's Ranch, however, Major Chivington's men had reached a point some two-hundred feet directly above the Texans' wagon park and camp at Canoncito. They descended the steep slopes, disabled the cannon left at the site, and burned the entire eighty-wagon supply train containing Scurry's reserve ammunition, baggage, food, forage, and medications. The Union forces retraced their steps and rejoined Slough's main force at Koslowski's Ranch after dark. That phase of the battle of Glorieta sealed the fate of the Confederate invasion of New Mexico.

The battle of Glorieta ended in the darkness around Pigeon's Ranch. The Texans had lost 48 killed, including Eleazer R. Slaughter, son of John "Jack" Slaughter, and sixty wounded, and the Union forces about the same. Both sides claimed victory.¹³

The defense of the Texas coastline was more successful than the New Mexico invasion. Brig. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commander of the Texas district from April to September of 1861, organized defense companies, authorized the use of slave labor for building fortifications, and worked to secure heavy cannons for coastal defense. His successor as commander, Brig. Gen. Paul Octave Hébert, also made efforts to secure heavy ordnance, but with only limited success. Hébert concluded that he would be unable to prevent a landing on the coast and determined to fight the enemy in the interior.

In November of 1861, Union naval forces began a series of harassing activities along the Texas coast. The Rebel patrol schooner Royal Yacht was partially burned, and Confederate positions near Aransas Pass, Port Lavaca, and Indianola were shelled. The naval blockade of the Texas coastline was intensified in 1862. The main Union attack against the Texas coast in 1862 was aimed at the state's largest seaport, Galveston, and a small Union fleet, on October 4, 1862, sailed into Galveston harbor. Confederate artillery at Fort Point opened fire but was quickly silenced by superior Union gun power. W.B. Renshaw, commander of the fleet, demanded and received the surrender of the city. The loss of Galveston was followed by a change in Rebel command in Texas. General Hébert, who was never popular with Texans, was replaced with Gen. John Bankhead Magruder, a Virginian with a reputation as an aggressive soldier. He quickly made plans for the recapture of Galveston. He called for land forces to move across the railroad bridge from the mainland at night to surprise the Union troops, while two river steamers converted to gunboats, the Bayou City and the Neptune, sailed into the harbor to attack the Union warships.

The confederate assault began shortly after midnight on New Year's Day, 1863. At 1:00 a.m., While the Union troops slept, Magruder led his forces across the railroad bridge connecting the island and the mainland. Between 4:00 and 5:00

a.m., Rebel artillery opened fire on the federal ships and positions along the waterfront. The two Confederate gunboats attacked the Union fleet soon afterwards. The Neptune was hit by a shell from the U.S.S. Harriet Lane, veered into shallow water, and sank. The Bayou City moved alongside the Harriet Lane. The so called "Horse Marines" stormed aboard, captured the ship and hauled down her colors. Other Union ships in the harbor had troubles of their own. The Union flagship, the Westfield, ran aground on Pelican Spit, and efforts by a sister ship, the Clifton, to move her were not successful. Three other Union ships fired on the Confederate troops near the waterfront without much success. And in the midst of the excitement, the Westfield was rocked by an internal explosion caused by premature detonation as her commander prepared to destroy the ship rather than risk capture. The explosion killed Renshaw, the commander, and fourteen crewmen. Union naval forces then pulled out of the harbor and the Union infantry soon surrendered to Magruder. Galveston was once again in rebel possession. Union naval forces continued to maintain a blockade of the Texas coastline throughout the war.

In order to try to tighten control of the Texas coastline, Major General Nathaniel Banks, the Union commander of the Department of the Gulf, with headquarters in New Orleans, planned a major operation in the late summer of 1863, and thus began the battle of Sabine Pass. In September of 1863, General Nathaniel Banks sent by transport from New Orleans 4,000 soldiers under the command of Gen. William B. Franklin to gain a foothold at Sabine Pass where the Sabine River flows into the Gulf of Mexico. The Western Gulf Blockading Squadron of the United States Navy sent four gunboats mounting eighteen guns to protect the landing. At Sabine Pass the Confederates had recently constructed Fort Griffin, an earthwork that mounted six cannon, two twenty-four pounders and four thirty-two pounders. The Davis Guards, Company F of the First Texas Heavy Artillery Regiment, led by Capt. Frederick Odum, had placed stakes along both channels through the pass to mark distances as they sharpened their accuracy in early September. The Union forces lost any chance of surprising the garrison when a blockader missed its arranged meeting with the ships from New Orleans on the evening of September 6th. The navy commander, Lt. Frederick Crocker, then formed a plan for the gunboats to enter the pass and silence the fort so the troops could land. The Clifton shelled the fort from long range between 6:30 and 7:30 a.m. on the 8th, while the Confederates remained under cover because the ship remained out of reach for their cannon. Behind the fort Odum and other Rebel officers gathered reinforcements, although their limited numbers would make resistance difficult if the Union troops landed.

Finally, at 3:40 p.m., the Union gunboats began their advance through the pass, firing on the fort as they steamed forward. Under the direction of Lt. Richard Dowling the Confederate cannoneers emerged to man their guns as the ships came within 1,200 yards. One cannon in the fort ran off of its platform after an early shot, but the artillerymen fired the remaining five cannon with great

accuracy. A shot from the third or fourth round hit the boiler of the Sachem, which exploded, killing and wounding many of the crew and leaving the gunboat without power in the channel near the Louisiana shore. The following ship, the Arizona, backed up because it could not pass the Sachem and withdrew from the action.

The Clifton, which also carried several sharpshooters, pressed on up the channel near the Texas shore until a shot from the fort cut away its tiller rope as the range closed to a quarter of a mile. That left the gunboat without the ability to steer and caused it to run aground, where its crew continued to exchange fire with the Confederate gunners. Another well-aimed projectile into the boiler of the Clifton sent steam and smoke through the vessel and forced the sailors to abandon ship. The Granite City also turned back rather than face the accurate artillery of the Rebels, thus ending the federal assault. The Davis Guards had fired their cannon 107 times in 35 minutes of action, a rate of less than two minutes per shot, which ranked as far more rapid than the standard for heavy artillery. The confederates captured 300 Union prisoners and two gunboats. Franklin and the army force turned back to New Orleans. The Davis Guards, who suffered no casualties during the battle, received the thanks of the Confederate Congress for their victory. William James “Billy” Slaughter, son of Benjamin and Minerva Mabry Slaughter, was in the battle in Ragsdale’s Battalion in John W. Stayton’s Company.¹⁴ Merida Jackson Mitchell, husband of Melissa Jane Slaughter, daughter of Robert Slaughter and Esther Lewis, also participated in the battle. By the end of the war, the only Union holding on the lower Texas coast was Brazos Island.

Union campaigns in Arkansas and Louisiana in 1864 involved thousands of Texans. In March, General Banks moved an army of 27,000 men and a naval flotilla up the Red River towards Shreveport. He hoped to link up with Union troops under Gen. Frederick Steele, who was moving southward from Little Rock, and then extend federal control over Northeast Texas. In an effort to prevent this, Texas troops in Indian Territory commanded by Brig. Gen. Samuel Maxey - Gano’s Brigade, Walker’s Choctaw Brigade, and Krumbhaar’s Battery, which was attached to Gano’s Brigade, were moved to Arkansas, where they joined Sterling Price in halting the Union advance at Camden.

Banks, meanwhile, continued his advance in northwest Louisiana. On April 8, 1864, part of this army was defeated at Sabine Crossroads, near Mansfield, by the Rebels under the command of Richard Taylor. Texans played a major role in the battle, which halted Banks’ advance. Confederates resumed the attack the next day at Pleasant Hill, fourteen miles to the south, but superior Union numbers prevented a Rebel victory. Once again, Texas units, including Walker’s Texas Division, Thomas Green’s cavalry, and Polignac’s Brigade, figured prominently in the fighting. Banks continued to retreat and in mid-May crossed the Atchafalaya River, thus ending attempts to invade Northeast Texas.

The large battles of the Civil War were fought beyond the Mississippi River, far

from Texas. The state contributed thousands of men who participated in the great battles of the war. The Texas Brigade, originally commanded by Gen. John Bell Hood, had one of the finest reputations of any military unit. A Texas regiment, the Eighth Texas Cavalry, better known as Terry's Texas Rangers, distinguished itself on battlefields in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Georgia and South and North Carolina.

By Robert Taylor